





# GOD OF SLAUGHTER

BOOK 06

*Ni Cang Tian*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# God Of Slaughter

(杀神)

by

Ni Cang Tian

(逆蒼天)

# Synopsis

---

Growing up parentless, Shi Yan, who was left with a large amount of inheritance money, bore a general disinterest in life.

The only times he felt alive was when adrenaline coursed thorough his veins. He quickly found that extreme sports, bungyjumping, cave diving & skydiving, gave him the biggest kicks. The bigger the adrenaline kick, the closer he was to death, the more alive he felt.

Waking up in a pile of dead bodies in an unknown land, after a diving adventure had ended disastrously, he quickly realizes the body he now possessed was not his own.

Follow Shi Yan as he explores this new world where danger lurks around every corner, and death is only a breath away; a world in which Shi Yan could not feel any more alive.

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sigma @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edits by Sigma @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 501: A tetrad together to compute perfection

---

After he woke up, Shi Yan found that his tendons and veins had been restored under the effect of the Immortal Martial Spirit. His wounds had been healed by 70%-80%.

Although he had drained almost all of the strange power inside his muscles in the gravitational yard, numerous fibers of his muscles had something changed after this consumption. Each fiber seemed to have enlarged, and could store more mysterious energy.

As long as he could absorb the essence Qi in his next battles through the mysterious filtering, if nothing went wrong, he could regain the brute force in his muscles. Moreover, it should increase stably.

This showed the fact that he had achieved his desired goal training in the gravitational room.

The most important thing was he finally knew the method to grow the power of his muscles steadily. It was to use the gravitational chamber and the exhausted consumption; breaking then rebuilding.

Shi Yan opened his eyes and slowly got up from the ground. He then observed the four beautiful women standing around him for a while, then understood the situation.

Cold aura emitted from the four of them. Apparently, they were all cultivating cold attribute techniques.

The four women with their cold auras had almost the same realm. If nothing was to be unexpected, they should have learned from the same master.

The two beautiful women strolling towards him didn't look friendly. Cold air gathered and condensed around their pure white hands, which looked like ice snakes flicking out their tongues.

The 20x gravity room almost didn't affect the Spirit Realm warriors.

Two Second Sky of Spirit Realm warriors and two First Sky of Spirit Realm warriors were the peak of the Ice Emperor City.

As it was the weakest city among the seven cities of the Fighting Union, it was incredibly tremendous that they could reach such high realms. In the Endless Sea, among the big fifteen forces besides the Cao family, the Martial Spirit Palace, and the Yang family, none of them had warriors at this level.

"What do you want?"

Coldly looking at Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing, Shi Yan wasn't afraid at all. He chuckled and then deliberately threw a glance at the Ice Cold Flame. "This?"

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing smiled and nodded, not denying at all.

"Little brother, does that Ice Cold Flame belong to you?" Han Cui smiled, hiding her deep cold appearance. "Shall we negotiate a bit here?"

"Eh?" Shi Yan didn't hurry. He took off the bloodstained clothing on his body and changed to another clean, blue suit right in front of the four beautiful women. "Shoot, please?"

While he was changing, the hefty, proportional body of his was revealed. Each of his muscles seemed to be built from reinforced concrete, giving people a feeling of full-energy and intimidation.

The four women had their eyes brightened as they praised his build secretly in their hearts. This kid had a good build, it could even be commended as perfect.

Leng Dan Qing's phoenix eyes flashed a light of surprise as she smiled. "Hey, little brother, good build. Do you want to visit my palace for a while? Haha, I have many beauties there. Perhaps you could have some fun with them."

This was naked enticement!

"I'm not interested in normal women." Shi Yan threw them dissolute look with deep meaning, eyeing the mature, exquisite body of Leng Dan Qing. He wore a contemplating smile, "I like the kind of mature, pretty women like you. If you agree to welcome me to your bed, I'll go there. I'm not interested in pure, innocent little girls."

Leng Dan Qing smiled breezily, nodded and talked to him softly, "Okay. Shall we go? Sister also likes young men with potential and big guts like you. We'll go and drink. How does it sound?"

"Haha," Shi Yan cracked a smile, then shifted his look to Han Cui, "I wonder what your negotiation would be about?"

"How about you giving me the Ice Cold Flame?" Han Cui twinkled. She seemed to find Shi Yan a bit interesting. It was obvious that he only had the Sky Realm cultivation base, but didn't show fear facing four Spirit Realm warriors. He was talking to her as if he weren't afraid of death.

She didn't know that in the Endless Sea, Shi Yan had confronted the Third Sky of Spirit Realm warriors like Nu Lang, Bo Xun, and Chi Yan. He was soon immune to this level of strong warriors. At this moment, he didn't even have a trace of fear.

"Give it to you?" Shi Yan burst out laughing. "What do I get for it?"

The Ice Cold Flame suddenly flashed, as a cold air was released from it.

The flame could understand their conversation. Apparently, it was a little bit angry seeing Shi Yan using it to amuse himself. This was how it expressed its anger.

Shi Yan sent it a strand of his Soul Conscious to calm down the flame. But he still smiled at Han Cui.

"What do you want?" Han Cui's laughter was more cheerful. She



was covering her mouth, constantly giggling. Her eyes twinkled, looking extremely seducing. "Rare treasures, martial techniques, pellets, women... You can choose what you want among these four things. As long as you give me the Ice Cold Flame, anything can be negotiated."

In the Ice Emperor City, almost every warrior knew them. However, when the Sky Realm warriors saw them, they acted like they were facing snakes or beasts, only wishing that they could flee faster. But now, she was talking to a daring brat like this. Han Cui suddenly felt interested in him, and wanted to play with him for a while.

"I want you," Shi Yan said seriously.

"Me?" Han Cui's laughter became more cheerful. "You've just wanted to drink with my third sister, and now you say you want me. Big taste, boy, big taste. Anyway, can you bear it? Haha, little brother, you're young and strong, right?"

"Well, one, it's too little. Two, it's reluctant, you know. Three, it's okay. And, four... is perfect."

Shi Yan didn't cease his laughter, his naked gazing at Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu.

"Ha ha."

Han Cui was laughing until she had to hunker down. Then, she turned to look at Bing Qing Tong and Shi Yan, her face shining. "Da-jie, Fourth Sister, this young man is into you too. So? Do you like him? If you aren't afraid, we four will serve him together. Is that okay? It's okay with me. And I'm sure our third sister would love that too. How about you two?"

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu looked at Shi Yan with a cold, disdainful face.

Apparently, their styles weren't like Han Cui's and Leng Dan Qing's. They weren't interested in playing with Han Cui, either.

"Second Sister, Third Sister, you guys should calm down and think about it. A Sky Realm warrior's talking disrespectfully with the two Spirit Realm warriors. He's afraid of nothing. What does it mean, you tell me?" Bing Qing Tong frowned and said in a serious manner, "Basically, he isn't wary of you guys at all."

Having heard that, the smile on Han Cui's and Leng Dan Qing's faces ceased, as their faces stiffened.

They weren't silly. After probing for a while, they could sense something abnormal.

It was obvious that Shi Yan had just arrived at the Ice Emperor City. He was a foreigner, but in someone else's territory, he had shown that he had the Ice Cold Flame. Under their attentive watch like tigresses watching their prey, his performance was calm. He even dared to joke with them. If he weren't a mental patient, he should have absolute confidence.

"The Ice Cold Flame is a heaven flame in cold class. To the warriors who cultivate ice-cold techniques like us, it's the most desired treasure." Bing Qing Tong mused, then decided to open her heart to him. "I don't want to use force to snatch it from you. I guess you have some support that gives you confidence. However, you're in the Ice Emperor City, yet you reveal the Ice Cold Flame. We've sensed it. Having such a good chance, we can't let you go free."

Pausing for a while, Bing Qing Tong took a deep breath and said with her cold voice. "Say it. What do you want? As long as we can offer it to you, we won't let you down!"

"Da-jie, you do want..." Han Cui discolored, her voice hoarse. "Do you really want to exchange equally with him?"

"These are my manners," Bing Qing Tong nodded.

"Just a Sky Realm warrior. Even if he has some backup, what can he do?" Leng Dan Qing snorted, showing her impatience. "If you

don't dare, I'll give it a shot. Harrumph! After our adoptive mother passed away, you guys are always cautious about trivial things. No one's determined enough. If we continue this way, our Ice Emperor City will be ranked the worst among the seven cities in the Fighting Union forever!"

Then, Leng Dan Qing changed her tone, as her smile completely faded away. She rolled at Shi Yan then mocked, "Your jie-jie's coming to play with you. Don't you want to taste me? I'll fulfill your wish!"

"Alright," Shi Yan shrugged, his face calm and natural.

Leng Dan Qing's beautiful eyes flashed with a divine light. She lightly touched the ground with her left foot, as hundreds of cold currents drilled into the ground.

Crack Crack!

The stone beside her and Shi Yan in the gravitational room echoed the cracking sound. Hundreds of cold currents were moving underground like worms, then suddenly burst out like toxic dragons, attempting to subdue Shi Yan.

Bing Qing Tong, Han Cui, and Shuang Yu Zhu had their beautiful eyes brightened, looking attentively at Shi Yan. The three of them wanted to see what backup Shi Yan had to say such disrespectful words to them.

Sizzle Sizzle!

Leng Dan Qing's hundreds of cold currents shot out from the ground. But as soon as they emerged, they got covered by clusters of flame.

In just a blink, hundreds of cold currents had been burnt into white smoke. Her cold energy vanished into thin air, and none of the currents could get into Shi Yan's body.

Inside the cold currents was Leng Dan Qing's pure essence QI. If the Ice Cold Flame had taken action, it could only have confined

the cold air, and couldn't have destroyed her essence Qi. But the Earth Flame was different.

The scorching flame was the nemesis of the cold air. It had burnt down hundreds of the cold currents right when the flame appeared.

"There's another type of heaven flame!"

Leng Dan Qing's beautiful face discolored, screaming in fear.

Bing Qing Tong, Han Cui, and Shuang Yu Zhu also paled. Their tender bodies shivered, as an inconceivable fright flashed in their pretty eyes.

# Chapter 502: Showing Goodwill

---

According to common sense, each kind of heaven flame acknowledged only one master. It was rare that a warrior could have two different types of heaven flame.

The warrior who wanted to fuse with a heaven flame had the restriction in his soul and body. Once he could fuse with the heaven flame, his power would skyrocket massively. Moreover, he could gain the special features of the heaven flame. However, it was difficult for heaven flames to fuse with each other.

The Ice Cold Flame was an icy cold, chilling to the bone flame, while the Earth Flame was a blazing flame. They were totally opposite in nature. It was almost impossible to combine them, as it was naturally repelling.

That was why the four were frightened on knowing Shi Yan also had the Earth Flame on his body.

The one who could keep two opposite heaven flames on his body should be an earth-shaking genius. Otherwise, it was impossible.

The Earth Flame suddenly showed itself, which subdued Bing Qing Tong and Han Cui completely, oppressing their calculation.

At this moment, Bing Qing Tong, Han Cui, Leng Dan Qing, and Shuang Yu Zhu didn't dare to look down on Shi Yan anymore, even if he only had the Sky Realm cultivation base.

The heaven flames weren't dumb. In some aspects, they were much smarter than human beings.

If Shi Yan didn't have anything special, why would these opposite flames make him their master? Of course, they didn't know the real relationship between the Earth Flame, the Ice Cold Flame, and Shi Yan.

When treating the two heaven flames, Shi Yan wasn't tyrannically overbearing to occupy them. On the contrary, he had

put his mind in the relationship, using his good friendship and close-concern to get their approval. He didn't consider them his slave to squeeze off their energy, but helped them grow with his ability.

It was also the reason why the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame didn't leave him even though they had had the chance. They all chose to stay with him, thriving their powers together with his experience and growth. This was a deep acknowledgment.

As soon as the Earth Flame appeared, it had released hundreds of wisps of flame to burn the cold air into smoke. The fiery energy slaughtered inside the 20x gravity room, heating up the whole place.

The Ice Cold Flame hadn't shown its power yet, still floating next to Shi Yan, waiting for something.

"You!"

Han Cui took in a breath of hot air, her face surprised and discontented. Her hands that were gathering and condensing the cold air suddenly retreated, as cold air retreated little by little.

Leng Dan Qing retreated continually, keeping a safe distance from Shi Yan. Her face was solemn as she gritted her teeth, regretting inside.

She shouldn't have been that rash.

Leng Dan Qing wasn't in a good mood, coldly looking at Bing Qing Tong. Now she knew that her big sister was really experienced and cunning. It wasn't because she was a coward that she had held down her powers. She had sensed something abnormal here.

Leng Dan Qing's cold sweat rolled down as she was thinking. This Sky Realm boy wasn't afraid of the four Spirit Realm warriors, even though he was in the others' territory. It wasn't because he was dull-witted, but because of his absolute confidence.

It wasn't good to be the one who stood out in a crowd indeed.

Thoughts flickered quickly in her head as Leng Dan Qing immediately had her counter plan. She tried to beam a forced smile and laughed reluctantly. "Ah, I just wanted to see what special stuff you have. Haha, you didn't fail me, indeed. Now I know you're excellent."

Leng Dan Qing paused for a while then continued her begrudging laughter, "If you don't mind, will you come to my palace to take a rest? We can discuss anything. I was a bit rash previously. Later on, I will take three glasses to make up my fault. How is it?"

Han Cui also smiled, "Third sister and I are both interested in you, little brother. Where are you from? Who's your master? Could you tell us so we can have a better arrangement to welcome you?"

After they recognized the uncommonness in Shi Yan, Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing knew that using force wasn't practical at all. They then started to be polite and get to know his origin.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu had their beautiful eyes twinkled, looking at him. Apparently, they were also interested in this matter.

This young Sky Realm warrior not only had the Ice Cold Flame, but also the Earth Flame. It was impossible if he said that he had no earth-shaking force to watch his back.

Although the seven ancient factions on the Divine Great Land were legitimate as the seven strongest forces, countless other old monsters had been secluding, cultivating in their places in the toxic lands. They perhaps didn't show themselves for hundreds of years. Those warriors were formidable and had truly divine abilities. It could be said that they were the most unpredictable existences in the Divine Great Land.

If the Divine Great Land didn't have a great change, these old

monsters would not appear. Other ordinary warriors didn't even know about their existence, and only considered the seven old factions as the only gathering places of warriors in the entire Divine Great Land.

Bing Qing Tong was the master of the Ice Emperor City, and she wasn't dull-witted. Of course, she knew about those old monsters who were as strong as the hotshots of the seven ancient factions. She also knew that those people had strange a temperament, and they would hide their fellows' shortcomings at all cost. If they were careless and messed up with those monsters' successors, they would bombard them with endless troubles.

Thirty years ago, an elder of the Spirit Treasure Sect saw a young man holding a precious treasure in one of a treasures exhibition of the Spirit Treasure Sect. After the event was done, he followed that young man discreetly. He killed the man in a wild place where no one had witnessed it and took that precious treasure, whose value was high to the extreme.

Half a month later, a strong warrior called Qi Tian the old man, a True God Realm warrior, came to the Spirit Treasure Sect. Right in front of the Sect Master of the Spirit Treasure Sect, he used a brutal strike to take out the soul and spirit of that elder. After that, he tortured the soul and spirit of that elder, who was at the Second Sky of Spirit Realm, for three days and nights before killing him.

When the Sect Master of the Spirit Treasure Sect got to know the truth, he couldn't do anything but keep silent.

Although Qi Tian the old man and the Sect Master were both at the Second Sky of True God Realm, the Old man had entered the realm one step ahead of the latter. He wasn't sure that he could defeat him. All he could do was to stand and stare at his underling's terrible death.

In the Divine Great Land, Qi Tian the Old Man didn't belong to any old factions. Warriors who whole-heartedly practiced for the



Great Path weren't in a small number. Many strong warriors who were rumored to be dead might appear at some point in between the course of a couple of hundred years. At that time, people would come to know that they were still alive!

Those weird hotshots had earth-shaking cultivation bases. They often secluded themselves somewhere, and their successors operating in the world of martial arts wouldn't seem too dazzling. If someone didn't investigate their origin before taking action against them to satisfy their greed, what awaited them were raging thunders.

At this moment, Bing Qing Tong, Han Cui, Leng Dan Qing, and Shuang Yu Zhu couldn't help but consider Shi Yan as the descendant of that kind of an intimidating high-realm warrior.

The four then looked at Shi Yan with fear. It seemed that they vaguely saw a phantom as heavy as a mountain dormant behind him.

Shi Yan burst out laughing, shook his head and said faintly, "I don't have a teacher. I've just arrived at the Divine Great Land. I'm not familiar with anything here."

This kid was good at concealing.

Bing Qing Tong exchanged looks with the others. They were even more certain that Shi Yan's background wasn't ordinary. They became more cautious, throwing away the idea of snatching the Ice Cold Flame from him.

Some people from the mysterious, toxic lands traveling to the Divine Great Land would always hide their identities. If they could form a good friendship with people like those, perhaps they could establish a relationship with their schools. This would bring an unimaginable benefit to the forces of the Divine Great Land.

"I don't want this precious Ice Cold Flame," Bing Qing Tong contemplated for a while before speaking up again. "The

cultivating method I'm practicing requires the freezing environment. If you agree to help me, I will give a payment that will please you. I just need to borrow the Ice Cold Flame to create an acme of icy cold environment. What do you think?"

"I also need it."

Han Cui was stunned. She then exaggerated, "I can pay, too." Her eyes brightened while her delicate body swayed towards him. Her aroma permeated his nostrils even when she hadn't approached him yet. "Little brother, come to my palace. I have the best wine and the most beautiful ladies. If you come, I'm sure you won't be disappointed."

Leng Dan Qing also smiled, walking together with Han Cui, one on the right and the other on the left as they walked towards Shi Yan. They stood next to him with hopes in their eyes.

Bing Qing Tong and Han Cui were at the Second Sky of Spirit Realm, and the Jade Ice Technique they were cultivating currently had a bottleneck. If they could use the Ice Cold Flame to create an extremely cold chamber, their Jade Ice Technique would most likely breakthrough, and they would enter the next realm.

Although the Bitter Cold Land and the ice chamber they had built were chilled to the bone, it wasn't enough to train the Jade Ice Technique. If the ice chamber could reach the peak, they could see the true meaning of the ice and the coldness in their Jade Ice Technique.

In the legends, when a warrior cultivated the Jade Ice Technique to the extreme, she could confine the space around her to the absolute zero temperature, which even stopped time.

Moreover, it was possible to create the vacuum environment, too, with the possibility of icy field exploding, that would affect any warrior entering this field.

Their late teacher hadn't cultivated her Jade Ice Technique to

this level. However, she had left them a direction which said that if they wanted to cultivate to the peak where they could generate the absolute zero temperature, they had to understand this state and comprehend the intent domain of it. If they couldn't comprehend the state but only imagine it, they would never enter the said realm.

According to the legends, the Ice Cold Flame, this heaven flame, was one of the rare, strange things that could create this absolute zero temperature ambiance. So, it wasn't hard to explain why they couldn't control themselves on seeing the Ice Cold Flame, getting to his location at all cost.

# Chapter 503: Gold God Blood

---

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing smiled alluringly, looking at him with face filled with longing, waiting for him to nod his head.

As long as Shi Yan nodded his head to go with them, these girls believed that with their deeds, they could make Shi Yan willing to build a suitable ice chamber for them to practice the Jade Ice Technique.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Zu Zhu were always cold and arrogant. They didn't know how to adapt to the changing situation. Also, they couldn't have Han Cui's and Leng Dan Qing's ways of charm.

Thus, they could only stare at Shi Yan as he seemed to be moved. The two nice women couldn't help but curse Shi Yan in their hearts for his lascivious thoughts.

"Do you have the Cold Chalcedony?" Shi Yan smiled, then suddenly inquired. "If you have the Cold Chalcedony, we can talk more. If you don't, forget it. My time is tight. I don't want to waste much time in the Ice Emperor City. Let's make it quick."

"Cold Chalcedony!"

Bing Qing Tong, Han Cui, Leng Dan Qing, and Shuang Zu Zhu discolored.

When their teacher came back that time, she gave each of them a drop of the Cold Chalcedony, which would be useful when they entered the Third Sky of Spirit Realm.

The Cold Chalcedony was the most precious treasure of the Ice Emperor City. In the extremely cold snow mountain of the Bitter Cold Land, it could condense only one drop of the Cold Chalcedony in one thousand years. To the women here who were cultivating the cold technique, the Cold Chalcedony was the most valuable pellet.

As Shi Yan mentioned it in his first inquiry, it made the four of them stunned.

"I only need the Cold Chalcedony."

Looking at their faces, Shi Yan was startled as he could guess that these women did indeed have the material the Ice Cold Flame needed.

"The Cold Chalcedony's very important to us. Can you change to something else?" Han Cui frowned. "Women, essence Qi crystals, secret treasures... You can choose whatever you want. As long as the Ice Emperor City has it, I can help you get it. How about that?"

Shaking his head, Shi Yan was persistent, "I only need the Cold Chalcedony."

The other four fell into silence.

"Not only one drop," Shi Yan cracked his mouth into a grin. "Each of you give me one drop of the Cold Chalcedony, and I will ask the Ice Cold Flame to build a suitable ice chamber for you guys to cultivate. Except for the Cold Chalcedony, I won't accept anything else."

The four beautiful women were still musing, their faces complicated.

"I'll give you seven days to think about it. After seven days, I'll leave the Ice Emperor City. You guys should discuss carefully." Shi Yan wasn't hurried. "An ice chamber that the four of you can cultivate... If you miss it, I'm afraid you will never find someone more capable."

"We need time to think about it."

Han Cui frowned. After a while, she talked to Bing Qing Tong, "Da-jie, should we consider it carefully?"

Bing Qing Tong nodded.

"Little brother, we will set off now. After we make up our minds,

we'll find you." Han Cui held a reluctant smile on her face, talking to him begrudgingly.

"Okay."

"Let's go, Third Sister." Han Cui threw Leng Dan Qing a look and didn't linger any longer. Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Zu Zhu looked at Shi Yan with a complicated expression and then left.

In front of the 70x gravity room, Ba Si Teng and Ba Fei had finished whetting their cultivation. They left the room exhausted, drenched in their sweat.

"Ah!"

Ba Si Teng suddenly exclaimed just like he had discovered a new continent, looking dully at the 20x gravity chamber. Ba Fei was scared. Her hot body shivered, as couldn't believe her own eyes seeing the four women come out of the room one after another.

The four most powerful women of the Ice Emperor City.

"Ah!" Ba Si Teng shook his head, shouting in awe, "What's going on? Why are the four ice flowers of the Ice Emperor City all here? Have they used the 20x gravity room? Bullsh\*t, am I dizzy?"

"See off the City Master and the three Grand Elders."

In front of each gravitational room, the Ice Emperor City's warriors had their faces solemn, bending to greet their leaders.

"Wow, it's true. I'm not dizzy, alright!"

Ba Si Teng shook his head continually, his face full of disbelief. He looked at the 20x gravity room, forced a smile and spoke up quietly.

"Is that because of that little freak?" Ba Hou was astounded for a while, then had a quick reaction. "That folk has only the Sky Realm cultivation base. Does he have a noble status? Is he worth the four hotshots of the Ice Emperor City to humble themselves, coming here for him? Who is he then?"

"Is he...the messenger of the Pure Land or the Martial Spirit Palace?" Ba Si Teng's voice was serious. "Not possible. Even if he were the messenger of the Pure Land or the Martial Spirit Palace, he wouldn't be worth the four ice flowers to come and greet him. Who is that fella? Oh boy, is he a hotshot in disguise?"

"I can't see through him," Bo Hou's face was horrible.

While they were still stunned, Shi Yan walked out from the 20x gravity room, his face indifferent. All the guards of the Ice Emperor City standing in front of the chambers were moved with fear on seeing him. They became more cautious.

Although Bing Qing Tong and Han Cui didn't say clearly about Shi Yan's identity, just with the presence of the four of them in the 20x gravity room, they knew Shi Yan should have an extremely noble status.

The guard of the 20x chamber had thought that Shi Yan had some mental problems when he had chosen the room while he had the Sky Realm cultivation base. But now, he was dumbstruck seeing Shi Yan walk out of the room. It looked like the young man had a mysterious halo covering his entire body.

"Well, things the extraordinary people do shouldn't be judged with common sense. It's my bad eyes." That guard shook his head embarrassingly. He didn't dare to look down on Shi Yan anymore, and thought that his realm was not enough to explain the hotshots' thoughts.

Getting out of the gravitational training yard, Shi Yan looked at the majestic architecture made from ice. He smiled and leisurely walked out of the place, reaching the cross.

It was late at night.

The shining moon hung on the horizon, beaming the cold moonlight towards this world, immersing the entire Ice Emperor City in its hazy light. Under the moonlight, the Ice Emperor City

wasn't dark. The special ice structures sparkling like stars looked really dreamy.

With the Ice Cold Flame on his body, as long as he released its aura, the other four women would find him at any minute.

So, he didn't need to worry that the four beautiful women couldn't find him. After the current strenuous practice, he was hungry. He wanted to find an inn with good food and wine to fill his empty stomach first.

"Hey, little brother." Ba Si Teng called him from behind, his face solemn and revealing a trail of respect.

Shi Yan turned around with a frown and glared at the man. He then spoke up with a friendly voice, "What's up?"

"Did the City Master and the elders talk to you there?" Ba Si Teng was cautious and had a humble attitude, as he was afraid that he would enrage Shi Yan, "We all saw that."

"Yeah. They came to see me and discussed something. Does it matter to you?"

"No, nothing matters to us," Ba Si Teng waved his hands constantly. He became tense. "No, no. Nothing relates to us even a small bit. It..." Ba Si Teng stammered as if he had something he wanted to ask, but he didn't dare to utter the words.

Stupid!

Ba Fei cursed him under her breath. She couldn't help but step forward, straightening her hot body, showing her ample bosom and slender thighs. "Could we trouble you for one thing?"

Shi Yan squinted, raking his eyes through her body and then asked in a neither fast nor slow manner.

"Inside the palace of the Ice Emperor City's City Master, there's something my brother wants to take. Could you help us take it out?" Ba Fei tenderly gritted her teeth, looking at Shi Yan in the



eyes, asking him seriously.

"What would I get for that?" Shi Yan was a little bit bewildered as he asked deliberately.

"At present, we don't have anything valuable. But we promise you that in the future, we can pay you what you deserve," Ba Hou affirmed.

"Sorry, just for the unknown future, I won't waste my strength," Shi Yan shook his head.

Ba Si Teng was disappointed, releasing a long sigh, "Can we talk in private for a minute? We can show you this," Ba Fei was still insistent, her eyes rigid.

Ba Si Teng was shaken, screaming, "Don't!"

"Ge!" Ba Fei hissed, "Our time is running out. If we wait further, we will miss the only chance of our lives!"

"But, we don't know him," Ba Si Teng said bitterly.

"We can bet once."

Shi Yan was astounded, looking at this pair of brother and sister as he didn't know what they wanted to show him. From their faces, it should be something strange.

"What do you want to show me?"

"You have to promise us, even if you don't help us, you will tell no one what you've seen." Ba Hou's visage was solemn.

"No problem."

"Ge, don't wait anymore. If we wait more, your body will have unpredictable changes. It would be too late at that time."

"Okay."

Under her advice, Ba Si Teng finally gave in.

"Come with us," Ba Fei was shaken as she got the approval from her brother. She immediately guided the way.

Not long after that, Shi Yan and this pair of brother and sister arrived at a remote inn. When they got into a closed room, Ba Si Teng took a deep breath, then took out a dagger and cut his left wrist.

Shi Yan was bewildered, watching the man's deed suspiciously.

Suddenly, Shi Yan's pupils shrank. His face discolored when he screamed. "Gold blood!"

At the same time, the Ice Cold Flame sent him a surprising thought from the Blood Vein Ring, "God Blood!"

God Blood?

Shi Yan was shaken.

"You saw it?" Ba Si Teng's countenance was solemn. "My blood isn't like the typical blood, it has a golden hue. According to my family's teachings, this blood is inherited from my ancestors. However, we have the God Blood's chain. If we can find the God bloodline key, we can open the chain of the God Blood and obtain the powers of our ancestors. If the chains on my God Blood are unlocked, I will enter the new realm immediately. Moreover, it will bring more benefit later on."

Shi Yan was dumbstruck, dropping his jaws.

# Chapter 504: The Decline of the Family

---

"According to the legends, our Ba family is the descendant of the Great Vigor God King. We have the Gold Blood and the Great Vigor Martial Spirit. Once the God Blood Chains are activated by the God Bloodline Key, the Great Vigor Martial Spirit will enter the new realm of a new world. The cultivating path will be smoother than what we could ever wish for." Ba Fei said proudly.

"It's true. In the Antiquity Era, the Great Vigor God King, the Thunder God King, and the Immortal God King were all famous. They were the prominent hotshots of the previous era. The three Great God Kings had a close relationship. They walked together and supported each other. We can say that they were the best, rigid allies." The Ice Cold Flame sent an interesting message to Shi Yan from the Blood Vein Ring. It seemed very surprised.

In the Antiquity Era, many God Kings appeared, and they were also divided into many parties. The Immortal God King, the Great Vigor God King, and the Thunder God King belonged to one party, ruling an area. A long time ago, the rumors said that in the very last battle, the God Kings took all they had to kill each other. No one ever knew why though.

In the end, the Immortal God King, the Great Vigor God King, and the Thunder God King lost the battle. Even at the breaking dawn of the next era, the parties and allies of the Three Great God Kings hadn't recovered. Due to their defeat, they couldn't take the main control of the Grace Mainland. Today's seven ancient factions of the Grace Mainland were the descendants of the God Kings who had won the battle.

Afterward, the descendants of the Immortal God King, the Great Vigor God King, and the Thunder God King weren't famous in the Grace Mainland. It seemed that they were restrained.

As they both belonged to the defeated party, and the descendants

of the God Kings, after Shi Yan saw the Vigor King God's Gold Blood, he was astounded. He gulped and said, "I'll help you take that God Bloodline key!"

Ba Si Teng and Ba Fei were surprised.

"Rest assured, after I've unlocked the God Bloodline Chains, I will become stronger, and will repay your favor!" Ba Si Teng promised.

"Can you let me check your body?"

Shi Yan opened his heart immediately. He wanted to confirm whether Ba Si Teng was a real descendant of the Great Vigor God King.

"Sure."

Ba Si Teng wasn't hesitant. He extended his arms to Shi Yan, signaling that Shi Yan should check him out. Shi Yan didn't say anything. He stepped forward and held the man's arm, using his Soul Consciousness to enter the man's body.

As soon as his Soul Consciousness got into Ba Si Teng's body, Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness was stirred up grumblingly, his face fearful.

Inside Ba Si Teng's body, a malicious blood was seen running. He could vaguely see a long, thin chain radiating a golden halo. The chains appeared in the veins of his entire body, which locked his blood veins and meridians. The strange thing was that after Shi Yan had sent his Soul Consciousness into his body, the chains created by the God Power suddenly moved.

A wild, furious energy shot out like a raging flood.

All of a sudden, gold halo covered Ba Si Teng's left fist, and blood gushed out instantly.

The golden light pierced out from the inside of his body, which made Shi Yan's face grimace as if ten thousand electric snakes were twisting and nibbling inside his whole body. This severe pain

seemed to be able to explode his Sea of Consciousness.

"Terrifying!"

Shi Yan retrieved his bloody left hand. His face had a great change as he couldn't help but scream.

"I'm so sorry. I didn't know that would happen," Ba Si Teng was a bit anxious as he explained quickly. Ba Fei's face discolored. She hurried to storm over, attempting to wrap up Shi Yan's wound.

However, when she approached Shi Yan, she saw that the wounds on his hand were recovering with the speed that naked eyes could observe.

Ba Fei dropped her jaws.

In just a short while, the open wounds on his hands were restored, leaving no trace.

Ba Si Teng was dumbfounded. "What...what's going on?"

"It's destined. You and I have met up here probably because of the divine intervention." Shi Yan mused then smiled. "Ba-ge, does your family's teachings say anything about the Immortal and the Thunder God Kings?"

Ba Si Teng shook his head. "Our Ba family has only my sister and me here. The rumors have been changing for a long time. I only know some legends about my family. The Ba family has never heard anything about the Immortal and the Thunder God Kings."

"Your Ba family and I share the same origin." Shi Yan sighed ruefully. "In the Antiquity Era, the Three Great God Kings had their names well known as heroes. But they all have declined now. The Yang family's still good. They had left the Grace Mainland's stage, but at least they still have remained in the Endless Sea. The Ba family couldn't endure that. I didn't expect that Ba family has only you two now."

Ba Si Teng and Ba Fei were bewildered.

"I have the Immortal Martial Spirit. Just consider me the descendant of the Immortal God King. Together with the Great Vigor Martial Spirit of the Ba family and the Thunder Martial Spirit of the Lei family, we have the Antiquity Era Three God Souls."

"They're the Spirit level martial spirits!"

Hearing him, Ba Si Teng and Ba Fei were struck with shock, looking at him with astonishment.

"In the Antiquity Era, the Immortal God King, the Great Vigor God King, and the Thunder God King were on the same side. They lost the last battle, and at that moment, the Three Great Kings fell, and their bloodlines gradually declined..." Shi Yan's countenance darkened as he told them the truth from the ancient times.

Ba Si Teng and Ba Fei listened to him attentively and were quite surprised.

This was the secret of the antiquity. The Ba family had lost its inheritance together with the deaths of their ancestors. The legends related to that era had lost in the long river of history. If they hadn't bumped into Shi Yan today, this pair of brother and sister would never know anything.

"So, we actually had the great luck today to find the most suitable one!"

Ba Fei's face brightened with joy. The problem they had had for years was solved today in a more dramatic way.

"Are you sure that the God Blood Key is in the City Master's palace?" Shi Yan frowned, asking them.

"I can confirm it because I can sense it," Ba Si Teng nodded. "I heard that it requires an extremely cold place to preserve the God Blood Key. When the very first City Master of the Ice Emperor went to collect the Cold Jade Grass in the cold snowy mountains, she found the God Blood Key by chance. Without the knowledge

about the God Blood of my Ba family, she couldn't know what the God Blood Key is. She kept it as a small decoration in the Ice Emperor's treasure. No one visits it, and no one knows it's the miraculous God Blood Key."

"Oh, it is like that." Shi Yan contemplated, then smiled. "Seems your destiny has set this all up. Haha. The Ice Emperor's City Master and the three Elders are begging for my favor. It shouldn't be a big deal to ask for the God Blood Key to help you guys. We should wait for a while. After they've discussed the matter, they will come to me."

"Shi-ge, why do the four ice flowers of the Ice Emperor have to beg for your favor?" Ba Si Teng was astounded.

"Haha," Shi Yan smiled, "I have the thing they want, which they will give up anything else to have. With this backup, I think they will give in."

The brother and sister were astonished.

"How are the four great warriors of the Ice Emperor City?" Shi Yan thought, and then inquired.

"The City Master Bing Qing Tong's a woman of discipline. Although she's a little bit arrogant and cold, she treats the other warriors in the city fairly. She strives for a friendly relationship with the foreign cities. She won't cause a war on her own. This woman is clever. Under her management, although the Ice Emperor is still the worst city among the seven cities of the Fighting Union, it has some signs of thriving."

It seemed Ba Fei understood the situation of the city well. She slowly informed them, "Han Cui has big wild schemes. She isn't contented with the elder position. She always wanted to take the throne of the City Master Bing Qing Tong. Three years ago, Han Cui finally entered the Second Sky of Spirit Realm, which is the same as Bing Qing Tong. Years ago, she failed the challenge to become the City Master, and now, she wants to take it back."

"How about Leng Dan Qing and Shuang Yu Zhu?"

"Leng Dan Qing has deep schemes. She's in charge of communicating with the other forces around Ice Emperor. I heard that she has good relationships with those forces. Since her realm's one level lower than the others, she doesn't have the wild thoughts to replace Bing Qing Tong. Anyway, she has a good relationship with Han Cui, so she would tilt on her side. Rumors say that Leng Dan Qing has persuaded Han Cui that once she can take the position of the City Master, she will make the Ice Emperor City exit the Fighting Union. It seems she has found a new backup for the Ice Emperor City."

"Shuang Yu Zhu rarely appears. She's tender, and wants to maintain the current status. She doesn't like the way Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing work. That year, when their adoptive mother was still alive, she and the others didn't get along well. Shuang Yu Zhu was the last one the City Master had adopted. When she was young, Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing often bullied her, and Bing Qing Tong had protected her. She will definitely be on the same side as Bing Qing Tong." Ba Fei briefed the city's situation.

Shi Yan listened to her with great interest. He didn't expect that the four beautiful women had been engaging in a fierce competition. Seemed like the saying that wars happened where people dwelled was indeed true.

"Oh?"

At this moment, Shi Yan suddenly raised his brows. He opened the window, looking at a pair of sisters across, his face surprised.

Bing Qiang and Bing Wei, these two girls were standing in front of the inn, their faces smiling. It seemed they were searching for something.

As they saw Shi Yan, the two beautiful sisters had their eyes lit while waving at him.



Shi Yan was surprised.

Not long after that, they stopped in front of their room and gently knocked the door.

Opening the door, Shi Yan frowned while looking at the two girls and said coldly, "Are you coming for me?"

"Mother sent us to tell you that you should be careful these days. Someone would trouble you." Bing Qiang observed the surroundings to see if anyone was near. Then, she pressed her voice down. She gave Ba Si Teng and his sister a skeptical look, but when she found that they only had the Nirvana Realm cultivation base, she relaxed a little bit.

"Who's your mother?"

"The leader of the Ice Emperor."

"Okay. I got it. You guys can go now."

"Be careful. I heard that Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing have left the city. They must have gone seeking help. My mother said that if you aren't so sure, you should leave the city. We can talk later about that ice chamber. If you don't leave now, it'll be more troublesome."

Bing Wei couldn't hide her thoughts as she hurriedly gave him advice. Shi Yan nodded as he squinted his eyes, "Thanks for your warning. I got it."

The two sisters didn't talk more, slightly bent over and then left.

# Chapter 505: A humiliating condition

---

Miasma Cloud Wetland in the South of the Ice emperor city.

Toxic miasma was like a colorful cloud that covered the bog year round. Inside the bog, countless poisonous beasts and insects showed themselves here and there. Dense toxic flies buzzed everywhere. No need to mention the ordinary residents, even if warriors at low realms met those toxic flies, they would hardly survive.

In the land in the middle of the Miasma Cloud Wetland were many buildings and greeneries, where all kinds of poisonous herbs with strange, malicious appearances were planted. Toxic smoke fumed out from those plants. Many giant worms stayed near the poisonous herbs to take in the toxic smoke and cultivate.

The Miasma Cloud Wetland was the base of the Ning family of Heaven Temple.

The precursors of the Ning family were the disciples of the Five Poison Sect, in which he had learned to cultivate poisonous techniques. Later on, they had depended on the Heaven Temple and the secrets they had learned from the Sect to create a dual cultivating method of using potions in their martial arts. Each member of the Nings not only had a profound realm and mysterious techniques, they also knew how to tame and use poisonous insects.

Warriors of the Nings were all hotshots who were good at using potions. More dangerously, they were friends with toxic beasts and insects. Some of them even could use the toxic miasma to break through, fusing their Profound Qi with the toxic air, which helped them become poisonous warriors.

The reason for the Ning family to become one of the peak clans of the Heaven Temple was that they had the formidable poisonous techniques. During the battle, if their enemies had a moment of

being carelessness, the toxins would get into their bodies instantly. Soon, they would lose their fighting abilities, which would facilitate the Nings in killing them easily.

The Ning family was strong because of their tremendous poisonous techniques.

The toxic green vapor was as thick as dense clouds, meandering above the Ning family without dispersing. An aura that numbed people's spirits flooded the Nings' territory. Warriors who intruded the area had to take each step with fear. Perhaps they were killed because of the poison before they could even reach the family's territory.

Although Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing had a Spirit Realm cultivation base, they didn't dare to underestimate the place. They had to release the cold air to create an icy frost cage around their bodies, in order to prevent the poison that they could see with their naked eyes from entering their bodies.

This wasn't the first time Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing had visited this place. They had just arrived when a Ning family's warrior wearing a somber face greeted them and led them to a wide, clean place which didn't have the toxic air.

"Elder Han and Elder Leng have visited our simple house, it's our honor... Haha." Ning Luo Han smiled, signaling his servants to bring them tea. "Which important business do you want to discuss here this time? I had sent seven soldiers, but none of them have come back. Don't tell me that they died under Bing Qing Tong's hands."

Ning Luo Han had the First Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base. He was one of the managers of the Ning family. His blood brother, Ning Du Quan was the current master of the Ning family, whose cultivation base was at the Third Sky of Spirit Realm. He had secluded in a secret place inside the Miasma Cloud Wetland to cultivate his poisonous technique year round. People rumored that

he was about to master the Ning family's Seven-colored Poisonous Technique.

Although Ning Du Quan was the head of the family, he had rarely put his hands into the family's businesses. If it weren't a crucial matter, members of the family wouldn't disturb him either.

"A young man with the Ice Cold Flame has come to our Ice emperor city." Han Cui smiled and spoke up naturally. "You know how important the Ice Cold Flame is to people who cultivate ice cold technique like us. We're here personally to ask for the power of the Nings to please that young man and his Ice Cold Flame."

"Ice Cold Flame!"

Ning Luo Han's eyes brightened. He shouted, with his face stiff, "What realm does he have? You two aren't sure that you could defeat him?"

He also knew that Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing were the kinds of people with greed and detachable thoughts. If they knew a man in the Ice emperor with the Ice Cold Flame, how could they control themselves?

"Yeah, we don't want to conceal anything. That boy has just the Second Sky of Sky Realm, but he does not only have the Ice Cold Flame, he also has another extremely hot heaven flame. We don't know what it is though." Han Cui forced a smile, shaking her head, "The Ice Cold Flame belongs to the cold class, and that scorching flame's totally opposite. But they both live together with that boy. I think he should have some big backup. Perhaps he's the dear disciple of those old monsters. We don't dare to take action rashly."

Ning Luo Han had his face slightly change on hearing the woman.

In the Divine Great Land, those old monsters hadn't shown themselves regularly, but everyone knew of their magical, divine

powers that could pierce through the sky and the earth. Their true line disciples, of course, were extraordinary. Each of them had a seal in their souls when they came to civilian society. When they encountered something unexpected, the monsters behind them would be notified shortly.

If they messed up with those old monsters, not only the Ice emperor city wouldn't be safe, the Ning family wouldn't live in peace either.

"If he's the disciple of one of those monsters, this matter will be tough to deal with." Ning Luo Han contemplated, his face solemn. He weighed the matter for a while and then spoke up, "What are you going to do?"

"I heard that the Ning family has someone who has a deep understanding of soul restraint. He has a profound technique in using soul seals. If we can ask him to help, when we eliminate that kid, we can also destroy the seal of his teacher in his soul. I think it shouldn't be a big deal then."

Leng Dan Qing held a smiling face. Her jade-like hand lifted the glass of wine and toasted towards Ning Luo Han, "We just need the Ice Cold Flame. We don't want anything else on that kid. At this moment, we only know that he has another kind of scorching heaven flame. We're not sure if he has other things. But I think he has more treasures for sure."

Ning Luo Han showed that he was moved on hearing the other. But he didn't agree with her immediately, frowning in his thoughts. Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing didn't intervene in his thoughts either, just looking at him with hopes in their eyes while waiting for his decision.

What they should have spoken, they had already done. The situation was clear now. If they needed to take action, it would be risky, although things looked positive. Ning Luo Han wasn't an idiot. He had it clear as to which part he should play.

Under Han Cui's and Leng Dan Qing's attentive looks, Ning Luo Han was hesitant.

A long while after that, he took a deep breath, "That man doesn't belong to our Ning family. He needs to practice the poisonous technique, which is why he came to the Miasma Cloud Wetland. We treat him as our distinguished guest. We can't force him. In this business, we will just support you guys. If he doesn't want to give a hand, I don't dare to force."

"We've bothered you much," Han Cui said with her tender face.

"I'll go talk him into this."

Ning Luo Han stood up, "You guys sit here and enjoy tea. I'll be right back."

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing nodded.

...

A long while later...

At the moment, Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing had started to get impatient, when Ning Luo Han came back alone. His facial expression was complicated, as he furrowed his brows tightly and took a sip of his tea. It seemed he was choosing the words to speak out.

"How is it?" Leng Dan Qing leaned her softy body forward, showing that she was in a hurry.

"He said that the risk is big. If that kid is the true line disciple of those old monsters and he wants to remove the seal in the soul, the price he has to pay will not be small." Ning Luo Han drank his tea, his face a little bit odd. "However, he also said that if you guys can show your goodwill, he can take the risk once."

"What goodwill does he want?" Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing spoke in unison.

Ning Luo Han's eyes wandered on the bodies of the two beautiful

women while flickering. A few minutes later, he said, "One of you two, if you agree to spend the night with him, he will take the risk. Moreover, besides the Ice Cold Flame, all the treasures that kid has would belong to him."

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing became cold in rage. They snorted at the same time.

"I know that you guys are cultivating the Ice Jade Technique. Unless you've mastered the technique, you have to stay pure. Once you've lost your purity, your cultivation will become strenuous, with many risks and a high possibility of bedevilment. That's why you are all virgins. Although you look naughty, you always keep yourself pure."

Ning Luo Han could guess that the women would get enraged. He tried speaking nicely, "I know it's difficult to you, so I negotiated with him. But he isn't reasonable. Once he says his words, he won't change a bit. However, if you can get the Ice Cold Flame, the extremely cold treasure, even if you have to lose your virginity, it shouldn't be a big deal for you to push your Ice Jade Technique to the peak. You should think about it in a positive way."

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing stiffened their cold faces and gritted their ivory teeth while weighing pros and cons.

Ning Luo Han's eyes were contemplating, but they were also raking over the tender, soft bodies of the two women. However, his face was calm, and he didn't utter a word.

He knew how important the Ice Cold Flame was to them. If they could have the Ice Cold Flame, their path of cultivation would be lit up. Within ten years, they could enter the next realm. Spending fifty years to enter the True God Realm wasn't just a dream anymore. He knew it would be tough for these two women to give up the Ice Cold Flame.

A long, long time after that, Han Cui took a deep breath, as her firm milky-white bosom bounced. Her beautiful eyes looked at

Ning Luo Han as she was trying to press down the disdain in her heart, asking coldly. "Can he be 100% sure? If he can promise that nothing unexpected will happen and he can solve everything properly, I, I can satisfy him for one night."

"Haha, I have the Third Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base. If I take the risk and damage my soul to solve the seal cast by a True God Realm warrior, I'm certain about that."

A hoarse voice came from outside. They, then saw an old man riding an ugly giant toad, slowly appearing from the swamp far from them.

Even an elephant was smaller than the toad he was riding. The giant toad had eight shimmering silver line patterns on its back, while its whole body was covered with grey bubbles. Those bubbles even had small holes from where toxic smoke fumed out, leaving the squishy venom, which looked gross to the extreme.



## Chapter 506: Leading the wolf into the house

---

The old man sitting on the toad looked almost the same as his mount. His face was full of pimples, Venom oozing out of them, which was too disgusting to look at. This should keep people away from him.

As Han Cui just told the other that she agreed with his condition, she almost fainted on seeing the freak old man. She really wanted to throw up on thinking about sleeping with this gross old man for one night. She even wanted to kill herself now.

What sins had I done? Even if I had to serve a pig, it would be much comfortable that serving this old man...

Han Cui could feel her intestines twist in regret. Clenching her teeth, she jolted up from her seat, "Forget it, I can't agree with you. We should leave."

"You agreed, but now you want to turn back on your word?" The old man snorted, his face more ferocious. "You think I'm ugly? Haha, even if you don't agree, you have to agree. If you don't want that, don't think about getting out of this Miasma Cloud Wetland. I hate women who judge the book by its cover like you the most!"

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing discolored.

"Although Old Yu isn't good looking, he's a good man. Elder Han, accept him. The Ice Cold Flame is really good for you, right? Agree with him, okay?" advised Ning Luo Han.

Even if she were willing to be with that kid for one month, she wouldn't feel dirty. Together with this kind of disgusting men though...

Han Cui suddenly remembered Shi Yan. Comparing the two of them, she recognized that the young man was imposing and handsome. Anyway, under the threat of that old man, she had no other choice.

As the other had the Third Sky of Spirit Realm and the Miasma Cloud Wetland had such a dense toxic gas, if she fought with him here, she wouldn't even have a way to run.

From Ning Luo Han's attitude, the two women knew that he inclined to the old man. This enraged Han Cui, but she couldn't do anything.

"Second sister..."

Leng Dan Qing put on a long face, blinking at her constantly as she was signaling her sister not to act rashly.

"I..." Han Cui was so bitter she wished she hadn't come here. She then made up her mind. After this business was done, she would never come to the Ning family again.

She got it. Ning Luo Han surely had known that old man's characteristics, and meant to harm her with the purpose of pleasing and flattering this old man for his tremendous poisonous technique.

"Think about it. If you don't comply, the Miasma Cloud Wetland will be your graves." Yu Li Ming grinned gloomily. "Even if I kill you two, your bodies would still be clean and fresh. Although it isn't much pleasing and interesting when you're dead, it's still better than having nothing to toy with."

After the old freak uttered his words, Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing had their soft bodies shiver in fear.

This disgusting old man, how could he be so morbid!

Thinking that their bodies wouldn't escape the bad luck even if they were dead, Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing wanted to cry but their tears couldn't roll down. This was what happened when one walked into the wolves' lair.

"Elder Han, Elder Leng, you guys shouldn't think much. Actually, Old Yu is really tender. He's easy to live with. As long as you make him pleased, the master position of the Ice Emperor will belong to

you. With Old Yu, your Ice Emperor City will have a firm backup. Think about it."

Ning Luo Han tried to advise them.

He and Yu Li Ming were both dark and sinister. They were forcing and enticing to break the psychological defense of the two beautiful women. This would make them do what they wanted obediently. So vicious, indeed!

"Sister..." Leng Dan Qing looked at her pitifully.

Han Cui had no color in her face, fearfully pale. She clenched her teeth, her soft body trembling. Desperate grief and indignation filled her eyes.

Half a minute later, Han Cui spoke up with a trembling voice, "Okay! I agree with you!"

"That's good, haha!" Yu Li Ming grinned gloomily, "Go. I'm going with you to the Ice Emperor City. Leave the boy for me. You guys don't need to do anything. Oh, right. I heard that Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu are really beautiful. Anyway, I'll help you to take the City Master position. I'll take these two little b\*tches too. Haha, I've been patient and holding it for too long. Finally, I have a chance to release it."

Han Cui's and Leng Dan Qing's hearts sank to the bottom of the valley.

Leading the wolf into the house.

The two women felt regret deep into their bones. They wanted to cry but they couldn't. They wanted to borrow the force from the Ning family to snatch the Ice Cold Flame and the City Master position, but they had never thought that they would mess up with such ugly monster. Thinking about their future, the two women just wanted to kill themselves.

"I have to make it clear that this has nothing to do with the Ning family." Ning Luo Han wore a serious complexion, talking to Han

Cui and Yu Li Ming. "It's your business. The Ning family isn't engaged in it. If you can't clean up your mess, and some old monsters come to you in the future, you shouldn't drag us in."

Ning Luo Han wanted to deny all the relations.

Although he believed that Yu Li Ming could handle everything properly, to save the Ning family from possible consequences, he had to explain beforehand. If they annoyed some monster, the Ning family couldn't live in peace. Ning Luo Han was afraid, so he had to say so.

"Relax. Haha.... I dare to embrace this business, so of course, I have a perfect plan." Yu Li Ming grinned fiendishly, throwing a glare at Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing, "Let's go."

Goosebumps rose on Han Cui skin, but she was still persistent and gave him a slight nod.

Leng Dan Qing kept reminding herself that she had to be patient and shouldn't be flurried. She discreetly took out a Sound Stone, seizing the chance that Yu Li Ming was still laughing contentedly to pour her soul consciousness into it.

...

The Ice Emperor city...

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu were discussing softly, when all of a sudden, her black, delicate eyebrows furrowed. She took a Sound Stone out of her sleeve, then talked with surprise, "It's weird that your third sister has sent me a message. That year, our mother gave each of us a Sound Stone, but she had never sent me any message ever since. Has she changed now?"

"Third Sister is good at calculating things. I guess she has some problems. Otherwise, with her characteristics, she would never be nice to us," mocked Shuang Yu Zhu.

Bing Qing Tong nodded. She knew her little sister was right. Anyway, she still grabbed the Sound Stone and sensed, after

which, her face changed.

"Da-jie, what's going on?" Shuang Yu Zhu shouted.

"It's your third sister's soul consciousness. She said that we should let that kid get out of the Ice Emperor as soon as possible. And, she asked us to send the message to the General Union that a big, bad risk is about to pour on the Ice Emperor City!" Bing Qing Tong suddenly rose up, her face serious. "She also said that it's best the two of us to take all the daughters and leave the Ice Emperor City, too. And, we shouldn't let anyone stay."

"Ah!"

Shuang Yu Zhu's beautiful face paled; she couldn't understand anything.

"She swore on our adoptive mother's name. Her words should be true, and I guess we have to believe her." Bing Qing Tong's face darkened. "Although she didn't get along well with us, she would never take our mother's name to joke. I think they are encountering something beyond our imagination."

"What should we do?"

"I'm going to send the message to the General Union! But it's too far from here. We can't wait for their aid." Bing Qing Tong made a quick decision. "You ask people to bring our daughters back. We have to leave the Ice Emperor City immediately! Oh, right, you should find that boy personally. Ask him to leave the city as soon as possible! He's the cause of this mess."

"You got it!"

...

One hour later, a slender, white figure dashed over like an electric shot and halted in front of Shi Yan's room outside the inn.

Shi Yan recognized the occurrence immediately. He frowned, then opened the window, cocking his head to see the cold, pretty

woman standing down there, "The two little girls have come and warned me to be more careful. You want to repeat that?"

"No," Shuang Yu Zhu replied to him indifferently, turning into a beam of cold light and getting into his room through the window.

After she got in, she saw Ba Si Teng and Ba Fei. She was surprised. "Your friends?"

"Yep."

"You should leave the Ice Emperor immediately... as far as you can. Depart from the north gate of the city." Shuang Yu Zhu said curtly. "A strong warrior is coming to the Ice Emperor, and he comes for you. Once he comes, if you haven't got out yet, you will hardly escape death!"

"Strong warrior?" Shi Yan's countenance didn't change. He smiled, but it didn't look like a smile. "How strong is he?"

"Third Sky of Spirit Realm!" Shuang Yu Zhu snorted. "You should be cautious, mind your life. He dares to take action, which means he has a perfect plan already. Even if your teacher has placed a seal in your soul, you can't escape him. If he dares to take action, he should have this confidence to break your soul seal."

"... A Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior, yeah... he's tremendous, indeed." Shi Yan nodded, his face smiling as usual. "Alright. I got it. You should go. I'll think about it for a while and then I will leave the city."

"No. You have to go now. My big sister's waiting for you at the north gate of the city. Follow me now!" Shuang Yu Zhu squinted as she got mad. She was discontented with Shi Yan's manners. She told him it was very crucial, but he was still unhurried. Their opponent's speed was fast. If he arrived early, wouldn't they fall into danger too?

"What?" Shi Yan was startled. "You guys are going too?"

Shuang Yu Zhu grimaced and gritted her teeth, "The other party

is too strong. You are his target, but he has malicious intent towards us, too. The General Union can't help us instantly. We have to leave the Ice Emperor City to dodge the strong gust. Don't talk nonsense, go now!"

Seeing her serious tone and hurried manners, Shi Yan felt funny inside. However, since he had his own calculation, he didn't want to go hard on the other. He mused and then headed to Ba Si Teng and Ba Fei. "You guys stay here. After everything is settled, I'll come find you."

"Okay."

Ba Si Teng and Ba Fei answered him in unison.

After their talk, they got to know the relationship between the Immortal God King, the Great Vigor God King, and the Thunder God King. And Shi Yan, he wasn't just a guy who had a business deal with them, he did feel concern for them as friends.

"Yeah, don't worry. I'll be okay." Shi Yan smiled and said calmly. "I'll be back shortly. What I agreed with you, I will fulfill it."

"Do not dawdle anymore!"

"Alright, alright. You're too annoying. What is to be worried about!" Shi Yan glared at her and then they went out together, dashing like they were flying across the Ice Emperor City to the north.

## Chapter 507: All kinds of flowers bloom

---

The north corner of the Ice Emperor City was a place of white snow. This white snow wasn't only the color of nature, but the color of the snow-white skin of many beauties.

Shi Yan arrived together with Shuang Yu Zhu. At first glance, he saw that every woman here was too charming, making his eyes light up.

Bing Qing Tong had five adopted daughters. Besides Bing Qiang and Bing Wei, the other three were beautiful too. Shuang Yu Zhu had four adopted daughters, they were all as pretty as snowflakes. Just looking at them could make people feel their mind get relaxed.

These nine young maids were truly appealing, and people hardly saw them in the street. They were gathering at the same place just like a garden of blooming flowers, which lit up the whole snowy area.

Bing Qing Tong was assigning something to them. As she saw Shi Yan, she said with her serious, cold tone, "Leave with us. Quick!"

"This guy's slow. He's wasted a lot of time. I don't know what he's thinking." Shuang Yu Zhu wasn't happy. She snorted. "Da-jie, why do we have to go with him? That man's coming to the Ice Emperor City because of him. If we split up, we could reduce the troubles."

"Don't say that," Bing Qing Tong frowned. "Second sister and third sister met some troubles, which have gone beyond our imagination. If something happens to him, we can hardly deny the involvement. White Emperor City isn't far from the Ice Emperor City. We can take care of each other along the way."

Bing Qing Tong still wanted the ice chamber, as she still wished to borrow the Ice Cold Flame to practice her Ice Jade Technique.



She couldn't just stand and stare at Shi Yan being killed.

"Seems like they have a big trouble." Shi Yan curled his lips. "Well, if you guys have to run distressingly like this, I think that man should be very intimidating. I want to ask if we meet them, what would you do? Protect me or leave me behind?"

Shi Yan wasn't afraid of the Third Sky of Spirit Realm warriors for a long time. This level of warriors couldn't scare him anymore, as the War Devil in the Blood Vein Ring was enough to finish them.

The reason why he came with them was to ask for the God Blood Key on behalf of Ba Si Teng, which depended on Bing Qing Tong's and Shuang Yu Zhu's attitudes. He needed to observe to decide whether or not he should offer them his goodwill.

"If we meet them, of course, we will take action. Even if it's for the Ice Cold Flame, we will help you escape." Bing Qing Tong soon had a plan. She nodded without any hesitation. "That man knows about you because of my reckless Second Sister and Third Sister. Although I don't get along well with my sisters, they are the people of the Ice Emperor City. The Ice Emperor City has a part in it, so I'll take responsibility. I don't deny it."

"Move..."

Shuang Yu Zhu let out a quiet sigh. She knew that her big sister was this kind of person, who valued favors and relationships. It was also why when the Ice Emperor City discussed business with the others, they often bore minor losses.

The reason why she had a close relationship with her big sister also was because of her characteristics. Her adoptive mother had also given the leading position to her because of her manners and bearing.

"Haha, I've never thought that the City Master of the Ice Emperor City upholds justice that much. Thanks for your goodwill."

Shi Yan was surprised, gazing at her, "With your recent words at this moment, our business is settled. Even if I don't have the two drops of the Cold Chalcedony from Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing, I can think of giving you a hand in building a suitable ice chamber for your cultivation."

The two beautiful women had their eyes brightened.

The nine young girls who were as pretty as pictures also got struck by an extreme joy.

An ice chamber at its acme was the fortunate land to warriors who practiced Ice Jade Technique. All warriors in the city could benefit from it. Perhaps their powers and martial technique could advance by one level.

In the early stages, it was easy to break through the new levels of the Ice Jade Technique. But it was getting much harder in the later stages. From the Spirit Realm, every small level was challenging.

It was the reason why most of the nine daughters of Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu had a Sky Realm cultivation base. Only two of them had the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm cultivation base. At the earlier stages, they didn't meet many bottlenecks while cultivating Ice Jade Technique. Moreover, Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu always protected and guided them, which smoothened their cultivating path.

However, to warriors who practice the Ice Jade Technique, from the Sky Realm to the Spirit Realm was a vast river. Without the flash of recognition and sufficient will, they would hardly make a further step.

Most of the warriors who were cultivating Ice Jade Technique couldn't enter the Spirit Realm even if they had to spend their whole life on it. They would be halted at the Sky Realm, never having another breakthrough. It didn't seem as simple as waiting for the essence Qi to gather enough to enter the new realm. Besides many cold attribute items, they had to have a big luck.

The ice chamber was one of the lucky chances.

If they used the cold air from the Ice Cold Flame to create an ice chamber, in the extremely cold ambiance, the warriors who were cultivating Ice Jade Technique could have a chance to comprehend the deeper meaning of the coldness. Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu could receive a big benefit from the chamber, and so could their daughters. As they were in the Sky Realm already, they could enter the Spirit Realm directly.

"Time's running out. We should move now." Bing Qing Tong mused and then frowned while she was observing the sky in the north. She said coldly, "That warrior should come from the south. We are moving to the north. If we're fast enough, we can reach the White Emperor City before he can find us. We belong to the same Fighting Union, so the White Emperor City wouldn't just stand and stare. Once we get to the White Emperor City, our problem is solved."

Shi Yan smiled and nodded, his face calm, without a trace of worry or fear.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu were surprised inside. Their curiosity towards Shi Yan grew bigger. Let alone his Second Sky of Sky Realm cultivation base, although the two of them were the Spirit Realm warriors, they couldn't help but feel fear as they knew that the malicious warrior coming for them was a Third Sky of Sky Realm warrior. They couldn't calm their mind and their nerves were tense. His realm isn't high, so how could he maintain that calm face?

It seemed that the line disciples of those old monsters weren't ordinary people. His calmness could scare people...

The two women were musing, while Shi Yan wasn't hurried or slow. He didn't use the Star Brilliance and the Electric Shift, just maintaining an average speed, staying far behind Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu were aiding the two daughters that only had the Nirvana Realm cultivation base. Bing Qiang and Bing Wei had the Sky Realm cultivation base, so they could fly alone. Under the hazy moonlight, their white dresses made them look like fairies in a painting. Their bearings were beautiful and elegant, which could mesmerize people's hearts.

Staying behind the group of pretty ladies, Shi Yan was observing here and there, his black eyes sparkling like stars.

‘Not bad, they're all precious... No wonder why many warriors want them. If those perverts know that they could oppress the beauties of the Ice Emperor City, of course, they wouldn't let them go.’

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu were mature and elegant. The cold and arrogant aura on their bodies made people unable to control their minds.

Their nine adopted daughters had different features. Some were innocent, some were tender, and the others were strong. Yet, they all had a beautiful face, with exquisite, graceful bodies. When they gathered, they looked like flowers blooming in a garden. If someone were there, he would be charmed by the different traits of theirs.

Although his eyes were wandering among the group of pretty young ladies, they were calm and pure, not having any intention of desire his indifferent face.

Xia Xin Yan was still imprisoned the Pure Land. With this premise, he hardly had the mood to tease the other flowers. At this moment, he just wished to solve the stuff as soon as possible. Then, he would visit the Radiant God Cult and borrow their powers to ask the Pure Land release Xia Xin Yan. This could protect her soul.

Under the clear but cold moonlight, the delegation moved fast, leaving the Ice Emperor City behind.

The area surrounding the Ice Emperor City were ghettos. Snow fell year round, and the ground was covered by snow permanently. In such circumstances, warriors wouldn't choose to stay there for a long time. Only ones who practiced some special technique could endure the environment to stay.

Time flew by.

Two days had passed as fast as a blink of an eye. The moon went down then rose; day and night shifted.

After two days and one night of flying, Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu weren't afraid of the strenuous travel. However, the three young maids at the First Sky of Sky Realm couldn't endure anymore. Their breathing was difficult while they were drenched in sweat. Apparently, they were about to run out of energy.

Although the Second Sky of Sky Realm and the Third Sky of Sky Realm girls didn't show that they couldn't bear it anymore, they had consumed a big part of their Profound Qi. If they continued moving this way, half a day later, they would have consumed 70% or 80% of their Profound Qi.

Although Shi Yan had only the Second Sky of Sky Realm cultivation base, his Profound Qi was very pure and abundant, much beyond the ordinary warriors.

So, he didn't have any trace of exhaustion.

"There's a lake ahead of us. We'll take a rest there. After everybody recovers, we will go again." Bing Qing Tong turned around to check her daughters and then said begrudgingly.

As they heard about the rest, those beautiful girls had their spirit pushed up, moving faster towards the lake in the middle of the world of snow and ice.

Snow bordered the four sides of the lake. The water was so clear that they could see the lake bottom. However, cold air was thick

there, so no fishes could be seen. When the snowflakes fell into the lake, they melted immediately. This lake seemed to be immune from dust. From afar, it looked like a giant mirror, as the morning light shone on the lake while sparkling magnificently.

A bunch of pretty ladies giggled, coming to wash their faces in the lake, fixing their appearance. The cold water of the lake helped reduce their tiredness.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu didn't join them as they were watching around with caution, not relaxing for a moment.

Shi Yan strode forward, taking in a deep breath of fresh but cold air. He talked to the two women, "How could you live like that for many years? I can see that you guys are very familiar with running away. Don't tell me that there're always strong, pervert warriors who come to the Ice Emperor City to harm you?"

This group of young maids wasn't fluttered along the way while running. Obviously, they had gotten used to it, and this wasn't the first time they had such an experience. This surprised Shi Yan a lot.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu put on a face that was even colder. They snorted, but didn't answer him.

"Ah, it's true that you often run away for your lives?" Shi Yan was astounded.

"This Ice Emperor City is situated in the far east of the Divine Great Land, in a poor area. Besides you guys, to the strong warriors, nothing else is worth their efforts. It seems the beauties are always the big attractions. Haha, with you guys, my days would pass with thrill."

## Chapter 508: Good root, good fruits

---

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu had their face solemn, looking at him coldly.

"Do you think it's interesting?" Shuang Yu Zhu snorted. "If the perverts like you weren't as many as fishes in the river, how could we have to endure so many troubles like that? We don't rely on other people, but only this poor land to cultivate. It's unavoidable that the strong warriors have laid their eyes on us. Why you, a junior, want to laugh at us, too?"

Shi Yan felt embarrassed, "Ah, I didn't mean that. I just said casually."

"In the world where the stronger is the king, women are always falling into the disadvantaged situation. The Ice Jade technique we're cultivating has some special requirements. We have to stay virgin, and we can't use our beauty as a weapon. This stirs up many men. Since the very beginning, we've been walking on a rough cultivation path."

Bing Qing Tong sighed, her eyes complicated. She shook her head and told him reluctantly. "I know your manners aren't bad. Otherwise, you wouldn't just simply ask for the Cold Chalcedony. My sisters, the second and the third, aren't bad. They just want to compete with me. They were discontented when our mother ordained me as the Master of the Ice Emperor City. In fact, my second and third sisters are miserable. We're all orphans. Without our adoptive mother, we would have ended up in some brothel..."

Having heard her share their life experiences, Shi Yan became more embarrassed. He didn't know what to say to save this situation.

"Our fate isn't as good as yours. You have a good teacher and a strong background. Your road of cultivation is clear. Your master has wiped off all the obstacles for you." As Bing Qing Tong assumed

that he was the disciple of some old monsters, so she was talking with a bitter tone that revealed her envy.

"I'm always on my own. It's just my fate is a bit better." Shi Yan beamed a wry smile. Obviously, Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu didn't believe him. They pouted their lips but didn't say anything.

From their point of views, if it weren't because of the strong background Shi Yan had, with only his efforts, he could have never entered the Sky Realm, let alone having the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame at the same time. Even if Shi Yan explained to them, they would think that he had concealed something about his master.

Shi Yan didn't explain further.

"Mothers, you don't want to wash up?" Bing Wei said tenderly, coming forward from the lake. Her phoenix eyes squinted, observing Shi Yan with curiosity.

When they were in the snow mountain range, she thought that Shi Yan was just a random guy who had strong powers. Unexpectedly, after they had returned to the Ice Emperor City City, she got to know from her mother that this man had the Ice Cold Flame and another type of hot heaven flame. This scared her a lot, as she realized that there was a layer of mystery covering him.

In fact, these women from the Ice Emperor City City didn't contact people from outside. Their friends were all female. Young men with extraordinary features like Shi Yan rarely appeared in the Ice Emperor City City.

Thus, these young ladies were eyeing Shi Yan with surprise.

"No need, you guys should restore your energies, and we shall leave soon. Don't waste time here," Bing Qing Tong shouted. Bing Wei tucked her tongue out, but didn't come forward anymore. She



then sat by the lake, closing her eyes to meditate.

"Qiang-jie, is that man from the Endless Sea?" Shuang Yu Zhu's daughter, Shuang Zi muttered, looking at Shi Yan from afar. "I think he isn't a barbarian. His build isn't bad, strong and majestic. A man like him should have some fame in the Pure Land or the Radiant God Cult, right?"

"He said he came from the Endless Sea," Bing Qiang snorted inside. "But we can't believe his words. He has the Ning family's Devouring Gold Silkworm. I heard that Ning Ze was killed inside the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. I doubt that this man had done the murder. Hey, I also heard that there's an old monster in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. Perhaps he's the line disciple of that old man."

Shuang Zi's eyes brightened as she nodded gently, "Sure it is. Hmm, Ning Ze, the pervert got killed. Excellent! I heard that Ning Ze longed for marrying Ai Ya. It's unexpected that he met a tragic event. This man is tough, indeed."

The other girls around heard that Shi Yan might have killed Ning Ze, so they all showed their interest in the story, sneaking looks at Shi Yan and discussing boisterously in low tones. However, right at this moment, Bing Qing Tong's countenance changed. She shot up from her seat, looking at a precipitous mountain which had many green big trees.

"Da-jie?" Shuang Yu Zhu also stood up quietly.

"A strong warrior's over there," Bing Qing Tong said with a serious face.

"Is that him?" Shuang Yu Zhu felt chilled. She turned to the other girls. "All stay alert!"

"No, not him..." Bing Qing Tong shook her head. "Third Sister and Second Sister aren't here. I can sense the aura of the Banner family of the White Emperor City City. That isn't a Third Sky of

Spirit Realm warrior. He has only the Second Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base. He should be one of the Banners."

Shuang Yu Zhu relaxed her tense nerves on hearing that, "The Banner family in the White Emperor City is also a strong force. I heard that the head of the Banners and the City Master of the War Emperor City are sworn brothers. The Banners and we belong to the Fighting Union. He won't trouble us. If he's from the Banner family, we don't need to hurry."

"Here he comes," Bing Qing Tong contemplated and then closed her eyes. Abruptly, she let out a breath and then beamed a faint smile. "Should be Bei Si of the Banners. Although this guy's arrogant, he knows the rules and respects justice. I've met him sometimes. It shouldn't be a problem."

"It's a bit strange. This Banner family has two strong warriors for each generation. Bei Di and Bei Si are one pair, and Lao Li and Lao Lun form the other pair." Shuang Yu Zhu wore a cheerful smile. "Bei Di is the head of the house, and Bei Si's the same. The latest successors of the Banners are Lao Li and Lao Lun. The Banner family's Combined Assault Technique is famous in the Fighting Union. Once that pair of brothers joins hands, their power is tremendous. I think their Combined Assault Technique has something special. In each generation, there're always two brothers with the same abilities in all aspects."

Lao Li, Lao Lun.

Shi Yan shook his head and couldn't hold his smile. This world was small enough. He didn't expect that he would meet the members of Lao Li and Lao Lun's family soon after he had visited the Divine Great Land.

When they split up in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, these two brothers asked him to visit them so as they could host him well. The two brothers had appreciated him a lot. Without Shi Yan's protection, they would have died inside the Dark Magnetic

Noxious Mist.

While Shi Yan was still thinking, a sturdy middle-aged man that looked similar to the Lao brothers appeared from behind the mountain. He walked in the void, taking each step toward Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu. He mocked, "Oh, is it the City Master of the Ice Emperor City? How are you doing? Having troubles again?"

Seemed like it wasn't the first time the Ice Emperor City had encountered this kind of danger. Even the strong warriors of the White Emperor City knew it.

Bing Qing Tong didn't deny, and just gave him a forced smile, "There's a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior about to visit our city. I know I can hardly resist that sort of force. I only can bring my girls to avoid the trouble. Bei Si, are you here to check the mine?"

"Yeah," Bei Si's eyes glared at Bing Qing Tong's body. He couldn't help but frown. "A Third Sky of Sky Realm warrior. Haha, the trouble you have this time isn't small. I think you guys should go now. Such a high-level warrior chasing after you, if you don't go with all of your force, once he finds you, you should be dead or badly hurt."

Apparently, Bei Si didn't intend to help them. He had no relationship with Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu, and his realm was just the Second Sky of Spirit Realm. He understood well that he could only lose his face fighting against a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior. Thus, he had to decide that way.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu had hoped that he would help them since they were from the same Fighting Union. But looking at Bei Si's manners, the two women grimaced inside as they knew that they couldn't force the other. They should only count on themselves.

"Precursor Bei Si."

Right at that moment, Shi Yan suddenly stepped forward, smiled and clasped his fist to greet Bei Si. Bei Si was surprised, looking at him unknowingly. "Kid, who are you?"

"Precursor Bei Si, are Lao Li and Lao Lun doing well?" Shi Yan asked naturally.

"You know my nephews?" Bei Si was astounded, his face strange. He then shifted his look to the young man.

"I'm Shi Yan. Have Lao Li and Lao Lun ever mentioned me?"

"Shi Yan!"

Bei Si was shaken. Divine light shot out from his eyes as he said excitedly. "Are you that Shi Yan? The one who saved my two nephews in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist?"

"Haha, besides the ones who were involved in it, who could know it clearly?"

"Haha, not bad. You're Shi Yan." Bei Si laughed cheerily. "Come with me to the Banners. I'm going to hold a welcome feast for you. My two nephews always talk about you. They're afraid that you dislike our family and don't want to be the Banners' guest." Bei Si was really warm.

Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu, and the others girls were dumbfounded.

What was going on?

Bei Si was arrogant. He didn't even put the City Master of the White Emperor City in his eyes, and had never been that warm and polite to anyone. This kid had just arrived here, but why did Bei Si get stirred up on listening to him?

"Ah, I'm going with the Ice Emperor City's City Master. We have some problems to deal with. After that, I'll visit the Banner family." Shi Yan shook his head, giving the other a denying smile.

"Troubles?" Bei Si was bewildered for a while before he could

react. "That Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior has something to do with you?"

"He comes for me."

"Don't get involved with the Ice Emperor City's business. Let's go to the Banners with me. Even if he's a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior, when our brothers join hands, we aren't afraid of him. Let the Banners take care of it!" Bei Si was hesitant for a short while before he spoke up frankly without furrowing his brows.

Shi Yan's eyes brightened.

Bei Si and his nephews were frank and straightforward. They belonged to the kind of people that would repay the favor even if they had to encounter the stronger enemy. This surprised Shi Yan.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu appeared dazed.

A Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior wasn't a joke. Even if the Banner brothers joined hands, they couldn't gain the upper hand. For a young man whom he had never met before, this guy could use all his strength and resources. What noble position did that kid Shi Yan have? Was it worth the Banners to lend him a hand?

"Precursor Bei Si, you're too polite. I can handle it. You guys don't need to worry about me," Shi Yan cracked a smile. After he had uttered, everybody was dumbstruck, looking at him as if they were observing a monster.

Unprecedented arrogance...

# Chapter 509: Put forth!

---

"Kid, are you sure?" Bei Si had a frown, his face solemn. Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu and the other girls of the Ice Emperor City were also astounded, looking at him doubtfully.

They used to think that Shi Yan would have left them immediately when he had a big support like Bei Si. There was a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior who wanted to kill him. Such characters, when they wanted to take action, they usually had a complete plan beforehand. Perhaps that strong warrior had a plan to counter Shi Yan's monster teacher too.

The gap between the Sky Realm and the Spirit Realm warriors was vast, let alone the Third Sky of Spirit Realm!

"It's okay. I dare to stay, so of course, I'm not afraid of him." Shi Yan smiled, looking leisurely at Bing Qing Tong and her people. "You know that I'm his target, but you still protect me. Should I value my life more than yours? Don't worry. No matter what happens, I will take it with you guys."

The beautiful eyes of Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu lit up quietly. This boy had an excellent conduct indeed. Under such circumstances, normal people would only think about saving their lives, as they would put their safety at the priority. Obviously, he could choose not to bother with their matter. Why did he choose to stay?

Bing Qiang, Bing Wei, Shuang Zi and the other girls had their eyes sparkling, blooming beautifully.

"You can leave. We won't blame you." Bing Qing Tong had a strange expression as her mood was complicated. She wanted Shi Yan to stay, but at the same time, she thought that it wasn't right, because they had no connection. Shi Yan didn't need to spend his strength for them. Moreover, the enemy was an intimidating one.

"It isn't about getting blamed or not, it's my principle and personal integrity." Shi Yan shook his head. "Although I'm not considered a good person, I have a good consciousness. That's the core. If I leave, you will sink into troubles. Even though this thing isn't all about me, his target is me. Your sisters disclosed my whereabouts because of their greed, and you aren't related to that. You don't need to bear anything for them!"

Core, principles...

Bing Qing Tong had always maintained her cold and arrogant manner, but after having heard his words, she relaxed.

Shi Yan's insistence... wasn't it the thing she had preserved for many years?

Otherwise, why would she have to stay in the Ice Emperor City? Staying in a poor land, no strong warriors would respect them. Although they had difficulties and their living was more strenuous, they had never violated the vow they took. She had to do so to protect her sisters' dignity and purity.

As Shi Yan was persistent in talking about his principles with her, he looked a bit unwise, but these things were related to deep inside someone's heart which stored the most touching human disposition.

"You shouldn't stay. Don't blame us later." Bing Qing Tong was rarely so tender. She smiled at him and nodded in agreement, while she suddenly had a feeling of meeting a long-lost friend.

"Don't worry. That's my decision. I will bear it all. Nothing's related to you guys." Shi Yan was frank, waving his hand toward Bei Si. "Precursor, please return to the Banner family first. After I'm done with this, I'm going to visit the Banners. Haha."

Bei Si didn't move. He hesitated for a while and then laughed out loud. "It's okay. I can stay. Although the other has the Third Sky of Spirit Realm, even in the worst case, I can retreat. From your

confidence, I can see that it's okay whether I leave or stay."

"It's good, though." Shi Yan had the absolute confidence, and Bei Si didn't worry about himself being involved in their troubles. "Wait until this stuff's over. I will come to be your guest. We should drink and enjoy ourselves!"

"Kid, you're a frank and generous person. I like you!" Bei Si applauded joyfully.

"Everybody should restore your strength. After we're done, we'll depart immediately." Shuang Yu Zhu made up her mind on seeing the changing situation. She advised the other girls. Bing Qiang, Bing Wei, and the others wore a smiling face, throwing their glance at Shi Yan strangely. Some brave girls even tried to seduce him discreetly, batting their long eyelashes to attract his attention.

These girls always had a cold aura on their bodies. Now, as they were smiling, it was hard to resist. Even Shi Yan had his eyes brightened.

Listening to Shuang Yu Zhu's order, the girls of the Ice Emperor City sat down at the lake again, closing their eyes to restore their strength. They gradually quieted down.

Shi Yan wasn't hurried either. He took out one high-quality Essence Qi crystal, found a place to sit down and used the energy inside to supplement his Qi.

Bei Si didn't leave. He sat down next to Shi Yan, eyeing the young man with an excited, smiling face. It seemed that he wanted to see what kind of person Shi Yan was.

After Lao Li and Lao Lun had come back to the Banner family, they shared their experience in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. There weren't many persons that this pair of brothers admired in the White Emperor City. But after they came back, they idolized Shi Yan, saying that none of the youth of the Divine Great Land couldn't be compared to him, a young man with a will of steel,



upright and loyal manners, and someone absolutely worth being a deep-rooted friend.

As Bei Si had heard all that from the Lao brothers, he had been interested in Shi Yan. However, he didn't really believe that Shi Yan could be so excellent. He was still suspicious.

Today, he'd seen Shi Yan's conduct. Now, he had to wait a little bit longer to check out the young man's competence.

One hour later, after all of them had recovered, they continued their trip to the White Emperor City. However, after a couple hundred li, Bei Si darkened his face.

"Seems like that strong warrior is coming..."

Everyone was startled, following Bei Si's line of sight. They all changed their visage.

Roughly ten li ahead of them was a vast, dense forest. Big, old trees jutted up to the sky, towering the area. Demonic beasts flashed on and off. This area belonged to the White Emperor.

At this moment, thick grey clouds were covering the dense forest. Those clusters of grey cloud were like a curtain, covering one-third of the area. The forest underneath was quiet, without even a chirp and whirr, seeming almost scary. This gave people a feeling that something wrong was happening.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu exchanged looks. They took a deep breath, with their countenances extremely solemn.

"Da-jie, did you sense the aura of second and third sisters?" Shuang Yu Zhu sensed for a while, releasing her Soul Consciousness to check. She couldn't hide her fear, as a light flashed from her eyes.

"Ah..."

Bing Qing Tong shook her head. She couldn't send her Soul Consciousness through the forest.

"Certainly, that man has covered their auras. If he has the Third Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base and uses his Soul Consciousness to cover our sisters' auras, we can't find it."

Shuang Yu Zhu's eyes changed. She kept silent, watching over the land ahead of them with caution.

"You guys. Do you want to go there?" Bei Si was hesitant. "The opponent has blocked the way ahead, so he must have guessed that you would take this way. Even if you return, he can still hunt you down. With his realm, of course, his speed's faster than ours. Moreover, you have some juniors here. We can't avoid him."

Everybody knew they should avoid the opponent, but how?

If they had only Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu here, when they found something abnormal, they would have returned at max speed. Risking their lives and using the secret technique, they should have a big chance to survive.

But today, there weren't only the two of them...

Although they knew that they couldn't avoid, they didn't dare to decide. As the opponent was covering one-third of the forest, apparently, he had a complete plan. If they entered the place recklessly, they could meet some barriers. At that time, they would have no way to hide or flee.

Everybody stopped there, thinking about how to solve this situation.

Waiting was also a method...

If the opponent couldn't be patient and came out from the forest first, even if they would lose the battle, the consequences wouldn't be so bad. Perhaps, some of them could return alive.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu decided to wait for the opponent to get out of the forest.

"Hahaha..." A cold, gloomy laughter reverberated through the

forest. As it was echoing everywhere, people couldn't detect the source of the laughter.

"Well, I've been waiting for you for an hour. Finally, you've come. None of you will escape my hands." Yu Li Ming's voice was deep and sinister, coming from the forest.

"Second Sister, Third Sister, are you there?" Bing Qing Tong wore a cold face, shouted.

"Da-jie..."

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing regarded her, their tones full of bitterness. Seemed like they were bullied.

Hearing the two answer her, Bing Qing Tong could ease her mind a bit. Musing for a while, she probed, "I would like to know who the hotshot is in the forest? You're waiting for us here to do what? Our Ice Emperor City doesn't compete for power. I think we didn't cause any grudge against you. Why do you want to force us to death?"

"I'm coming here this time, isn't it because of you?" Yu Li Ming laughed evilly. "Hand that kid to me. After I am done with him, we can have fun for a while. I'm very interested in you guys. Well, maybe I can enlighten you or give you some good stuff."

"He's the distinguished guest of our Ice Emperor City. I wonder how he has caused resentment with you?" Bing Qing Tong frowned.

"City Master Bing, you don't need to be wordy with me. Everybody here is sensible. Give me the man, and I'll let you go. If you don't comply, haha, you know the consequences!" Yu Li Ming laughed coldly. His tone showed that his patience was draining. "Don't waste my time. I have come here this time, so I won't go back empty-handed."

"Shi Yan's the line disciple of a respectable hotshot. You dare to take action against him... Have you ever considered the

consequences?" Bing Qing Tong threatened him with solemn complexion.

"Haha... What about that hotshot? He didn't come here personally. I'll kill that kid and break the soul seal. How will he find me?" Yu Li Ming wasn't afraid of her threat.

"This old man's always alone. I move a lot, and I don't have a permanent residence. This Divine Great Land is vast enough. I just need to find a place and stay in seclusion. Even if he spends a hundred years, he won't be able to find me. After a hundred years, perhaps this old man could reach the True God Realm too. At that moment, should I be afraid of him?"

"What's about hundred years of waiting? You aren't afraid of troubles, so should I be?"

Shi Yan wasn't patient enough to listen to the old man. He cracked a smile, strode to the forest and pitched his voice. "Hey old black turtle! It's okay you won't come out, I'm getting there. I want to see what you have to capture me."

Bei Si, Bing Qing Tong, and Shuang Yu Zhu had a surprised face. They hadn't even reacted before they saw Shi Yan dashing forward like lightning, robustly shooting into the forest.

# Chapter 510: Vanish Mind Smoke

---

Shi Yan strode into the forest, while Bei Si and the others were frightened. They stood dumbstruck, not knowing what the young man was thinking.

The opponent hidden in the forest should have his preparation done. At first glance at the gray cloud above the place, the Third Sky of Spirit Realm Cultivation base, and the advantageous position their opponent had readied into, they knew the result of this battle even before it happened.

What was he thinking? Sacrificing himself for the others?

Bei Si, Bing Qing Tong, and Shuang Yu Zhu couldn't figure out the reason why Shi Yan didn't wait until that guy came out to fight with him outside. He shouldn't have entered the enemy's territory. Wasn't it suicide?

"You should stay away. Get out of here as fast as possible. Take the road around the White Emperor, and never stop midway." Bing Qing Tong was bewildered for three seconds. After that, she woke up immediately, turning around and advising Bing Qiang's group, asking them to dash.

The possibility to win this fight was tiny. Even if she didn't go there for Shi Yan, she needed to check if Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing were alright. They were her sisters. They could be unkind, but she couldn't betray her upright justice. She still remembered the last words of her adoptive mother when she asked her to be the big sister and take care of her younger sisters.

"You know the location of the Banner family? You should go there for shelter. Tell them I told you to. I'll send the message. My brother will protect you girls..." Bei Si frowned. "...not only because of the relationship with the Ice Emperor City, but also the favor that kid did to us. You should keep in mind that I'm involved in this mess because of Shi Yan..."

"Thank you."

Bing Qing Tong slightly bent her body and thanked the other with a sincere expression. Her face switched to the cold visage immediately when she turned to Bing Qing's group. "Why you're still there? GO!"

Bing Qiang and the others weren't idiotic. They knew that they couldn't help by staying here. On the contrary, they could hold the others back. The group of these young maidens put on a determined face and took the road around the city, fleeing away at their fastest speed.

Waiting until their adopted daughters disappeared, Bing Qing Tong took a deep breath and then jumped into the forest, with Shuang Yu Zhu following behind her.

Bei Si stayed behind alone. He hesitated for a while and then sighed, made up his mind and then jumped into the forest.

Inside the thick forest, the dark cloud covered the sky, letting no beam of sunlight pierce through. The place was strangely tranquil. All beasts had hidden away, and the ambiance was bizarre.

A giant, extremely ugly toad was sitting on a dry dune, keeping its bulging eyes open while looking forward. Its body was swollen with bubbles, as disgusting liquid oozed out from the pimples on its entire body. At first glance, everyone knew that this was an extremely toxic animal.

Yu Li Ming was smiling fiendishly while sitting on the toad. His face was sinister, his eyes rolling, giving people a dizzy feeling that they couldn't focus well.

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing stood next to the toad, each taking a side. They wore a begging face, bending their head lower and not showing anything from their countenance.

Both of them understood that even if they won this battle, they couldn't keep their purity and had to stay with that old man. Yu Li

Ming was obscene, but his threat was so frightening when he said that even if they died, he wouldn't spare their dead bodies. Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing had no possible plan, so they had to make their plan at each step.

Quite on the contrary, Shi Yan was calm as usual. He was like he was taking a walk in the forest. He strolled to the toad, squinted, and then lifted his head to look at Yu Li Ming, "Are you that old dog?"

"Your mouth makes people hate you. Soon, I will shove poison down your throat. Taste the poison, kid. Haha." Yu Li Ming grinned continually. The old man didn't hurry to take action and kill the kid instantly. He needed to wait for Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu to come in.

Indeed, not long after that, the two noble, elegant women came.

Yu Li Ming's lewd eyes brightened, as he couldn't help but laugh out loud, clapping his hands. "Good, good... It's worth my time this time. I didn't expect that the four snowflakes of the Ice Emperor City will belong to me today. My trip is interesting, indeed."

"What do you want?"

Bing Qing Tong's face was cold. Her aura was elegant but her complexion was as cold as steel and ice, "The Ice Emperor City's one of the members of the Fighting Union. If you have the guts to fight us, the Fighting Union won't let you go!"

"The Fighting Union's excellent. Too bad, I'm all alone, and I don't have a permanent residence. If the Fighting Union wants to kill me, it has to find me first. Haha, you say, would I give the Fighting Union that chance?" Yu Li Ming shook his head and faked a sigh. "Women are always women. You're so naïve that make people love you. But don't worry, I'm kind. I won't kill you. Of course, the premise is that you have to please me. Haha, as long as I'm pleased, anything can be discussed."

Bing Qing Tong didn't want to talk more. She knew that threatening was no use to this old man. She kept silent, looking at Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing.

Under her look, Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing were panicked and disorderly. They didn't dare to confront her gaze as they felt shame inside.

At this moment, Bei Si arrived as well. At first glance, he said with a darkened face. "Well, turns out you're the distinguished guest of the Ning family. I remember that Ning Du Quan had fought with you in the Miasma Cloud Wetland. Although both of you practice the poisonous technique, you aren't his match. You guys had a tied result, and then you started to stay in the Miasma Cloud Wetland. Is that you?"

"Who are you?" Yu Li Ming squinted, coldly assessing Bei Si.

"Bei Si of the Banners."

"Bei Si..."

Yu Li Ming's eyes flickered. His heart dreaded as his visage didn't look as natural as usual. Then, the old man closed his eyes, releasing his Soul Consciousness.

The Miasma Cloud Wetland and the White Emperor City weren't far from each other. He had heard about Bei Si and his brother before, and he understood well the power of their Combined Assault Technique that could defeat the Third Sky of Spirit Realm warriors. Anyway, even if Bing Qing Tong and Han Cui had the Second Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base, they didn't know the Combine Assault Technique. That comforted his mind a bit.

But, if they were the two Banner brothers, it would be different. Once this duo joined hands, they would become a force that could threaten him seriously. He had to be careful.

As his Soul Consciousness was released, he could sense things around hundreds of li. Suddenly, Yu Li Ming smiled, "Well, turns



out you're Bei Si of the Banners. Not bad, fella. Anyway, too bad that it's only you here. If your brother were here too, this old man would be afraid. Well, since you got only yourself here, haha, don't do things that can make you lose your face."

Bei Si just laughed, and didn't answer him.

The reason why he came here was just to see if he could have a chance to rescue Shi Yan in time. He didn't want to risk his life against Yu Li Ming. If the situation turned to be the extreme, at least, he could leave the scene alone safely. He had this confidence. Thus, he was just standing there to watch the play with an indifferent complexion.

"You have nothing to do with this. I'm not interested in risking my life against you Banners. If you leave now, I won't be bothered."

As Yu Li Ming saw Bei Si's idle calm, he was secretly alert, since he didn't know what the other had. Thus, the poisonous man didn't want to mess with Bei Si.

"I've passed here by chance. Well, I just want to see your deeds. I don't want to interfere. You can do what you want. I'm just standing here and watching. Ignore me if you will." Bei Si smiled and took a step backward, indicating that he wasn't going to get involved.

Yu Li Ming smiled coldly, "Harrumph!" He used his Soul Consciousness to sense again. This time, he confirmed that he could find only Bei Si here. The old man nodded, "You should be honest. Otherwise, no matter who you are, I'm not showing any mercy."

"Why you're talking so much?" Shi Yan said with an impatient countenance, urging him. "Old dog, are you done yet?"

Yu Li Ming put on a ferocious face, grinned to his ears and jumped off his toad all of a sudden. He opened his mouth and

spurted a purple beam of light, shooting toward the horizon.

The gray cloud covering the forest got hit, and it seemed that the purple light had dissolved some barrier in there. Dew started to drip down from the clouds. Each drop of this kind of dew seemed to contain poison, piercing through the leaves and peeling off the barks. The atmosphere quieted down immediately.

"It's toxic!"

Bing Qing Tong let out a low shout. Light rippled out from her jade-white hand as the Ice stone sparkled, expanding from her hand to defend against the poisonous dew.

Shuang Yu Zhu acted the same. She activated her Ice Jade Technique, and snowflakes fluttered, covering her appealing body.

Bei Si was calm, lifting his head to look at the gray-ash cloud. A ruthless aura emitted from his body, creating an invisible shield and separating the poisonous water.

Shi Yan urged his Dark Light Shield.

Dot Dot Dot!

When the toxic dew hit his Dark Light Shield, the shield he had condensed from his Profound Qi was soon eroded. The toxic dew then turned into poisonous gray steam, meandering in the air. The negative feelings deep inside his heart started to stir, expanding along with that poison, discreetly affecting his soul and spirit. This generated the evil thought of destroying all creatures in his head.

"Not good!"

Shaking inside, Shi Yan suddenly reacted. Although this water could erode things, it wasn't its best feature. The poisonous water diffused the smoke, which was the main killing weapon.

He hadn't touched anything and the toxic hadn't got to his body through his skin yet. But still, it could stir up the evil thought in his mind. The toxic smoke could enter his soul and spirit!

"My Vanish Mind Smoke aims for the spirit and soul. It can draw the evil things in your hearts. As long as you have seven emotions and six desires, you will lose your mind sooner or later. Sinister intentions will be born, and in the end, I will seize your mind. Except for the True God Realm warriors who have the divine soul, all creatures will be affected."

Yu Li Ming laughed contentedly, "I can also use the secret technique to rouse any desire of your seven emotions and six desires to the acme. It will enable you to do things you don't even dare to think about it in daily life. Interesting, huh? Haha... I want to see you get aroused to the peak. The more you resist, the stronger the backlash is. Taste it."

As he finished, it seemed a strong Soul Consciousness Intent Domain was poured into the gray mist. Under this sort of Intent Domain, the Vanish Mind Smoke gained some mysterious energies as it could stir up the passion concealed at the bottom of people's hearts.

"Seems like I have to subdue you sooner."

Shi Yan took a deep breath and grinned fiendishly. His finger stroked the Blood Vein Ring, sending through his thought.

# Chapter 511: Frequency of Murderous skills

---

The War Devil hiding inside the Blood Vein Ring received his thought and immediately shot out of the ring. The black iron body stood out with different light separating it from the gloomy forest, which shocked all people present. Poisonous dew falling from the sky caused no harm to the War Devil. An evil, murderous aura that could destroy the heaven and earth blasted out from the War Devil. All of a sudden, the whole forest seemed to shiver.

"Kill him!"

Shi Yan smiled coldly, then pointed at Yu Li Ming and delivered his order.

The War Devil flew out. A bunch of dark light shot out from its mouth. That strange light expanded in the air, creating a tremendous suction force that seemed to be able to swallow everything.

The foliage in the forest was eroded due to the erosive water. Under the strong force of the bizarre dark light, they were uprooted and dragged into that strange hole.

A black hole that could devour everything!

Under the effect of this sinister energy, all the warriors in the forest paled, as they could sense the evil energy rippling from that black hole.

The formidable black hole faced Yu Li Ming. From the opposite side, the old man jumped off his toad. However, he found his inside body was disorderly when he hadn't had time to use his technique. The Profound Qi in his body was like someone was dragging it out of him with a strong force. He even had the feeling that he couldn't control anything anymore.

The black hole struck toward Yu Li Ming, but the War Devil didn't cease his attack just yet. He was dashing forward like a

heavy black mountain. The puppet reached Yu Li Ming in just a flash, using the wildest, strongest attacks to bombard the other.

Although the War Devil was just a Dark Body of Lao Luo, it had inherited the powers of its master. Not only did it understand well how to utilize the power of the black hole, it also knew various kinds of strange, true intents and powers. Once it activated, the surrounding light was covered by the darkness gushing out from its body, with the earth-shaking iniquitous power.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

The War Devil was as fast as lightning. Wicked power continually diffused from its body which frightened everyone. Those energies then condensed into a dark light column and turned into a dark claw, snatching down on Yu Li Ming and attempting to smash him.

Yu Li Ming was good at his significant poisonous technique. Numerous colored toxic gases diffused him his body, weaving into waves of toxic mist. He was using this poisonous barrier to defend and gather strength to launch the attack.

Unfortunately, the War Devil was a black iron puppet with black armor; it didn't have flesh or blood. Basically, this puppet wasn't afraid of any kinds of poison.

The toxic mist Yu Li Ming had released was extremely dangerous to creatures with a flesh body. However, it was old-fashioned to the War Devil. This sort of poison attack couldn't disorder the rhythm of the War Devil's attack... The old man retreated in failure, his face distressed.

As they were under the effects of the Vanish Mind Smoke, Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Bei Si were struggling to resist the desires deep in their hearts. All of a sudden, they saw Shi Yan shout, as a monster appeared in the forest. That monster was aiming at Yu Li Ming. It could trouble Yu Li Ming much and dissolve all kinds of poison attacks of his.

At this moment, Bing Qing Tong and the other two were shocked, looking at the young man. Shi Yan stood firmly like a stone on the ground. He coldly looked at Yu Li Ming, then grinned, "Want to kill me, eh? You're not capable!"

From the War Devil's vigorous attack and its different, beautiful moves, people understood that this was purely a fighting puppet which was invulnerable, unafraid of any kind of poison attacks... It had the strong, wild power which could be adjusted to fit with the situation of the battle.

If Shi Yan didn't know that the War Devil was just a dark clone, he would have thought that the other was an amazing warrior with great intelligence.

"Bite him to death!"

Yu Li Ming was struggling, spurting out a bunch of lights. In the void, that light condensed into a chunk with chaotic, trembling energy. The War Devil had struck the gray cloud into small pieces. Under the old man's power, those little pieces started to press down, turning into many patterns of toxic insects on an Evocation Banner.

The Evocation Banner fluttered with the wind. People then saw many poisonous insects and animal roaring and howling, as they were covering the sky and swarming towards Shi Yan.

Yu Li Ming understood well that once Shi Yan got killed, this black iron puppet would have no master, and it would stop attacking him. So, it was wise to kill Shi Yan first.

"Coo Coo! Coo Coo!"

The old man's toad received his order and moved suddenly. The bubbles all over its body oozed out a disgusting green liquid, as it released a heavy cry and jumped towards Shi Yan. The toad opened its giant mouth, spraying out a green smoke. In the vague mist, they could see the deep green poison.

"Haha." Shi Yan smiled, but didn't step backward. He stroked the Blood Vein Ring again and shouted, "Show yourself!"

The King of Demonic Insects and the Devouring Gold Silkworm flew out, turning into two strange lights and shooting towards the toad. The King of Demonic Insects was a level 8 beast, which was extremely dangerous. Although that toad with its giant volume was also a level 8 beast, it seemed to be afraid of the King of Demonic Insects.

The King of Demonic Insects turned into a dot of light, getting to the back of the toad instantly and bit it.

The Devouring Gold Silkworm sprayed out gold beams of light, weaving in the void like a spider making its net. When those countless insects got near Shi Yan, they were trapped in the net while screaming mournfully. The web cut off their bodies in an instant.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu seized the chance and flew out, shooting hundreds of radiating ice beams, showering like arrows toward Yu Li Ming.

Ice Jade Technique condensed the ice beams around five or six meters long, as big as a log in the forest. These beams were exceptionally sharp.

On the ground, the War Devil was chasing after Yu Li Ming, who seemed very distressed. Under the ice beam shower, he was clamped as he cursed 'sl\*ts' continually. His eyes were dark and gloomy, as if he had almost gone crazy.

"Second Sister, Third Sister, whatever this old monster agreed with you, at this moment, you can't be on the same side as him." Bing Qing Tong's jade-like hands constantly made hand imprints to condense the sparkling ice. The temperature in the forest started to decrease, as frost appeared on the frozen greenery. Ice covered the whole forest. Shuang Yu Zhu also released the deep cold air, forming white strand energy that spread in the forest,

freezing everything.

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing were dumbfounded, looking at Shi Yan with great fear in their eyes as they were stunned by Shi Yan's attack, and didn't have the time to react.

Having heard Bing Qing Tong's words, Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing trembled, waking from their dizziness.

"Second Sister, Third Sister, this old monster's wickedly cunning. You can't earn any profit doing business with him. As he's surrounded today, we should unite and kill him. As long as he dies or is wounded, we can have peace." Bing Qing Tong advised sincerely.

They used to think that this was an unfair battle, which was inclined to the old monster, and that Shi Yan would die instantly. However, they had never thought that Shi Yan's attack was that exaggerating and frightening.

The War Devil alone was enough to back Yu Li Ming into the corner. His poisonous technique was useless this time, as he was troubled much by the War Devil. Basically, he didn't have any time and strength to deal with the women.

Yu Li Ming released the toxic insects in an attempt to deal with Shi Yan, but he didn't expect that besides the War Devil, Shi Yan still had other methods. The King of Demonic Insects from the young man had broken his attack, ceasing its desired effects.

At this moment, Yu Li Ming was close to defeat. In the forest, at this moment, Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing's decision became an important factor. If they united and dealt with the stranger, Yu Li Ming would be doomed this time. But if Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing chose to assist Yu Li Ming, it was still soon to say which side would claim the victory.

Anyway, Han Cui had the Second Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base, and Leng Dan Qing had the First Sky of Spirit Realm



cultivation base. So, they were capable of stopping Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu. Bing Qing Tong had advised them wholeheartedly in the hope that Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing wouldn't make a crazy decision.

Shi Yan stood at his spot, not moving at all. He cracked a smile, looking at Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing, his eyes showing his disdain.

He hadn't used all of his abilities yet. The Ghost Hunter stayed in the ring, and he didn't fuse the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, and the Holy Spirit God to get their combined power. In case Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing were stubborn, he still had the way to force them into giving up. Thus, he wasn't worried.

Moreover, Bei Si was here who hadn't taken any action yet.

Not far from there, Bei Si was watching him with a divine light twinkling in his eyes... He was totally surprised.

Shi Yan's continuous actions not only shook Bing Qing Tong, but also helped Bei Si recognize the young man's competence. At this moment, Bei Si believed a part of what Lao Li and Lao Lun had told him.

"This Shi Yan's the most dangerous warrior we've ever met... You will never know how many secrets he has. When we assumed that he had used all that he had, he showed us more intimidating power... Compared to any other scary warriors, he can scare them all..."

Lao Li's and Lao Lun's words played in Bei Si's head, as his visage became serious as he made up his mind.

"Shi Yan... do you need help?" Bei Si rose his voice.

"No need. I can kill him. You can stand there and watch. Don't worry." Shi Yan smiled, raking his look and then stopping right at Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing. He spoke without any polite manners, "You've been hesitant for so long, are you going to make the

decision now? Are you on the same side as the Ice Emperor City, or you want to die together with Yu Li Ming!"

His words were haughty. However, due to the existence of the War Devil, no one dared to neglect his attitude.

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing slightly shivered, their faces pale. Looking at Shi Yan, Han Cui shook her head in distress. She let out a sigh, "I'm from the Ice Emperor City, so of course, I'm on the Ice Emperor City's side. However, when we were getting here, we were poisoned..."

"You are poisoned?" Bing Qing Tong shouted in fear.

"A poison that can oppress the Sea of Consciousness. It restrains us from releasing the Soul Consciousness. If we can't solve it, our Sea of Consciousness will break and our souls will disperse. That way, we will never have a chance to reincarnate." Leng Dan Qing paled, lowering her head in shame. She didn't say anything as she was so embarrassed.

"You can't fight?" Bing Qing Tong reacted.

"Yes," Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing nodded, "If we urge our power, that poison will expand faster. Currently, we aren't much different from ordinary people. We don't dare to urge our powers."

"So that's the case," Bing Qing Tong mused for a while. "You guys stand here and don't move. Don't try to use your power. You don't need to worry about this battle."

Then, Bing Qing Tong flew towards Yu Li Ming and shouted coldly, "Old freak, give me the antidote!"

## Chapter 512: The withering death

---

"Women's hearts!" Shi Yan snorted, coldly looking at Bing Qing Tong chasing after Yu Li Ming, and exhorted sarcastically.

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing always went against her in the Ice Emperor. They even wanted to borrow the power of the Ning family to replace her. They were so cunning and cruel.

If he were her, he would have found all the ways he could to eradicate these two threats. Unexpectedly, Bing Qing Tong wanted to help them. This made him disdain her.

"Keep an eye on them, please. I want to go there, too." Shuang Yu Zhu mused, then asked Shi Yan before flying after her sister.

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing bent their heads in shame on seeing the other two women chasing after the old freak for their well-being. They didn't dare to say a word.

Shi Yan shook his head, ridiculing, "Well, it's the sister bond, huh? It touched me, but I don't understand it. You two, as you've turned everything into this mess, are you satisfied now?"

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing kept their mouths shut, their face reddened. Shi Yan didn't talk with them more.

Ding Dong! Ding Dong!

Suddenly, a clear bell ring came over from the forest, carrying some sort of fluctuating power.

At that time, when the Devouring Gold Silkworm heard the bell, it froze bewilderedly in the middle of the air. It then flew towards the source of the bell, just like the silkworm's master was summoning it.

"The Ning family's Insects Bell!" Bei Si frowned, couldn't help but look towards the general direction of the bell sound. "It's Ning Qi Shan, the master of taming the Devouring Gold Silkworm, a First

Sky of Spirit Realm warrior."

The Ning family and the Banner family weren't too far from each other. Bei Si was familiar with the Nings. As he heard the bell, he immediately knew who was the man behind the sound. He instantly warned the others.

Shi Yan wore a cold face, snorted and then grinned, "Want to die!"

While his voice hadn't ceased yet, a giant demonic beast with a ferocious appearance and sharp thorns all over its body appeared in front of Shi Yan. The beast faced up the sky roaring ear-splittingly. Leaves fell, fluttering disorderly, while the other demonic beasts heard the voice and fled away.

Ghost Hunter!

Ghost Hunter was a level 8 beast. When it was in the Endless Sea, it had swallowed countless demonic beasts, which advanced its competence massively.

The Ghost Hunter was more than ten meters tall. Just like an evil dragon with a terrifying oppression power, it could be compared with the soul power of a Spirit Realm warrior.

Shi Yan soared up and landed on the Ghost Hunter while thundering, "KILL!"

The Ghost Hunter shot out robustly, wildly striking towards the giant toad, who got the King of Demonic Insects nibbling it from the inside. When it found the Ghost Hunter, an even more dangerous creature, get near, the toad was so frightened that it wished to run away as fast as possible.

The Ghost Hunter had an aura that terrified the toad, just like it was encountering its predator. The giant toad didn't dare to engage in a fight with the beast.

When the Ghost Hunter was roaring, the blade-sharp Heaven Devil Qi overflowed from the big mouth... Layers of devil light

were pushed towards the toad.

Bam Bam Bam!

The toad got hit by the devil light. Its massive body spun in the forest, crushing many trees as if they were smashed by a big hammer, unable to stand firm.

The Ghost Hunter howled, flying towards the toad, using its sharp claws to tear off its thick, rigid body. The Ghost Hunter opened its bloody mouth and took a big bite of the toad's brain, then started to feast on the whole thing, ripping off the body of the toad.

"He's eating!"

The demonic beasts of the Underworld and the Demon Area had an evil, strange nature just like a flood dragon. It ripped the toad off piece by piece and quickly swallowed the brain, leaving a messy pulp of flesh behind.

"Catch it!" shouted Shi Yan.

Ghost Hunter extended its sharp-bladed wings, roaring crazily and dashing towards the general direction of Ning Qi Shan, following the bell ringing. Soon, Shi Yan saw his target.

It was a middle-aged man with a typical appearance. He was wearing green brocade robes and a small crest on his head. He was crouching, hiding in a thick bush, trying hard to ring the bell in his hand.

After the Devouring Gold Silkworm had his Immortal Blood, it had been evolving fast. Following the bell, the insect slowly came to the middle-aged man.

In fact, Ning Qi Shan was really worried. This was the Devouring Gold Silkworm that he had nurtured himself; he understood it well. When the Insect Bell rang, the Devouring Gold Silkworm should have come back to him with the fastest speed without a bit of hesitation. This Devouring Gold Silkworm had left for a while,

and he didn't know what had happened to it that made it go against him.

If it weren't that the Insect Bell was the nemesis of the Devouring Gold Silkworm, perhaps he couldn't have controlled it at all.

The Insect Bell trembled. Ning Qi Shan was hurried, his eyes flickering nonstop as he was observing here and there.

Right at that moment, Shi Yan riding on the Ghost Hunter appeared in front of his eyes. At the same time, the King of Demonic Insects hiding in the forest attacked him from behind.

"Kid, did you kill Ning Ze?" When Ning Qi Shan saw Shi Yan, he paled and then shouted.

"Well, it's true. I killed Ning Ze... And now I'll kill you too." Shi Yan laughed out loud, ordering the Ghost Hunter to storm forward with negative energies filling the entire body. Shi Yan's hands moved to make a hand imprint, putting together the life and death intent domain he had comprehended on it.

The Death and Life Seal appeared, as a quiet intent domain furiously covered Ning Qi Shan.

"Just a Sky Realm kid wanting to show off the meager skills in front of an expert with intent domain! Want to die!" Ning Qi Shan was afraid of Bei Si. But when he saw that it was Shi Yan, he couldn't hide his sinister smile. Waving his hand, numerous demonic beasts appeared densely in the sky. Those demonic beasts were as many as a big cloud of grasshoppers, roaring, and shrieking. They covered Shi Yan in just a blink of an eye.

"Ten Thousand Poisonous Demonic Beasts Secret!"

Ning Qi Shan shouted, as a five-colored miasma diffused from his body, pouring into the bodies of the demonic poisonous beasts that he had created. At first, they were just illusions, but after they got the five-colored miasma, they all seemed to be revived. Shi Yan could even see the tiny details on their bodies.

This was a kind of intent domain. Inside this intent domain, numerous poisonous demonic beasts appeared. Each of them was created by the energy and the poison. Although they weren't real beasts, they were even more dangerous.

"Death!"

Shi Yan slowly closed his eyes, immersing into the death intent domain, his mind like dying dust. Withered plants, old and dying creatures appeared in his Sea of Consciousness, making it a mirror that reflected so many forms of death in this world.

At this moment, he felt like he was the God of Death, who could control lives of tens of thousands of creatures.

As he was putting his mind into it to comprehend this intent domain, he seemed to forget himself, and felt that he was a hollow ghost, cocking his head from above to watch all living things beneath him. His Soul Consciousness was connected to those creatures. When he cut off the connection, numerous souls would vanish.

In the death intent domain, he forgot himself. His whole spirit, Qi, and soul immersed in his Sea of Consciousness.

A marvel suddenly revealed around him...

Under the Death Intent Domain, the greenery surrounding him withered. Creatures living underground lost their lives. The illusions of demonic beasts Ning Qi Shan had released in the air were shattered one after another, and their energies soon vanished into earth and heaven.

Ning Qi Shan's face changed dramatically. He knew he should do something. All of a sudden, he hallucinated himself dying. His face grimaced in fear.

The King of Demonic Insects and the Ghost Hunter seized the chance and stormed over him.

The Devouring Gold Silkworm was faster than the King of

Demonic Insects and Ghost Hunter. Together with the jingling bell before it died out, the Devouring Gold Silkworm had turned into a gold beam, disappearing into Ning Qi Shan's body.

The Devouring Gold Silkworm, the Ghost Hunter, and the King of Demonic Insect were three evil creatures. When they joined hands, the consequence Ning Qi Shan had seen in the Death Intent Domain came true.

Crack Crack Crack!

A sound echoed that rose goosebumps on people's skin in just a fraction of time right before Bing Qing Tong was dismembered. The three evil creatures had ripped him off, and he died tragically on the spot.

Shi Yan stood still. He was immersing himself in the Death Intent Domain, unaware of the changes around him.

Bei Si came over quietly. At first glance, his visage changed, exclaiming inside.

He didn't see what Shi Yan had done, but when he arrived, he found Ning Qi Shan as a pulp of meat.

Rustle Rustle

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing arrived. Their beautiful eyes stopped at Shi Yan, and they all felt chill running down their spines.

He was a killing star!

Until this very moment, they knew how intimidating Shi Yan was. Thinking about their evil scheme they planned to ambush a character like this, the two women felt their hearts frozen inside.

Ghost Hunter, the Devouring Gold Silkworm, the King of Demonic Insects suddenly flew to Shi Yan. The three ferocious, evil creatures fixed their cruel eyes at Bei Si and the other two.

"We don't have wicked intention. Don't worry. Don't be tense!"

Bei Si was frightened. He waved his hands and constantly



stepped backward, keeping a safe distance from Shi Yan. He wanted to state clearly that he didn't have any wicked intention, as he was afraid that these three demonic, evil creatures would attack him.

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing paled. They retreated even further than Bei Si until they could only see Shi Yan from pretty far.

These two women were poisoned. At this moment, they weren't different from ordinary people. If the Ghost Hunter, the Devouring Gold Silkworm, and the King of Demonic Insects wanted to kill them now, it was as easy as flipping one's hand.

"That young man seems to stay in his intent domain, and he seems to comprehend something there." Bei Si was surprised. He frowned, looking at Shi Yan, his face strange.

"Perhaps he's about to breakthrough again in his Sky Realm. It's the sign of a breakthrough. Once he understands it, he will enter the minor new realm immediately." Han Cui showed her distress. "This young man's a real talent. Sigh, we're done this time. We've caused deep grudges with him. I don't know how he would treat us when he wakes up."

Leng Dan Qing's face was filled with shame. She didn't know what to say now.

Bei Si wanted to say something, but he suddenly found something strange in his body. He sensed, and then his face changed. "The Vanish Mind Smoke's effect is still here??? Why do I still have..."

Han Cui couldn't finish her words, her face panic-stricken. Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing paled. They nodded, "That old monster said that the ones who got the Vanish Mind Smoke would have their minds eroded gradually. Then, one of the seven emotions and six desires will burst out. You guys, I remembered he had aroused the..."

Bei Si was frightened as he asked hurriedly. "Is there any solution?"

"It... Only let it out..." Han Cui blushed, then she spoke faster, "You should hurry. This place isn't far from the Banners'. You still have time to get back home."

As Bei Si heard her words, he didn't dare to linger further, running away without leaving any messages.

"Sister. He... He got the Vanish Mind Smoke too... " Leng Dan Qing suddenly understood something. Her face was ashen, looking in Shi Yan's general direction in fear. She stammered, "We... our powers are restrained now. What... What should we do?"

## Chapter 513: The Third Sky of Sky Realm !

---

Having heard what Leng Dan Qing said, Han Cui changed her face as she was filled with worry.

Since Bei Si was still affected by the Vanish Mind Smoke and he had recognized something wrong, he returned to the Banner family at his fastest speed, not daring to linger. It would be easier to release the Vanish Mind Smoke at home.

Shi Yan was also poisoned, but he was still here. It seemed he was at the important threshold of the new realm.

The Vanish Mind Smoke would become stronger with time. At that moment, Shi Yan would hardly press down his desire, and he would do evil things that his mind always prevented him from doing in regular situations.

What made the two women frightened was also poison, but not the Vanish Mind Smoke. However, it was also a deadly one when it confined their powers. At this moment, they weren't different from normal people. Even if they ran away, they couldn't run far enough.

The Ghost Hunter, the Devouring Gold Silkworm, and the King of Demonic Insects, the three intimidating evil creatures were guarding Shi Yan. Even if they wanted to tie him, they had no way. So now, they could only worry about themselves but have no solution.

"Retribution. . ."

The beautiful eyes of Han Cui reflected her mournful mood. She wanted to cry. Stunned and begrudging, she sighed. Leng Dan Qing was the same. She was uneasy, but couldn't find a solution. She could only look at Shi Yan with her stomach in knots.

Shi Yan didn't recognize the two flurried ample-built women as he was still sinking in the Death Intent Domain to comprehend the

true meaning of death.

After Ning Qi Shan died, his Essence Qi had absorbed into Shi Yan's body. While he still perceived the power of death, the mysterious martial spirit in his body had soon been working, magically filtering the negative energies constantly arising from the bottom of his heart, which affected his mind.

The Vanish Mind Smoke had stirred up the desire deep down in his heart. This sort of attraction that came from the soul could make anyone crazy. Moreover, when it contacted the negative feelings, it was like thunder meeting the flame of the earth. Once it started, it was hard to stop.

Gradually, Shi Yan's pupils became as hot as fire. He started to pant.

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing became more frightened. They instinctively avoided the young man, retreating deeper into the forest to lengthen the distance with Shi Yan. They hoped that at the moment Shi Yan woke up from his realm comprehension, if he didn't see them, he would spare them.

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing all knew that when an Ice Jade Technique practitioner lost her purity, breaking through to the peak of this technique was harder than finding the way to heaven.

As they understood the nature of the Ice Jade Technique well, although these two beautiful women weren't young anymore, they still stayed virgin.

They had never experienced intimacy before. The provocation they had made was just to show off. When the real thing came, they felt scared.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu hadn't arrived yet, as they were still chasing after Yu Li Ming. They wouldn't come back shortly. This made the two attractive women more flurried. They'd used all the strength left in them to hide in the thick forest.

Time flew in this sort of a bizarre atmosphere.

Shi Yan was immersed in the center of the Death Intent Domain, and he had spent a long time there. Later on, he seemed to recognize something when his majestic body suddenly shivered, as a radiant divine light bloomed out from his eyes.

A warm water current flowed, rippling in his entire body from his Sea of Consciousness... The Profound Qi Halo in his abdomen was urged to thrive. The Ancient Profound Qi in there had another growth.

Third Sky of Sky Realm!

When the realm was broken through, the most direct marker was the enlargement of the Ancient Profound Qi tree, which helped him store more Qi. This pushed his power progression to a larger scale!

The Ancient Profound Qi Tree changed, which meant he had made another step into the new realm, the Third Sky of Sky Realm, the most strenuous and mysterious of the sky realm.

At the moment his body was changed, and his Sea of Consciousness was shaken many times... Flows of Soul Consciousness were formed one after another. The essence Qi of earth and firmament was like it was dragged massively into his body, entering his Sea of Consciousness to help it refine and condense.

His Sea of Consciousness expanded a little more. Each strand of Soul Consciousness became pure, as a brilliance sparkled in his Sea of Consciousness, releasing some kind of divine light, entering people's mind.

His host soul in the Sea of Consciousness was tangled with the strands of pure Soul Consciousness, receiving the energy from them. The shortcomings of the host soul were healed, while the power of the host soul gradually increased.

Overall growth!

At the moment when a warrior entered a new realm, his body, Sea of Consciousness, and host soul would be all enhanced. Even his martial spirit could break through too.

A new world came with new chances for new abilities. This was what attracted countless warriors on their cultivating path.

Shi Yan's eyes shimmered while sensing the changes of his body. Gradually, the negative desires affected him. From deep down at the bottom of his heart, an urging voice was calling him, asking him to release his desires. The negative desires broke his rationality easily.

Vanish Mind Smoke piled up with the negative feelings created the desires at their frightening acme that he, a man with a firm will, couldn't oppress at all and fell into them.

His eyes were like they were sparking fire. His Soul Consciousness was released strand by strand, and soon, he found Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing.

Without any hesitation, he turned into a bunch of lightning, gliding through the big ancient trees in the forest. Immediately, he found Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing. Naked desire twinkled in his eyes, as his gaze made the two women shiver in fear, with their minds trembling.

"Nooo!"

Han Cui couldn't hold her scream. She was constantly retreating with distress on her face.

The soft, plump body of Leng Dan Qing was shaking as well.

She felt Shi Yan's eyes were piercing through her as if she was standing there naked in front of him. This feeling made her soul restless. Under Shi Yan's gaze, her heart was overwhelmed with fear.

Once she lost her virginity, it would be really tough to break through her Ice Jade Technique again. The hope to enter the True God Realm would be out of reach.

The dream she had been chasing strenuously for her whole life was related to the purity of her body. If Shi Yan took her this time, she would never have the chance to surpass Bing Qing Tong, and she could only be one of the Elders of the Ice Emperor.

Although she kept the company with Han Cui, she had her own calculation. The City Master position, she also wanted it...

"ROAR!"

Shi Yan roared like a beast, storming forward and snatching Leng Dan Qing's body.

Swash Swash

The tearing sound of brocade clothing arose. Shi Yan had ripped Leng Dan Qing's dress off. She was helpless. After only five seconds, she turned into a naked beauty, revealing her jade-white, porcelain-like charming body that could dazzle people.

The ample milky bosom, the straight, slender thighs...

Her breasts were full and large, that he couldn't hold with one hand. Deadly attraction flickered from these treasures that could drive any man crazy instantly.

One hand of her was covering her left breast while the other hand was hiding her fragranced grassland. Her face was depressed, innocent and lovely at the same time. She backed off constantly.

Standing in front of her was Shi Yan, who had lost his mind.

What happened next, one didn't need to guess.

Shi Yan stormed over like a wild beast, backing her against an ancient tree. He didn't respect her at all, claiming her right breast which was exposed. Shi Yan grabbed the little red dot eagerly, while his other hand caressed her arrogant rear end.

Han Cui blushed and screamed ear-splittingly to wake Shi Yan's up.

Unfortunately, Shi Yan was no different from a wild beast at this moment. He ignored her frightened scream, continuing his dark deed on Leng Dan Qing's creamy body.

Right in front of Han Cui, Shi Yan's clothes exploded like leaves, scattering around his uniting lofty body and Leng Dan Qing's porcelain-like body.

The carefree, pleasure scream and the mournful cry sounded at the same time in the forest.

...

BANG!

An evil power detached from the black iron puppet War Devil. Dark light columns as big as an arm were storming like crazy snakes from hell. Yu Li Ming got hit in the air, spurting out blood.

A bunch of icicles appeared around Yu Li Ming, stabbing him directly.

As Yu Li Ming got hit by the War Devil, blood sprayed out from his body like a shower. Then, the icicles stabbed him. Even though his body was wounded severely, Yu Li Ming didn't dare to stop, shouting with a ferocious face, "You two bitches, I will make you wish that you'd rather die than staying alive!"

Purple and green mist exuded. Some kinds of nemesis energies bustled inside Yu Li Ming's body and then exploded, rippling out in the mist.

Blood splashed everywhere, as Yu Li Ming disappeared into thin air. Even his aura vanished.

The War Devil paused for a while, then strode toward Shi Yan's general direction.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu were worried. They sensed



in the direction Yu Li Ming disappeared, but they understood well that with their cultivation base, they couldn't find him.

As they had no other choice, they could only get back to the forest, flying together with the War Devil towards Shi Yan's location.

"Ah..."

They hadn't even come near them yet when a series of embarrassing, tender sounds reddened them. This kind of sound made them feel itchy and uncomfortable inside.

"It's..."

Bing Qing Tong was shocked, looking unknowingly at that direction. She frowned, flying towards it.

Shuang Yu Zhu followed her, flying towards the source of the noise.

When they arrived, the two cold, arrogant, beautiful women blushed, standing stunned at their spot. In the forest, a live, vulgar play was showing vehemently with only one audience, who was constantly screaming.

## Chapter 514: One to resist three

---

A naked young man was thrusting his member passionately into a snow-white, mature body. Standing near them was another beautiful woman. Her face was filled with fear as it was blushing. The woman was constantly screaming.

After Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu arrived, they were stunned at first glance.

"Second sister, what's going on..."

Bing Qing Tong was terrified. She wanted to separate the couple while her soul numbed and her tender body shivered.

"Don't!"

Han Cui shouted.

The Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, the Devouring Gold Silkworm stayed near. The three flows of evil aura concentrated on Bing Qing Tong all of a sudden.

Even the War Devil had exuded his sinister aura as he was guarding his master.

"Ah... Why? Why did it happen like this? Why!"

Shuang Yu Zhu was shocked, shaking her head again and again, her face blushed. She didn't know what to do.

"He got affected by the Vanish Mind Smoke. The poison has burst out..." Han Cui explained. "These demonic beasts don't allow anyone to come near him. Don't act rashly... Wait until he releases himself, he'll wake up. Everything's fine then. No matter what, don't move."

Bei Si's and Shuang Yu Zhu's bright eyes flickered uncertainly at this moment. Even their necks reddened as they didn't know what to do now.

"Big Sister, Second Sister, help...help me..."

Leng Dan Qing panted while her creamy body glowed beautifully.

"Sister, we, we don't have any plan..."

Han Cui retracted her neck, looking at the King of Demonic Insects and the Ghost Hunter with great panic. Her tender body shivered, and her eyes glinted, not daring to look at her younger sister.

As Leng Dan Qing listened to her, she fell into despair. Her body was trembling harder.

"Big sister, Fourth Sister, you two... seems like you two got the Vanish Mind Smoke too?" Han Cui was bewildered. She seemed to recall something, as she paled and shouted.

Right after that, Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu discolored.

Seemed like the woman's words had stirred up something in them. Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu turned differently. Watching the hot scene in front of their eyes, the two women couldn't help but feel hot, as if numerous worms were tickling their bodies, making them feel so strange.

Shuang Yu Zhu couldn't help but press her thighs together. Her body swayed, quickly turning reddish.

"Go, go..."

It seemed a voice was calling her, urging her to walk towards Shi Yan to join that disgusting scene.

Shi Yan's lofty body was naked. At this moment, in Bing Qing Tong's and Shuang Yu Zhu's eyes, he somehow got some sort of divine halo covering him. Each muscle of his was so attractive that could make every woman worship him.

"Big Sister, Fourth Sister, you guys..." Han Cui was surprised. "Can you control it?"

"Sister, do you have any solution?" Bing Qing Tong felt so hot inside that she couldn't press it down. Her breath was warm, but

she couldn't restrain the unknown desire in the bottom of her heart.

Han Cui was also terrified, shaking her head, "I don't know. I really don't know. This poison seems to aim at the feelings inside. Normal antidote won't work. I have no solution."

Han Cui couldn't even cry although she regretted it the most. She had never expected things to accelerate to this point.

"So hot. . ."

Shuang Yu Zhu whined like she was dreaming... Her clear, cold pupils gradually dulled. A moment later, sexual passion appeared on her face. She seemed to be urged by an unknown force, walking towards Shi Yan. She started to take off her clothes. A slim body that gave people a sense of perfection slowly revealed in the forest.

"Fourth sister!"

Bing Qing Tong screamed.

It seemed that Shuang Yu Zhu didn't hear her, walking forward step by step just like she was under a spell. Then, she hugged Shi Yan from behind, using her beautiful bosom to caress his back. She appeared to receive great pleasure from that; her moaning made people's heart speed up.

As Bing Qing Tong was watching her, she felt so hot inside that she couldn't restrain it. Even her Ice Jade Technique couldn't solve this desire. She felt annoyingly itchy.

"Big Sister, you ... What are you doing!"

Amidst the ear-splitting scream of Han Cui, Bing Qing Tong acted like she was dream-walking, slowly strolling forward while taking off each piece of her clothing. Her extremely beautiful body exposed in the forest.

Han Cui bewilderedly watched her sister join Shuang Yu Zhu like the group of Naginis tangling him.

Long after that...

Han Cui had her legs softened, sitting on the ground as if she had lost her soul, looking ahead of her.

Under a big ancient tree, one naked man and three women were entangled, as a strange aroma exuded from them.

"Well?"

Shi Yan suddenly sighed. His eyelashes convulsed, as he detached himself from the jade-like thighs and snow-white arms, looking around dully then stuttering.

"Ah!"

He cried out in panic, jumping out of the embrace of the three hot bodies that could bleed any man's nose. Shi Yan stammered, "What... What... What happened?"

His body trembled. He looked at Han Cui and asked with a low tone. "What have you done to me?"

Han Cui's stupefied eyes lit up as she gradually got herself together. She was shocked for a while before she could speak up again. "You... What did you say?"

"Did you seize the chance when I was comprehending the truth of the power to take over my body?" Shi Yan's face darkened. He slightly turned his head to throw a glance at Bing Qing Tong, Leng Dan Qing, and Shuang Yu Zhu, who were still together. His eyes lingered on the bodies of the three magnificent women, but his voice was so serious like he had never used before. "Even if you had a wild scheme on me, you wouldn't need to do that. Three at once... Didn't you think it was too much? I had just had a big fight, how could I endure that? So excessive... I know you guys are unhappy women, but you should at least control yourself, right?"

Then, Shi Yan snorted, rolling his eyes at Han Cui. "Do you want to take action with me too? I'm warning you, I'm not an easy guy. I won't concern the case when I wasn't conscious. But now that I've

wakened up, you can't do anything rash with me. Even if you want to do that... Well... You have to wait for a while until I can restore my strength."

Han Cui was petrified.

If she could use her strength now, perhaps she would have risked everything to tear off Shi Yan's body.

Too shameless!

Obviously, he had had the extreme pleasure, but now he retorted just like he had to bear loss at an unhappy event. This kid was extremely shameless. Such a thick skin, much thicker than his own power.

"Well, did I say anything wrong?" Shi Yan curled his lips. "I'm still young. This time, I've fallen into the wolves' lair. You female wolves have tortured me. I have suffered a great loss."

"You, you're flagrant!" Han Cui finally screamed, pointing at Shi Yan's face and scolded. "You're exaggerating. You dare say that to us? You b\*stard! I'm going to kill you!"

Then, Han Cui didn't mind her manners or elegant bearings, storming like a vixen towards him.

"Second Sister. . ."

Right at this moment, Bing Qing Tong tenderly called her as she was getting up from the ancient tree, putting her clothes on quickly and combing her messy hair. She shook her head, signaling Han Cui to stop.

She sighed, as Han Cui halted, speaking sobbingly. "Sister, this b\*stard...this b\*stard..."

"Oh. . ."

Leng Dan Qing and Shuang Yu Zhu gradually woke up. As soon as they recognized the situation, they confusingly put their clothes on, then throwing Shi Yan a murderous look.

If their looks could kill, Shi Yan should have been dismembered into eight pieces.

"Why are you looking me like that?" Shi Yan snorted. Apparently, he didn't want to admit his mistake. "I was perceiving my new realm and you took the chance when I was careless. The three of you joined hands and bullied me. You've exhausted me. Now you want to kill me to make me shut up? I'm telling you, although I'm not fully vigorous now, I'm not afraid of you. Don't you dare to dream about turning me into your gigolo? I have big dreams. I don't want to be worn out in this Ice Emperor City to death."

"I'm going to die with you!"

Leng Dan Qing shouted. A flow of cold air gushed out of her body, as a five-meter ice dragon soared up to the sky.

"F\*ck that. You do have viper's venom. You're turning your back to me after you've done with me." Shi Yan grinned oddly, taking a step back. The Earth Flame flew out from the Blood Vein Ring.

The five-meter ice dragon bumped into the Earth Flame, immediately turning into a sparkling drop of water, falling into the forest.

"You're shameless, indeed..." The Ice Cold Flame sent him a message.

"I have no choice. As things have come to this, I can only be shameless to not be more embarrassed. At least they won't have their hearts broken. Putting resentment on me, it could help reduce their pain and sorrow. I have good intention. And, whether they appreciate it or not, I can't control it."

"They will hate you for the rest of their lives..."

"It's okay. I'll leave soon. We won't have a chance to meet up again. Let them hate me."

"Third Sister, stop!" Bing Qing Tong shouted.

Leng Dan Qing's face was gloomy, looking at Shi Yan. "You deserve ten thousand death sentences! It's you, you forced and raped me. I will never train my Ice Jade Technique to the peak. I want to kill you!"

"Third Sister, check your Ice Jade Technique to see if it has any changes." Bing Qing Tong glared at Shi Yan furiously, then shouted. "Can you be a little bit upright? Do not provoke them furthermore. You've taken it all... What else do you want?"

Although Bing Qing Tong's tone was filled with grudges, her manners toward Shi Yan had more traits of humans, not as cold as ice like before.

Under the scrutinizing look, Shi Yan was somewhat afraid, as he suddenly had a feeling that this woman could see through him. Eventually, he nodded embarrassingly and didn't continue his crazy talk.

"Oh hey... My Ice Jade Technique. It seems...seems..." Leng Dan Qing sensed her body for a while, her eyes strange.

Bing Qing Tong was shaken. She turned to Shuang Yu Zhu and told her. "Fourth Sister, you should sense and see if your Ice Jade Technique has some changes, too."

Shuang Yu Zhu gritted her teeth, throwing a furious look at Shi Yan then sensed her body. After a while, her tender body trembled as she cried. "My Ice Jade Technique, it didn't step backward, but it seems... It seems to have broken through one more level! Ah!"

"Me too!" cried Leng Dan Qing.

"Indeed," Bing Qing Tong screamed with her low tone. Her eyes twinkled, gazing at Shi Yan. "We have the same changes. Our Ice Jade Technique has progressed."



## Chapter 515: I was also virgin ~~~

---

Leng Dan Qing and Shuang Yu Zhu were shocked in the middle of their thunder fury. Han Cui wore a surprised face, looking at Shi Yan, who was pretty calm now, with doubt filled in her heart, "What are you guys talking about?"

"Han Cui, their Ice Jade Technique wasn't sluggish, but has advanced somehow." The beautiful eyes of Bing Qing Tong sparkled with a strange light as she blushed. "After this incident, we don't know why our Technique wasn't held back, but it has a good progress now."

"Ah?"

Han Cui covered her mouth, and couldn't help but exclaim tenderly, her face disbelieving.

Shi Yan beamed a faint smile, retreating the Earth Flame, the Devouring Gold Silk, and the King of Demonic Insects into the Blood Vein Ring.

While killing Ning Qi Shan, Shi Yan had sunk into his Death Intent Domain and wasn't be aware of the surrounding situation. At the same time, his mysterious martial spirit had filtered Ning Qi Shan's essence Qi into the strange energy necessary for warriors.

After he had been skin to skin with Leng Dan Qing, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Bing Qing Tong, that strange energy quietly poured into the three women's bodies respectively. The mysterious power was really magical, as it could push the potential of a warrior's martial spirit and enhance the Profound Qi. Seemed like it had good effects on Leng Dan Qing and the other two, making their Ice Jade Technique advanced somehow. This also surprised him.

Shi Yan discreetly sensed, and his face cheered up.

Ning Qi Shan was a Spirit Realm warrior. After his Profound Qi had been filtered into the mysterious energy and poured into the

three women, still, what was left was enough to supplement the part he had consumed. Moreover, it made his Profound Qi ancient tree enhanced.

He gained big in this battle indeed.

Breaking through to the Third Sky of Sky Realm, augmenting the amount of energy he had consumed, and filling the Profound Qi ancient tree, all thanks to the mysterious martial spirit.

At this moment, he truly felt the magical chance that he had gotten with the mystical martial spirit at the Blood Pond before entering the Grace Mainland.

"Big sister, are you saying that after you guys have been with this kid, you all gained some benefits?" Han Cui blushed, asking with uncertainty.

"It is..." Bing Qing Tong was embarrassed, answered her sister with a frowning face as she was bashful.

"Why could it be?"

"I don't know. I think you should ask him." Bing Qing Tong looked at Shi Yan, her eyes flickering. After that awkward event, she found herself hard to keep cold when facing Shi Yan.

To a woman, her pure body could be considered the essential key to her life. Bing Qing Tong had been saving herself, and she had never done anything flirty in front of any men. She had always appeared as an ice cold woman. This time, it was unexpected that Shi Yan had claimed her body. Such an incident that made her flurried; she didn't know what to do next.

"Is it... What our adoptive mother reminded us that year wasn't true, perhaps?" Han Cui couldn't imagine it, shook her head and then sobbed, "She told us many times that when cultivating the Ice Jade Technique, we have to keep our body pure. Once we lost our virginity, we would never enter the higher realm. Don't tell me that she lied to us? Why can you guys leap up after you've lost it?"

The girly soul in Han Cui thought, 'Perhaps it's quite contrary that defloration could help cultivate the Ice Jade Technique to the peak? Is this Ice Jade Technique a dual cultivating method? Otherwise, why their cultivation base could be enhanced after that?'

"Of course, our mother wouldn't lie us!" Bing Qing Tong rolled her eyes at the woman, "Han Cui, don't think of nonsense things. This change isn't normal. I could feel a strange energy pouring into us from Shi Yan. That strange energy absorbed into our body and strengthened our Ice Jade Technique. If it were another man, this situation would absolutely never happen. Don't act rashly..."

She understood Han Cui well. To peak her realm, she could do anything at any cost.

If Han Cui thought that defloration could increase her realm, with her nature, she wouldn't hesitate but find a man to do that and improve her Ice Jade Technique.

"Only him then..."

Han Cui muttered. Her beautiful eyes lit up, looking at Shi Yan with deeper meaning. Her succulent red lips parted, and her face was so charming it could draw people's souls.

Shi Yan was surprised, his face awkward.

Leng Dan Qing and Shuang Yu Zhu had their eyes flickered. Their faces were gloomy as they were uncertain. No one knew what they were thinking at this moment since they kept silent.

Bing Qing Tong rubbed her ear as if she was considering how to treat Shi Yan.

"None of us had thought about this incident beforehand. And, in fact, you guys haven't suffered from a big loss. I was also a virgin. Moreover, I'm still so young. Frankly speaking, you are all cougars." Shi Yan's face was tense as he was explaining himself seriously, "Anyway, I'm a man. It wouldn't be a big deal if I lost my

virginity. We should let it go and consider that nothing has ever happened. How about that?"

"B\*stard!"

Leng Dan Qing blushed, cursing and rolling her eyes at him, "You were virgin my ass! Your moves were so experienced. Only ghosts buy what you said."

Han Cui clenched her teeth, feeling funny and annoyed at the same time... "I witnessed that. Do you think we're easy to be fooled? If you didn't have experience, how could you know many things like that?" With her words, Han Cui turned bashful, turning her head around to not look at the man.

"Cough cough ..."

Shi Yan felt ashamed when his lie was exposed. He didn't continue wearing his serious face, but a more natural look. "It has happened. What do you want now? Hmm, I'm willing to bear the loss. You give me two drops of the Cold Chalcedony, and I will create an ice chamber for you to make up the loss. How does it sound?"

"We should get back to the city. That freak old man's wounded badly, so he won't find us shortly. After we get back to the city, we will talk about this." Bing Qing Tong looked at him and talked gently.

They had Shi Yan and the War Devil here, so even if Yu Li Ming were stupid enough to come after them, he would never gain the upper hand. After they got to know Shi Yan's competence, they suddenly felt at ease, and their minds quieted down.

This man was still young and his realm wasn't low. He was mysterious, indeed! If they could keep him forever in the Ice Emperor City, it would turn bad to good. Yeah, they had to think about the way to tie him here!

Bing Qing Tong contemplated while Her eyes sparkled, as she

was thinking about the good solutions.

"Big sister, we still have poison in our Sea of Consciousness..." Han Cui's face was filled with bitterness, "That monster said that if we can't have the antidote within seven days, our Sea of Consciousness will disperse and our host soul will vanish..."

Leng Dan Qing suddenly remembered the strange thing in her Sea of Consciousness, and her face paled. The joy brought to her from the advancement of her Ice Jade Technique faded away in just a blink.

Yes, what if her Ice Jade Technique was enhanced and she still had the poison in her Sea of Consciousness? She couldn't even urge a bit of her power. After seven days, her Sea of Consciousness would dissolve and her life would come to an end. What was to be joyful about?

Bing Qing Tong sighed, speaking up begrudgingly, "We'll get back to the Ice Emperor City first, then we'll see if we can find a solution. Sigh, if we can't do anything, we will visit the Ning family to see if they have any solutions."

"Even if the Ning family has the antidote, they won't give it to us." Leng Dan Qing's face was cold, her eyes as frosty as ice, "The Nings are shameless. If Ning Luo Han didn't arrange this, we wouldn't have met that freak old man. I hate that I can't kill the entire Ning family!"

"We can't count on the Ning family," Han Cui sighed as she knew that that solution wasn't practical.

"Don't get so low. Get back to the Ice Emperor City first. We'll find another way for the antidote," Shi Yan urged impatiently.

Bing Qing Tong nodded, hesitated for a moment, and then said, "Bing Qiang and the others should be in the Banner family now. The Banners are a strong force. We can ease our mind if they stay there. So now, we should go back and negotiate things later."

After making the decision, Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu took Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing, flying together with Shi Yan and following the old track.

...

The Miasma Cloud Wetland...

Inside a swamp where dark mist and cloud hovered, a naked middle-aged sturdy man was sitting cross-legged on the water surface. He was breathing the miasma there.

On his naked body, several hundreds of toxic insects, scorpion, spiders, snakes, and centipedes were crawling and biting him. These small insects were moving, crying mournfully.

A colorful halo expanded like rainbows blooming out from him. His eyes were amazingly beautiful.

A short while later, the venom in his body was sucked off by the toxic insects. They then detached from his body. Whenever an insect finished its job, the seven-colored halo on his body got brighter.

Swoosh!

A body covered with blood appeared next to the swamp. That silhouette gushed out blood from his mouth, then coughed badly.

The vigorous man in the swamp slowly opened his eyes, looking at that man with shock, "Yu-ge, what's happened to you? Bedevilment?"

Blood trickled down from the corner of Yu Li Ming's mouth. His face was ashen as he spoke up with gloomy, ferocious tone. "I got attacked. Ning Qi Shan was killed. The opponent was a young man whose cultivation base was only at the Sky Realm. But he has the Devouring Gold Silkworm from your Ning family. He also has a black iron puppet, very scary..." Yu Li Ming explained briefly.

The sturdy man listened to him, as his face gradually darkened.

Seven-colored rainbow light flashed in his eyes.

Suddenly, numerous poisonous insects on his body fell off. However, they all exploded even before they even reached the water. The seven-colored halo bloomed, covering the entire space.

"Yu-ge, can you endure another battle?" The robust man strode out from the swamp. Many tattoos of evil, toxic beasts appeared on his skin, replacing the cover of the toxic insects. Along with his steps, those beasts looked extremely lively, giving people a feeling that they were ready to battle at any time.

"I can try. But I can't deal with that black iron puppet..."

"I'll handle all of them. You just need to control the women of the Ice Emperor City. How about that?"

"I think I can do that."

"Let's go."

# Chapter 516: Try to be flexible

---

The Banner family in the White Emperor City...

Bei Si got up from the three maids on his bed. He rubbed his back and smiled bitterly while he was cursing under his breath.

"You hurried back to vent out your animal instinct?" A rude voice came from the door as it was pushed open. A hefty man with a scarred face came in. "You don't make any progress! You're too old to have such desire for women. If you continue this path, how can you enter the Third Sky of Spirit Realm?"

"Ah, da-ge," Bei Si was embarrassed. He explained briefly. "No, it's not what you think. I got affected by the Vanish Mind Smoke of Li Yu Ming. I had to vent out the desire."

"Yu Li Ming, the one who cultivates poisonous technique in the Miasma Cloud Wetland?" Bei Di was surprised. "Why did you fight with him? Isn't he secluding and cultivating in the Miasma Cloud Wetland?"

"Well, it's..." Bei Si briefed the story once.

"What?!" Bei Di was shocked. "Are you saying that the kid Lao Li told us about has such tremendous martial techniques? Even Yu Li Ming couldn't defeat him?"

Bei Si nodded.

Bei Di was more frightened. He was stunned for a while then said with a low voice. "Not good!"

"What's up?"

"Yu Li Ming has a good relationship with Ning Du Quan. Ning Du Quan wouldn't just sit there and ignore the bitter fruit he has had to settle for this time. Moreover, that kid has the Devouring Gold Silkworm. If Yu Li Ming tells him that, he will know immediately that the kid had killed Ning Ze in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.



With Ning Du Quan's characteristic, he won't give up."

"That kid's excellent. He's young, but his realm's not low. Furthermore, he has many secrets. I think he could be a good ally."

Bei Di listened to him, and couldn't help but fall in thought. After a while, he suddenly recalled something. "Lao Li told me that that kid had saved Cai Yi of the Aoke family. If the Aoke stand with us, we can solve the risk even if Yu Li Ming and Ning Du Quan join hands."

"I'll call Lao Li right now." Bei Si understood that, then shouted.

Lao Li and his brother came as they were called.

...

The Aoke family...

Cai Yi was cultivating in the secret chamber with her eyes closed. She was steadying the devil barrier of her Sky Realm, while comprehending the true meanings of the Aoke family's power.

After she returned from the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, she had entered the Sky Realm. With the secret treasure she collected, she was like a tiger with a pair of wings. Seniors in the family often complimented her.

Cai Yi was wearing a dark blue robe as she was condensing and converting the essence Qi of heaven and earth into her Profound Qi. She was putting all of her mind to it.

Suddenly, a silver ring on her white hand jingled, waking her from her cultivation. Cai Yi wasn't happy. She cursed under her breath while tenderly caressing her silvery ring.

"Cai Yi-jie, brother Shi Yan has arrived the Ice Emperor City, but seems like he has troubles there..."

Cai Yi's beautiful eyes brightened, jolting up from her jade bed. She quickly got out of the secret chamber, walking straight to the place of the Aoke family's master. She called out with her sweet

voice, "Big Uncle, I have some urgent matter!"

Some noises arose from the ground under the miniature mountain landscape. A silhouette appeared, smiling, "Little Yi Yi, did you meet something you don't understand while cultivating?"

"No," Cai Yi shook her head then sputtered. "Do you remember Shi Yan, the one I've told you before? He's the one who saved me in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist."

"Yes," the House Master of the Aoke family, Bai Ge Sen, nodded. He asked again with surprise, "Why do you mention him now? Didn't you say that the kid is in the Endless Sea now? What's up? Do you want to go to the Endless Sea to meet him now?"

"No, uncle. He came to our Divine Great Land, but he seems to meet some troubles." Cai Yi didn't conceal, briefing the information she'd collected. "Ning family from Miasma Cloud Wetland wants to kill him. Uncle, can you help him? If he didn't save me in the Dark Magemetic Noxious Mist, I would have had no chance to meet you again." Cai Yi looked at him with sad eyes.

"The Ning family isn't easy to cope with." Bai Ge Sen was hesitant for a while. He frowned as he contemplated. "If we mess it up, the impact will be big. Perhaps, it would trigger the war between the Heaven Temple and our Fighting Union. This matter is really complicated. Give me time to consider it carefully."

"Big Uncle, Shi Yan has the Life Original Fluid..." Cai Yi muttered.

Bai Ge Sen's eyes lit up. "Good! This kid saved you and now he's saving the women of the Ice Emperor City. We have a good reason now. Ice Emperor City is a member of the Fighting Union. Although they're at the lowest level, we shouldn't let the Heaven Temple trouble them. So, even if this matter worsens, it was them who have caused everything. We'll have a good reason to answer the General Union, too."

Cai Yi parted her lips while giggling. "Big Uncle, don't try to find excuses. If you want to create a good relationship with him, just say it clearly. You even lie to your niece. Nice move though."

"Haha," Bai Ge Sen didn't feel any shame. "We don't need to mobilize many people for this matter. I'll go with you. The Ning family won't arrange all of their elite forces either. As long as we can control the whole picture, Ning Du Quan would consider the situation and retreat himself."

"Yeah."

...

The Ice Emperor City...

In the center of the grand ice palace, Bing Qing Tong, Han Cui, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Leng Dan Qing scattered inside an ice chamber to meditate. Bing Qing Tong released her Soul Consciousness, entering Han Cui's Sea of Consciousness to find the way to cure the poison there. The bone-chilling air hovered above her Sea of Consciousness in an attempt to eliminate the toxin there.

However, right when she sent her Soul Consciousness to Han Cui's Sea of Consciousness, she immediately found the woman's entire Sea of Consciousness being poisoned. This toxin was such a great soul poisoning substance. If they wanted to wash the poison away, they had to destroy Han Cui's Sea of Consciousness.

The basis of a warrior was his Sea of Consciousness. If Han Cui's Sea of Consciousness were destroyed, she would die altogether, and her host soul would vanish too.

Bing Qing Tong tried everything she knew but couldn't find an effective method. Eventually, she retrieved her Soul Consciousness, then sighed with a pale face.

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing wore sad countenance.

Shuang Yu Zhu kept silent. Later on, she shook her head

begrudgingly. "Seems we have to find that monster Yu Li Meng. Otherwise, when the Sea of Consciousness starts to scatter, we will have no way."

"Where's Shi Yan?" Bing Qing Tong's eyes raked around the room. Her black eyebrows slammed together. "He left already? Why?"

"He took some people to the Ice Crystal Treasure House." Shuang Yu Zhu's eyes were strange.

"This b\*stard!" Bing Qing Tong gritted her teeth, speaking up with indignance. "He only cares about his business. He ignores our lives. Such a heartless fellow! I just tried to be polite, and he did take somebody to the Ice Crystal Treasure House. Seems like he doesn't want to be involved with us. Soon, he'll leave us."

"Just let him leave!" Leng Dan Qing snarled, her heart filled with rage.

When Shi Yan and the women got back to the Ice Emperor City, he immediately asked Bing Qing Tong for some items, saying that he got an urgent business that needed those things.

Bing Qing Tong didn't think much and nodded to allow him. Moreover, she told him the location of the Ice Crystal Treasure House and gave him the key. She had agreed to let him take the materials there for his cultivation.

After the beautiful scene had happened between them, Bing Qing Tong had the intention to keep him in the Ice Emperor City. On the one hand, he had the Ice Cold Flame, which was the top precious treasure for their cultivation, and on the other hand, this young man had many layers of mysterious and intimidating abilities.

Bing Qing Tong was sane. As things had happened, what was done could not be undone, so regret meant nothing now.

In this case, how to turn the bad things into the good things was

the issue she should think about.

She had thought about it carefully. She assumed that if Shi Yan stayed in the Ice Emperor City, not only the power of the Ice Emperor City would be enhanced, but also their cultivation.

However, by the time they got back to the City, Shi Yan didn't say even a word to comfort them. The first thing he spoke was to ask for items. He didn't even say thanks after receiving the key from her. Looking at him running toward the Ice Crystal Treasure House, Bing Qing Tong felt irritated. She vaguely felt that Shi Yan wanted to deny the relationship with them, as he didn't want to deepen the connection between them.

"Da-jie, we must find him!" Shuang Yu Zhu was getting angrier the more she thought about the young man. She snorted and then jolted up from her seat.

"Sit down!" Bing Qing Tong scolded her. "What do you want to do? Not to mention that he doesn't have any responsibility towards us, with his ability, do you think you can hold him? Your Second and Third sisters got poisoned. If you're so emotional at this moment, you will just make things worse."

"He raped us, but he acts like nothing has happened. He didn't say anything to calm us. He only has wicked intentions! He wants to separate from us. I... I can't hold it." Shuang Yu Zhu was indignant. She bit her lower lips, as cold light sparkled from her pretty eyes.

"We can't blame him for all the things..." Although Bing Qing Tong didn't feel fine, she was trying to calm her sisters. "We were affected by the Vanish Mind Smoke. It was us who started it. Talking about damage, he only damaged our Third Sister."

"We're women..."

"I know. But if he flees away like we nothing matters, what can we do? Use force? Apparently, we can't. Both of us aren't the

opponent of the black iron puppet, let alone his demonic beasts..." Bing Qing Tong beamed a forced smile. "What bad things have we done to have met a b\*stard like him? He doesn't want to admit it."

"Why don't we use the soft way?" Han Cui suggested tenderly.

"Soft?" Bing Qing Tong gulped. "How soft?"

"That bastard has violated our Third Sister. He admitted this issue. If we send Third Sister to ask him, perhaps... it will work." Han Cui blushed, looking at Leng Dan Qing. "Third Sister, if you come and seduce him and talk to him softly, I think he may stay."

"You want me to seduce him?!?" Leng Dan Qing cried. She panted as she got up. "Second sister, what's the plan you have in your mind? That bastard raped me, and now you want me to seduce him? Do you really think I'm that despicable?"

"I didn't mean it..." Shame filled Han Cui's face.

"So, what do you mean?" Leng Dan Qing's face was as cold as ice.

"As things have happened, I think he should be guilty on seeing you. If you can go soft at him, I think even if he has the will of steel, he can be melted with your words." Han Cui tried to beam a forced smile.

"Isn't it plain old seduction?"

"It is..."

# Chapter 517: Unlock Bloodline

---

In an ice hall inside the palace of the Ice Emperor City's City Master...

"Is that the thing you wanted?" Shi Yan frowned in surprise, looking at Ba Si Teng, who was overjoyed.

It was a solid gold key that looked nothing different in the cold Ice Hall. There was nothing abnormal about the key, but Ba Si Teng was way too excited on seeing it.

"Yeah, that's it. It's the God Blood Key, the most precious treasure of our Ba family!" Ba Si Teng extended his hand, caressing the key tenderly, just like he was comforting his lover's skin with love and focus, not wanting to leave.

The Ba family had declined for years. Up to Ba Si Teng's generation, they had only the pair of brother and sister left. If they hadn't found the God Blood Key in the Ice Emperor City, not long afterward, the Great Vigor Martial Spirit would have faded, and eventually, it would have become a normal bloodline.

"Thank you," Ba Si Teng took a deep breath, sincerely expressing his gratitude, his eyes filled with appreciation.

"Not a big deal." Shi Yan urged him while smiling, "We have gotten the God Blood Key now. We should release the power completely to prevent unexpected events. Do it now. I'll guard you."

"Here?" Ba Fei was a little bit surprised. They were at the Palace of the City Master, the holiest place of the Ice Emperor City. If they used the God Blood Key in such a place, perhaps all warriors in the Ice Emperor City would know about them. This pair of brother and sister had gotten used to hiding themselves. In recent years, they had been staying in the mountains or deep inside jungles to cultivate. They didn't dare to make any big moves that could catch

the eyes of the others.

They planned to take the God Blood Key, leave the Ice Emperor City, and find an isolated area to use the Blood God Key. Having heard what Shi Yan said, they couldn't help but hesitate.

"No problem. The City Master of the Ice Emperor City won't have evil thoughts against you guys. Even if they have, I will oppress them. Don't worry," Shi Yan comforted them.

"Alright," Ba Si Teng also wanted to use the God Blood Key here to gain the mysterious power his ancestors had passed to him. With Shi Yan's guarantee, he agreed immediately.

Shi Yan eyed the God Blood Key with an earnest look.

He had always been interested in mysterious treasures like this key. The God Blood Key was the most precious treasure the Ba family had kept for generations, functioning as the key to unlocking the bloodline of the Ba family. Shi Yan felt excited about the situation that was about to unfold.

Under his attentive look, Ba Si Teng held his breath, concentrating his mind. First, he slowly gathered the power in his body. A while later, Ba Si Teng urged his Profound Qi to flow through his left index finger. His finger glowed while a robust aura gushed out from it.

"Break!" Ba Si Teng let out a short shout.

The skin on his fingertip had a small cut, as a drop of Gold Blood that looked like a pearl shot out.

Ba Si Teng's face was tense. His soul, spirit, and mind had been condensed into that drop of Gold Blood. He used his thought to control the drop, slowly rolling to the God Blood Key on his right palm.

Sss Sss Sss!

When the drop of Gold Blood touched the God Blood Key, gold



mist suddenly exuded from the key.

After fifteen minutes, the God Blood Key was like it was boiling. Gold bubbles emerged, as a wild, vigorous power shook violently, diffusing from the God Blood Key.

BOOM!

Great tremor transmitted from the God Blood Key. In just a blink, countless beams of gold light shot out radiantly, lighting up the whole Ice Hall. The sparkling Ice Hall was lit up with the strange, golden light, its ice walls seeming to be painted by a golden watercolor. So magnificent!

Ba Si Teng roared, guiding his index finger nearer to the God Blood Key.

The boiling gold bubbles from the God Blood Key acted as if they were little gold fairies, getting into Ba Si Teng's body through the cut on his fingertip.

Ba Si Teng's body gradually turned into a gold hue, and a golden light radiated from him.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

The rumbling noise from the God Blood Key was unceasing... Flows of bursting gold energy were like strong, uneasy ancient beasts that were bouncing here and there inside the key to find a way to leave the key confinement.

"Quick!"

Ba Fei couldn't hold her shout.

Ba Si Teng didn't dare to hesitate. He put his index finger on the God Blood Key as fast as a thought.

BOOM!

A heavy explosion resounded in the Ice Hall. People then saw the God Blood Key turn into a golden flesh membrane that covered Ba Si Teng. A large amount of mysterious gold energy turned into

strange gold patterns and started to be absorbed into Ba Si Teng's body.

Shi Yan could feel clearly that those gold pattern not only had the wild, mysterious energy, but also brought along the strange, peculiar memories.

This was the ability inheritance, including the exclusive power!

Inside the cover of the gold flesh membrane, suddenly, Ba Si Teng shook violently, screaming in the Ice Hall.

As he only had the Nirvana Realm cultivation base, when this generous energy poured into him, it surpassed the limit his body could bear. His vessels were bulging under his skin, which looked both fierce and vigorously beautiful.

Ba Si Teng was roaring and shaking inside the Ice Hall. His entire body was blooming with a golden halo, just like a gold sun, continually releasing a vibrating energy.

Under Shi Yan's scrutinizing look, beams of golden light absorbed into his body one by one. In a tyrannical way, these strands of golden light forcefully fused with his bones, vessels and meridians, and even his internal organs. Tens of thousands of golden strands were moving with lightning speed inside his body towards his brain.

"What's happening?"

Inside the secret chamber, Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu, Han Cui, and Leng Dan Qing discolored. They jolted up from their seat as they were anxious and uneasy.

They didn't know why the whole palace was vaguely shaking just like there was a giant beast walking back and forth in the Palace, which shook the other buildings of the place and made them about to collapse.

"Is that Yu Li Meng?" Han Cui paled, then asked instinctively.

Bing Qing Tong was calm. She closed her beautiful eyes to sense. "The noise comes from the Ice Hall Shi Yan's borrowing from us."

"What's he doing this time?" Leng Dan Qing spoke through her gritted teeth.

"Let's go and check it out." Bing Qing Tong hesitated for a while. The thick wall of their secret chamber suddenly split open, revealing an ice tunnel.

Shuang Yu Zhu, Han Cui, and Leng Dan Qing mused for a while, but eventually, they couldn't press down the curiosity in their hearts, following their big sister.

Although the palace of the Ice Emperor City was massive, Shi Yan's location and their chamber weren't far from each other. Not long after the four women got out of the chamber, they reached the spacious Ice Hall.

Inside the Ice Hall, Ba Si Teng was breathing heavily. Golden vessels bulged under his skin all over his body. An incomparable verve energy was washing his body from the inside, which bloomed the golden halo in this Ice Hall, letting people observe the scene clearly.

Bing Qing Tong and the other three stood at the entrance. At first glance, they couldn't help but scream in fear.

When Ba Si Teng had come here, he had only the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm cultivation base. What had happened to him that in just a short while, he had obtained that tyrannically intimidating aura?

The aura from Ba Si Teng was surging more vehemently. Let alone the Nirvana Realm warriors, even when a Peak Sky Realm warrior urged all of his power, he couldn't reach this level.

What was going on?

Bing Qing Tong was full of suspicion. She couldn't help but ask Shi Yan. "What the heck have you done here?"

As Shi Yan was concentrating on Ba Si Teng, her voice woke him up. He grinned, waving at her. "Come here. It's rare to have a chance to see the God Blood fusing with the body. This is the first time I've observed it. If we don't watch it to the end, we should apologize to our eyes."

"What?!?"

Bing Qing Tong and the other three screamed in fear.

God Blood fusing with the body?

Their eyes brightened, gazing at Ba Si Teng at the center of the Ice Hall. Their hearts were filled with a strange feeling. What kind of good fortune did he have? Where did he find the God Blood?

Under their swelling curiosity, the four women walked into the hall with caution, crossing Ba Si Teng in his wild state to reach Shi Yan's place.

"What's happened?" Bing Qing Tong darkened her face and snorted, "How many dark things have you been concealing? Where did he get the God Blood? Why does he need to fuse it here? What does it matter to you?"

"From your treasure house," explained Shi Yan.

"Ah!" Bing Qing Tong was stunned, her face disbelieving.

"There's God Blood in my treasure house? Why didn't I know it? I've been watching over the treasure house for so many years. Why haven't I found the God Blood there? Is my fortune that bad?"

Bing Qing Tong felt bitter with her depressed thinking.

"Don't overthink. Even if you had the God Blood, you can't fuse it with your blood. Only he can do that with the stuff you have. Besides him, no one can use it." With a glance, Shi Yan got what she was thinking. He beamed a faint smile and comforted her, "Besides the ones who have the bloodline of Gods, the others can never find the God Blood. So, it's not your karma problem."

Having heard him say that, Bing Qing Tong felt a bit better.

"Shi Yan, how do you know so many things? And, what's the relationship between you and him?" Han Cui's eyes brightened. She smiled softly and said sweetly. Her brilliant pupils strangely twinkled, gazing at Shi Yan all the time without a single blink.

"Little Beguilement!" Leng Dan Qing cursed under her breath. She didn't know why she felt irritated on seeing her sister charming appearance.

"Just a friend," Shi Yan smiled faintly, acted as if he didn't see Han Cui. He then turned to Leng Dan Qing and talked to her. "Did you cure the poison in your Sea of Consciousness?"

"No one needs your care. I'll die for your sake. I think you've wished I could die earlier," Leng Dan Qing darkened her face, snorted coldly.

"Seems you don't have the antidote." Shi Yan's eyes flickered. He hesitated for a while then said. "Well, would you let me check it?"

"You?" Leng Dan Qing was surprised, mocking. "Even my big sister had her hands tied. Do you think you can? It's a soul poison, which can't be treated with normal pellets. Don't be so self-righteous, okay?"

"Yeah, because it's the soul type poison is why I want to check it. If it needs herbs or pellets, I have no method though. Let me see it."

Leng Dan Qing was shocked.

Bing Qing Tong was moved. She thought then said, "Do you have a solution for it?"

"I'm not sure. I need to check it first," Shi Yan answered uncertainly.

"Then you can check me first," Han Cui smiled mildly, deliberately walking towards him with her graceful gait. She then

extended her jade-like left arm.

# Chapter 518: Join Soul

---

Han Cui was proactive, and her manners more tender, as she was willing to let Shi Yan do what he wanted.

Looking at her mild bearing, Leng Dan Qing couldn't hold her anger. She snorted and then stepped forward, extending her hand to Shi Yan. Leng Dan Qing frowned while talking to him, "Check it. If you can't do anything, spit it out soon. Don't waste my time."

Han Cui laughed naturally. Her black eyebrows convulsed. She seemed to understand her sister's psychology, so she stepped back, not wanting to compete with the younger woman.

Leng Dan Qing didn't look at Shi Yan, just stretched her hand and then turned her head around, looking at Ba Si Teng.

At this moment, the God Blood Key in Ba Si Teng's palm disappeared. A thick cocoon covered him completely. It looked like he was confined in a gold prison.

Ba Si Teng suddenly quieted down, no longer screaming. He stayed silent inside the cocoon, gathering his power. The fluctuations emitting from his body ceased as well.

"No need to be tense." Shi Yan smiled, releasing his Soul Consciousness and entering her Sea of Consciousness.

Leng Dan Qing had some contradictions in her heart. When she felt his Soul Consciousness coming close, she felt uneasy, and her face reddened as she let out a slight snort.

Shi Yan ignored her, only focusing on bringing his Soul Consciousness into her Sea of Consciousness. He then concentrated on checking the anomalous status there.

Minutes later, he retrieved his Soul Consciousness, his face solemn. "The poison not only affects your Sea of Consciousness, but also the host soul. A bit difficult here."

"The poison has expanded to the host soul? That's fast." Bing Qing Tong shouted, her eyes complicated. "Seems this toxin diffuses really fast. With this speed, it will burst out shortly. At that time..."

She didn't finish her saying.

Han Cui and Leng Dan Qing understood. They all wore desperate, with gloomy countenances, sighing in distress.

"There's nothing we can do about it?" Bing Qing Tong was quite depressed, shaking her head continually; her beautiful eyes shimmered with pain.

"I can try. But I need to send my host soul into her Sea of Consciousness. It's complicated and dangerous at the same time." Shi Yan thought, then said, "When my host soul enters her Sea of Consciousness, she has to let go of her host soul and let me lead. No matter what I do, she shouldn't resist. Otherwise, she can't bear it, and even my host soul will be burn. This is extremely dangerous. Whether she wants to do that, I can't control. You guys consider and tell me your decision."

Once the host soul left the Soul of Consciousness, if it met a soul attack, under the given circumstance that there was no Sea of Consciousness to protect it, it would be eradicated. In fact, if he didn't feel that he owed Leng Dan Qing, he would have never proposed this method. Releasing the host soul, he had to bear risks which weren't less than Leng Dan Qing's anyway.

"Are you sure?" Bing Qing Tong asked with a serious complexion.

"I'm sure, but it's not the 100% sure."

"Sister, what do you think?"

"I..."

Shi Yan kept silent, not saying anything. He stood while looking at her emotionlessly, waiting for her final decision.



"Alright," After a while, Leng Dan Qing made up her mind, talking through her gritted teeth. "I'm giving everything to you. If you do something bad, I won't spare you even if I turn into a ghost."

Shi Yan forced a smile, shaking his head. "Well, just cut it off then. When my host soul enters your Soul of Consciousness, it's bad already. If you have put up your guard against me like that, I don't want to take risks."

"You b\*stard!" Leng Dan Qing scolded him loudly, rolling her eyes at him, her face blushed.

"Ah, how?" Shi Yan felt wronged.

"Don't babble. Do it. I don't care anymore. At most, I'll die because of you. You've harmed me once anyways." Leng Dan Qing gathered her guts, then lifted up her head to reveal her creamy neck. At that moment, she had nothing in her mind.

'This b\*stard, why can't he talk more tenderly? He really wants me to die of indignance? Harrumph, if he does something bad, even if I die, I won't let you live comfortably!' Leng Dan Qing thought.

"You are willing to do this and it isn't me forcing you. Later, you shouldn't resist. Otherwise, I'll play with you." Shi Yan's visage was tense, giving her a stern advice. He was careful enough to release the War Devil.

"You guys stay away from me." He looked at Bing Qing Tong and the others.

The three women had a grimaced face.

Shi Yan asked them to back off, then released his War Devil. Obviously, he didn't trust them. When the host soul left the body, if the body got hurt severely, the host soul would never be able to recover. This young man was worried that they would take action to him; that's why he had to be that cautious.

"You don't trust us?" Bing Qing Tong's cold face darkened as she snorted.

"It doesn't mean I don't trust you. I'm worried about other occurrences. Although Yu Li Ming is gone, it doesn't mean that he won't come back, right?" Shi Yan beamed a wry smile, then sat down. He contemplated for a while, then released his King of Demonic Insects and let it sleep on his shoulder.

Afterward, he started his action.

The host soul flew out from his Sea of Consciousness, turning into a strange beam of light and entering Leng Dan Qing's Sea of Consciousness.

The soft body of the woman shivered, and her face immediately changed.

When the opponent's host soul intruded her Sea of Consciousness, it wasn't different from her body getting intruded. The Sea of Consciousness was the forbidden place of a warrior. This meant they would never let anyone enter there. Staying inside the Sea of Consciousness was the host soul, which was the root of a warrior. Also, there were the Life Seal and memories. This place was considered the most private forbidden area for the warriors.

Letting a strange man enter this private area was much more embarrassing than letting somebody seeing her naked body. This meant she had allowed him to see everything deep inside her heart.

If it weren't a special situation, Leng Dan Qing would have never allowed any man sending his host soul to her Sea of Consciousness. However, Shi Yan's host soul now appeared there.

As Leng Dan Qing felt her host soul trembling inside the Sea of Consciousness, her slender body shivered slightly, as if someone was stroking her body. This feeling was hard to be described with

words.

Strands of Soul Consciousness were released from Shi Yan's host soul quietly entering Leng Dan Qing's Sea of Consciousness. When their Soul Consciousness tangled, their bodies shook vehemently, generating a peculiar feeling.

Shi Yan immediately felt adventurous and uncontrollable. This Soul Consciousness entanglement was more sensual than the union of the two bodies. It almost pushed him out of control, confusing his host soul.

Warning himself constantly, he pressed down the strange emotion from the bottom of his heart, then started to filter the poison.

Using his strands of Soul Consciousness together with the power of the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, he was moving around Leng Dan Qing's Sea of Consciousness. Whenever he found the toxin, he immediately used the Soul Consciousness strand to cover it, and then burnt it with the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was a magical soul destroying flame. It worked on all kinds of soul powers. This kind of poison was one of the soul powers. When it got in contact with the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, it had no resistance and got burnt into ashes in just a flash, leaving nothing.

Manipulating his Soul Consciousness, Shi Yan slowly moved around Leng Dan Qing's Sea of Consciousness and searched for the poison... He carefully covered it with his strands of Soul Consciousness first, then erased it with the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was extremely intimidating. If it appeared in someone else's Sea of Consciousness, the Sea of Consciousness would be burnt down immediately.

If his Soul Consciousness hadn't covered the fiery flame, Leng Dan Qing's Sea of Consciousness would have vanished in a flash.

While Shi Yan was washing the toxin, Leng Dan Qing's body was shivering slightly. A red hue covered all over her body. She even couldn't control herself, breathing sweetly as if someone was disrespecting her.

Bing Qing Tong, Han Cui, and Shuang Yu Zhu looked at her with odd faces. A strange feeling arose from the bottom of their hearts.

Among the three, Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu had been skin-to-skin with Shi Yan in the forest. As they were watching Leng Dan Qing's appearance, the hot scene in the forest popped up and meandered in their minds without scattering...

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu were all mature and dignified women, and never had contacted intimately with men before. Under the effects of the Vanish Mind Smoke, they had lost their virginity to Shi Yan, which made them have complicated feelings toward Shi Yan. They hated him, but they were also waiting for something.

It was how the women's hearts worked. They would tend to give their whole life to the first man they had been with.

And Shi Yan, from all aspects, was a brilliant man. If he weren't too cold, he would be just perfect.

If he could treat them tenderly with his heart and leave everything behind to stay in the Ice Emperor City, Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu would be ready to make him their man and take care of him...

Thoughts popped up constantly in their heads. Their beautiful eyes shifted from Leng Dan Qing to Shi Yan as their thoughts moved fast.

"Yeah..."

Leng Dan Qing suddenly slipped out some whining. Her long

eyelashes shivered as she was swaying, while her soft body became hot.

Shi Yan was sitting over there, his majestic body was shaking, his breathing short.

Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Han Cui had their eyes changed strangely.

Inside Leng Dan Qing's Sea of Consciousness, Shi Yan's host soul was next to the woman's host soul. The two vague small figures were walking hand in hand. As Shi Yan noticed her host soul being confused, he had the tender thought of comforting her.

However, when the hand of his host soul touched Leng Dan Qing's host soul, an extremely wonderful taste filled both of their souls.

At this moment, he knew all the thoughts inside Leng Dan Qing's heart like the lines on his palm. He could even see the top-secret feelings in her heart.

"Turns out she doesn't hate me that much. She was angry because of my manners. She cares about me, too. But she's shy. It's her feminine constraint and the normal contradiction..."

"This b\*stard's young, but he has so many women! Hm, he dared tell us that he was a virgin! Liar! He's not trustworthy at all!"

"Xia Xin Yan... Who is this woman? She's such a lucky woman. This is the lady of his heart. The reason he came to the Divine Great Land is..."

As the host souls were hugging each other, it let both sides see the things hiding deepest in the other's heart. Shi Yan was curious about her manners while Leng Dan Qing was inquisitive about his love experience. After this soul blending, they understood the private place in each other's heart.

Immersing in this wonderful feeling, Shi Yan tried to press down his sensual desire, urging the power of the Nine Serenities Soul

Devouring Flame to wash off the toxin in her host soul.

Leng Dan Qing let off everything. She didn't worry about the poison, just observing Shi Yan's experience deep in his soul. Each of his women together with his attitude towards them, Leng Dan Qing saw them all. Now she understood Shi Yan's love life quite well. In some aspect, she got it even more thoroughly than Shi Yan.

"Phew!"

The two souls separated. Shi Yan glared at her host soul in the Sea of Consciousness, and then went out.

Leng Dan Qing's host soul smiled contentedly, as her mood was cheered up. Seeing Shi Yan's host soul leaving, she was touched again.

## Chapter 519: Strong-bonded sisterhood

---

Shi Yan's host soul got back to its place. He then stood silently, throwing a glare at Leng Dan Qing who had just recovered, giving her a faint smile. "Are you alright?"

The corner of Leng Dan Qing's mouth convulsed, then cracked into a smile as she gently shook her head, her bright eyes scrutinizing him with great interest. "You're a bad boy. You have a lot of dark things, and you told us that you were a virgin! Let me see how you can deceive me now?"

Shi Yan was embarrassed, forced a smile but didn't say anything.

Han Cui was struck, as she couldn't hold her joy while screaming. "Third Sister, he... he did help you dissolve the toxin?"

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu were emotional, looking at him with surprise.

"Yeah." Leng Dan Qing nodded happily. "This b\*stard has some mysterious abilities, indeed. After his host soul entered my Sea of Consciousness, he cleaned all the poison there. Now, I don't need to worry about it anymore."

"It's..."

Bing Qing Tong's beautiful eyes sparkled, her heart filled with strange feelings. Her eyes studied him with a greater interest.

The soul type poison was really hard to clean. Only a True God Realm warrior, who had the God Soul, could borrow the formidable power of the God Soul to wash the soul poison.

It was evident that Shi Yan had only the Sky Realm cultivation base, which was even one level lower than theirs. But he could still clean up the toxin. This changed Bing Qing Tong's thoughts about Shi Yan, inclining to more unimaginable.

"Hey, I also have poison," Han Cui smiled mildly, walking to Shi

Yan with sincerity. She folded her slender thighs, sitting down next to Leng Dan Qing, and looking at him with longing face.

"You want it too?" Shi Yan frowned, his face strange.

To wash the poison in Leng Dan Qing's soul, he had to join his soul with hers. The wonderful feeling drove him vehemently. And, if he carried out soul joint again, the secrets he had hidden from the bottom of his heart would be disclosed to Han Cui.

He didn't have good feelings toward this woman. From Leng Dan Qing's memories, he knew that they went to the Ning family in Miasma Cloud Wetland to seek for help, which was all this woman's plan. She always wanted to replace Bing Qing Tong in the Ice Emperor City. When they were in the jungle, he didn't vent out his desire for her.

In his point of view, he didn't cause any loss to Han Cui. Also, he didn't want to reveal the secrets of his heart to Han Cui.

"You..." As she sensed that Shi Yan seemed to not agree to cure her, Han Cui paled, tears lingering in her eyes. "You are so heartless. You want to see me die? If you ignore me, I have to die. Although I've made mistakes, I admitted my faults..."

Han Cui looked at him miserably, with her pathetic appearance and watery eyes.

Shi Yan snorted as he knew she was just pretending. He said with disdain, "Cut it off. I don't owe you anything. Don't show that face to me."

Han Cui discolored, turning colder. "Are you that heartless?"

"Do we have any relationship?" Shi Yan sneered.

"Relationship...Hmm..." Han Cui was dazed. Her face then turned red. She then said with her head cocked down. "What relationship do you want? Do you want me to serve you like my sisters did? Well, I'm not afraid of that, though. If you have true feelings for me, it's okay to give myself to you."



Shi Yan was surprised.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu were also shocked, not knowing what to say.

"Sister, you want to improve your Ice Jade Technique, right?" Leng Dan Qing snorted, "Did you see our Ice Jade Technique has been advanced and you want to use the same way to leap up your Ice Jade Technique? Is that what you want?"

Just with a glance, she understood Han Cui's calculation.

Han Cui and Bing Qing Tong had always competed against each other, as the former wanted to replace the latter to be the Master of Ice Emperor City. For this goal, this woman could do anything. As long as she could press Bing Qing Tong down, let alone giving him her pure body, even if she had to become Shi Yan's concubine, it wasn't a big deal.

As Leng Dan Qing had known the secrets deep in Shi Yan's heart, she wouldn't want to share them with anyone else. Thinking that Han Cui could use the same method to know Shi Yan's feeling and characteristic, she felt irritated.

In her eyes, only her knowing his secrets was enough.

"Third Sister, do you really want me to die?" Han Cui paled, looking at her sister with shock, clenching her jaw.

"I didn't mean that..." Leng Dan Qing was busted. She wanted to say something, but eventually kept silent and sighed.

"Shi Yan..." Bing Qing Tong looked at him while begging, "My Second Sister isn't bad. She just wants to compete with me, that makes her run on the wrong track. The four of us are all orphans. We have only each other to live on. Although we don't get along well, I don't want bad things to happen to her. Don't you see it?"

Han Cui's eyes brightened a little bit as she felt shame, letting out a sigh. "Da-jie..."

"We are sisters. We don't want anything bad happens to you. After this occurrence, I hope our sisterhood will restore as it was at the beginning." Bing Qing Tong said sincerely.

Han Cui mused for a long while and then nodded silently.

"Shi Yan, please help her. I know you're not a bad guy..." Leng Dan Qing thought, then begged him.

Shi Yan frowned, coldly glaring at Han Cui. He hesitated for a while, then said begrudgingly, "Alright. But I want to make it clear that while my host soul is contacting with yours, you are not allowed to peek at my private stories. Otherwise, don't blame me for not being merciful."

After he had finished, Han Cui's face changed. She thought, then laughed. "Don't worry. I won't do that. I only need you to cure my poison. I'm not interested in other matters."

Having heard that, Shi Yan finally agreed. He sat down cross-legged again then released his host soul.

As he had experienced washing the toxin for Leng Dan Qing, this time, his speed was faster. At first, he used his Soul Consciousness to enter Han Cui's Sea of Consciousness, covered the poison and burnt it with the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. After that, he would intrude Han Cui's host soul.

When the host souls touched, the wonderful feeling filled their souls simultaneously.

Their bodies both shook. Just like Leng Dan Qing, Han Cui's soft body shivered as she couldn't control her moaning.

Leng Dan Qing glared at the woman. Her black brows slammed together. She harrumphed, not feeling comfortable in her heart.

Shi Yan intruded the most secret area at the bottom of her heart...

He then knew that she was an orphan since she was born. The Ice

Emperor City's City Master had adopted her. Before that, she had spent a rough life, when she hadn't had enough food to fill her stomach daily. After she entered the Ice Emperor City, she always focused on practice and training, but still, she couldn't surpass Bing Qing Tong. The former City Master had usually urged her to practice more, so she could be as excellent as Bing Qing Tong.

At that time she was still a child, and was curious about everything. She hadn't put all her head into her cultivation, which kept her one level lower than Bing Qing Tong every time they had a competition.

It was also the reason why the former City Master had often reprimanded her.

The more she got reprimanded, the more she hated Bing Qing Tong. She felt that if her sister weren't too brilliant, she wouldn't have been scolded that often.

The former City Master had been very strict on them. At the time of testing, if their realms weren't high enough, not only did they get rebuked, but also grounded. Since she'd preferred playing to studying, she got grounded the most often. Every time she was grounded, she thought it was because of Bing Qing Tong.

She had been putting forth everything to reach the same realm as Bing Qing Tong. By the time the former City Master choosing her successor, Han Cui had put all of her mind in it. She had hoped that she would be chosen, to prove that she was better than Bing Qing Tong.

However, the former City Master didn't give her a chance to prove herself when she directly passed the City Master position to Bing Qing Tong.

She then held indignant feelings, as she felt that her years of efforts became useless. She came to talk to her adoptive mother, but her mother told her, '...You aren't as excellent as your sister.'

From that day onward, Han Cui had put Bing Qing Tong as her sole target. Because of this target, she always went against Bing Qing Tong. She wanted to prove that her mother made a mistake that year because she was truly the strongest among the sisters...

Shi Yan saw all the old stories that hid deep inside Han Cui's soul. However, under his warning, Han Cui didn't dare to peep in his secret, and was just enjoying the tender pleasure of the soul joining.

Minutes later, Shi Yan had cleaned all the toxin and understood around 70% or 80% of Han Cui's feelings and memories. He then left her Sea of Consciousness.

This woman didn't have good fortune, but she hadn't made many mistakes. She was just a little bit stubborn...

As he knew her secrets and her feelings now, when Shi Yan looked at Han Cui, he didn't hate her as much as before. He had sympathy for her, as he knew that she had been through so many difficulties in her life, and she had been making endless efforts just to prove herself. However, she couldn't fulfill her wishes, which led her to the wrong track making many mistakes.

The host souls came back to their own places.

Shi Yan opened his eyes, looking at Han Cui with a complicated complexion. However, he was friendlier now. "Are you alright?"

"I'm okay..." Han Cui's eyes were a bit dim, looking at him blankly. "You... do you know all things about me?" She was a sensitive woman. Although Shi Yan's change was minor, she could feel what had happened.

"No," Shi Yan shook his head.

Han Cui didn't say anything or felt happy after the toxin in her soul was washed off. Quite the contrary, she felt sad, as the secrets in her heart were now known by a stranger. She didn't feel well due to this. It irritated her. Compared to losing her virginity, this

caused her to feel more disgraceful.

"Oh..."

At this moment, Ba Si Teng released a happy groan. The big gold cocoon covering him disappeared, leaving no trace, and the gold halo gradually retreated into his body.

A vigorous, arbitrary aura that couldn't be controlled burst out of him. The man opened his eyes, his pupils now gold. This was extremely strange and mysterious.

"Shi Yan, thank you," Ba Si Teng thanked him sincerely. He then said joyfully, "I've entered the Peak Sky Realm! It's too marvelous!"

## Chapter 520: Understand tacitly

---

Before the God Blood fusion, Ba Si Teng had had only the Nirvana Realm cultivation base. Using the God Blood Key, he had entered the Third Sky of Sky Realm directly from the Nirvana Realm. This amazing change had Shi Yan drop his jaw in awe.

"Peak Sky Realm?" Shi Yan asked disbelievingly.

Ba Fei was way too joyful. She was so excited that she didn't know how to behave, just screaming constantly. "Wow! You are at the Peak Sky Realm now? It... Is it that miraculous?"

Ba Si Teng laughed contentedly, "Yes, it's true. This God Blood is so marvelous! Not only does it have the massive power, but also the power inheritance of our Ba family. But, at the moment, I can't comprehend it all. This means I can easily grow more to reach the Spirit Realm directly!"

Hearing him, even the four women of the Ice Emperor City put on a shocked countenance.

"Good! Very good!" Shi Yan smiled. "Ba-ge does have good fortune rocketing to the sky! It's been hard for you for many years. Now, you got it all back to you. From now on, your cultivating path will be pretty smooth. Seems you'll reach the Spirit Realm even earlier than me. Haha, Ba-ge, you're excellent!"

Ba Si Teng looked at him with appreciation, "All thanks to you. If you didn't help me get the God Blood Key, my efforts would have been in vain. Meeting you in Ice Emperor City is the biggest fortunate event of my whole life. I will never forget your favor!"

Ba Si Teng vowed solemnly. If he were a woman, perhaps he would have paid Shi Yan with his body.

"We share the same origin. Your words are too polite. We should help each other in the future too. It's our ancestors' wishes. We should unite and support each other."

Ba Si Teng and Ba Fei nodded continually.

"Shi Yan, this is your Cold Chalcedony drop. You can use it..."

Leng Dan Qing hesitated for a while, then took out an ice crystal bottle from her Storage Ring, which contained a drop of an amber liquid with dense cold air moving around. After the bottle appeared, the temperature of the Ice Hall dropped down. A strange cold spiritual Qi gushed out from that tiny bottle.

"Third Sister, what are you..." Bing Qing Tong was bewildered. "The Cold Chalcedony's really precious. Can you just give it out like that?"

Leng Dan Qing nodded as frankly as she had never been. She walked to Shi Yan, throwing the bottle to him, "For you."

Shi Yan looked at her with surprise.

Han Cui thought, then took out her Cold Chalcedony, walking towards Shi Yan, "For you. You should have it."

"Ah, like I've said before, I need only two drops of the Cold Chalcedony." Shi Yan shook his head, his face odd. "I used to think that the City Master and precursor Shuang would give me. Well, turns out you guys did it. Haha, it's out of my imagination."

"Shuang... Precursor Shuang?" Shuang Yu Zhu's face chilled as she rolled her eyes. "Why did you call me precursor? Do I look much older than them?"

"Ah!" Shi Yan shook his head embarrassedly. "No, no... I respect you, so I called you precursor."

"I don't want your respect!" Shuang Yu Zhu's face was getting colder.

Shi Yan beamed a forced smile, "Alright, I have no comments then. Two drops of the Cold Chalcedony are enough. I'll keep my promise. I'm going to make you an ice chamber. Later, I'll be leaving the Ice Emperor City, and I will never come back."

Shuang Yu Zhu snorted.

Bing Qing Tong, Leng Dan Qing, and Han Cui changed their faces. Especially Leng Dan Qing, she went ashen, while crying, "You b\*stard! You don't even consider that we've treated you well, do you?"

"Oh, we... I think we don't have any complicated relationship, do we?" Shi Yan was stunned.

Leng Dan Qing was raging, rolling her eyes at him, "I don't allow you to go!"

"What do you have to control me?"

"I have, I have..." Leng Dan Qing screamed, then snorted, "I have nothing. But you are not going anywhere. If you want to go, I'll go with you. Unless you kill me, I'll follow you everywhere."

She was playing hard.

Shi Yan felt a headache coming. The situation he was afraid of the most had happened. After Leng Dan Qing had joined soul with him, she had a better understanding of his characteristics. She knew he wasn't a heartless man, so she used this whining method to entangle him, not wanting to let him go.

This rascal situation couldn't be solved with reasoning. Shi Yan had no way. This woman could be shameless, which troubled him much.

"You want to go with me? Don't be that unreasonable, please... We didn't have anything together. Just consider nothing has happened. Just let it go. Okay?" Shi Yan smiled miserably.

"No!"

Obviously, Leng Dan Qing didn't want to talk reason with him. She shook her head. "I'm going with you. If you leave, I'll leave with you. If you are heartless, just kill me right now."

She walked to Shi Yan, lifted her head up just like a goat waiting



to be slaughtered, waiting for Shi Yan to take her life.

"Do you think that I don't dare to do that?" Shi Yan's face filled with impatience, sneering.

"Kill me. You saved me, so if you kill me now, I won't blame you!" Leng Dan Qing lifted her head, arching her breasts which made them almost touch his chest. She harrumphed. "Do it! Do it! Dying in your hand, I have no regret. Come take my life. I won't blame you!" She cried sweetly. Her orchid-fragranced breath and sweet aroma stormed into his nostrils. Her ample bosom was pressing on his body, caressing it gently as if she was doing it unconsciously.

Shi Yan couldn't control himself remembering the wonderful things on her body when her generous bosom was touching him. It was hard to take action.

"I don't care!" Shi Yan harrumphed, proactively stepping back to avoid the woman. Indignance filled him, but he couldn't do anything to vent it out. He then said with a cold face, "Don't waste my time. Find an ice chamber, and I'll enhance the cold air inside for you guys. It should help accelerate your speed in cultivating the Ice Jade Technique."

Leng Dan Qing eyed him while giggling. She knew she had defeated him, and her face looked contented.

Shi Yan was distraught. He hadn't left yet, and just urged Bing Qing Tong to be hurried.

Bing Qing Tong's beautiful eyes sparkled with interest while she was eyeing Shi Yan and Leng Dan Qing, seeming to get what he was thinking, "We aren't hurried. It's late today, so we should take a rest and start it tomorrow. Haha, Shi Yan, ask your friends to stay too. We are always bored here, as not many people come to visit us. No need to be so cautious."

"Why don't we do it now?" Shi Yan was impatient.

"We're too tired today," Bing Qing Tong were flirty, revealing her

graceful curves. Her often cold and clear eyes were like they were washed with spring water, as she threw Shi Yan some look. Shi Yan was touched, and couldn't press down his arousal.

Ba Si Teng and his sister were bewildered, seeing Shi Yan and the other four snowflakes of the Ice Emperor City exchanging flirty looks. They all praised him secretly.

Ba Si Teng's eyes brightened, admiring Shi Yan. He thought that Shi Yan was way too strong. Although he didn't know what the young man had done to make the four beauties of the Ice Emperor City, who were always elegant and cold, follow him.

Only the God of Love could do such deeds!

"Alright, tomorrow then." Shi Yan felt begrudging. He knew he shouldn't quarrel with women. "Ba-ge, make yourself home. This place is spacious anyways.

"Haha, it's alright, alright. You don't need to worry about us." Ba Si Teng winked at him. "Bro, you have to take care of your body. Somethings are really awesome, but if you do them too much, it will harm your body."

Shi Yan felt awkward. He thought that this hefty man was a simple-hearted fella, but why did he start talking about such stuff?

"Hey big man, what did you just say?" Shuang Yu Zhu shouted. She understood the meaning, and her face turned cold.

"Nothing, nothing... Muahahaha." Ba Si Teng smiled embarrassedly. He constantly cried while retreating, "Hey, we won't bother you. Little sister, let's go." Then, he chuckled, walking out of the place with a strange face.

"I'll go with you," Shi Yan darkened his face, attempting to walk out.

"Wait a minute. I have something to talk to you," Leng Dan Qing smiled, her eyes sparkling. Her gait was the acme of beauty as she walked towards him. She didn't feel shy, clutching his arm. "Go.

I'll take you to the quiet and comfortable room."

She was pulling and dragging him out of the Ice Hall, not caring whether he was willing or not.

Han Cui's face was as cold as ice. Her eyes gazed at Shi Yan without blinking, then she snorted, "Didn't she strongly oppose our connection with Shi Yan previously? Well, how about now? Isn't it enticing? Harrumph. Acting! I did think that she was pure. Well, when the call is out, she's much faster than anyone else!"

"Sister, your words seem to be a little sour, huh?" Shuang Yu Zhu ridiculed.

"I..." Han Cui opened her mouth, speaking indignantly, "Well, I think not long from now, our Third Sister will surpass us."

"You mean... She wants to use that method again?" Shuang Yu Zhu's face reddened.

"Of course, she will. What do you think?" Han Cui spoke like she knew everything. "She knows she can use that boy to increase her Ice Jade Technique. She's experienced once, so she should know. Hmm, I think Shi Yan can't rest tonight. If Third Sister really wants to do that, that little pervert can never resist her."

Having heard her words, Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu became more embarrassed, their eyes getting more awkward.

"I'm not talking about you guys. If you can be like her, I think that boy can't resist us. To a man, what's stronger than beauty?" Han Cui hesitated for a while and then continued with a lower voice, "Well, I did peek in his heart. This guy is a real pervert! I think he faked his resistance. You guys should be more active, and he will surrender for sure. Perhaps, he would stay in the Ice Emperor City forever."

"I, I can't be like Third Sister..." Bing Qing Tong's face as red, as if she was about to bleed. She shook her head continually, as she was a little bit shocked.

"Well, it's not necessary. You guys can appear at the critical moments and reveal your will. When he's high, how can he resist it? Men are always like that. I know what he thinks!" Han Cui tried to manipulate her sisters.

Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu blushed. They were hesitant, but later, they seemed to be moved.

## Chapter 521: Tender aroma

---

Inside a wing room in the Southwest of the City Master's Palace...

This wing room didn't look spacious, with a thick feather blanket and wool rugs in it. The walls were decorated with foliage and spiritual beast carvings. Standing in the middle of the room was a big incense burner, diffusing out a fragrant smoke. Beside the censer was a soft bed, which was lit up with precious gems.

Ten walnut-sized gems shimmered there, illuminating the building brightly, without any gloomy corners.

Insects could be heard singing, and the breeze came into the room through the window, as the flame flickered.

"What the heck are you doing?" Shi Yan frowned as he was mad at the woman standing in front of him. He said coldly, "I think we don't have anything to talk about, do we?"

Leng Dan Qing smiled tenderly. Her white hand was still hooked his arm, as she hadn't let him go yet.

When she heard him say that, she wasn't angry at all, just smiled and sweetly talked to him. "When our host soul joined, didn't you see my secrets? Harrumph, you know everything about me. Tell me, what should we do now?"

Shi Yan was surprised, giving her a forced smile. "I was saving you! Moreover, you have a lot of my secrets, too. I'll call it quits. I don't owe you anything."

"You owed me something!" Leng Dan Qing gritted her teeth, her face ashen. She sat down on her bed. "In the jungle, you violated me. Unlike my Big Sister and Fourth Sister, I'm your victim."

"But I've just saved you!"

"You bullied my soul. How about that?"

"Don't be so unreasonable. If you didn't agree, I couldn't intrude

your Sea of Consciousness. It's you who asked me to do that."

"You don't want to admit your debt!"

"What debt?"

"You have to be responsible for me." Leng Dan Qing smiled tenderly. Her watery eyes shimmered as she bumped into him all of a sudden. She pressed her soft, curvy body onto his and then whispered sweetly. "I know you like my body..."

"Can you be a bit decent?" Shi Yan was shy. Strange feelings arose from the bottom of his heart as his body reacted unconsciously.

"You can't be serious..." Leng Dan Qing giggled. Her white jade hand stroked his body as she suddenly exclaimed, "So hard."

Shi Yan's body shook, his face stiff.

"Well, someone else has enjoyed this body... I can..." Leng Dan Qing whispered, then tucked her sweet tongue out, licking his ear. The tip of her tongue moved around his earlobe.

Just like thunderbolt struck on the flame, Shi Yan's eyes got hotter, pushing Leng Dan Qing onto the bed while snarling. "You bring it on!"

Leng Dan Qing blushed, unable to hide her smile. Her body was swaying like a water snake, intentionally showing off her generous bosom, "Yeah, I'm willing. Come here."

Shi Yan didn't pretend to be polite, jumping on her.

A spring atmosphere colored the whole room.

Outside the room, Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu blushed on listening to the low moaning like the voice of mosquitoes. Their bodies felt strange, their eyes watery; they were aroused.

The two women stood there for quite a long time, but they were hesitant as they couldn't press down the shyness to walk through that door.

Han Cui was eavesdropping for a while, winking at the two other women, telling them that the situation inside was now high and that they should get in.

Shuang Yu Zhu shook her head with a reddened face, just like a frightened bunny.

Bing Qing Tong couldn't get over herself. As the City Master of the Ice Emperor City, she had always maintained her purity. She had never shown any man her womanly side, let alone seducing someone. She couldn't adapt to this sudden change.

"If you miss it, you will regret for the rest of your life." Han Cui muttered under her breath as she saw the other two hesitate. "Even if you aren't going to do that for yourself, you are sacrificing for the future of our Ice Emperor City. Just a little sacrifice to exchange for an unimaginable bright future, I think it's worth in any aspect. Moreover, he can help improve our Ice Jade Technique!" Han Cui's pretty eyes lit up.

Under her convincing words, Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu considered, then nodded, slowly strolling into the room with great shyness.

"Oh, you guys?" Shi Yan jolted up from Leng Dan Qing's lower body that was like a flexible water snake. He was so ashamed on looking at Bing Qing Tong and Shuang Yu Zhu.

"You can't just favor one and ignore the others." Bing Qing Tong pretended to be calm, but her neck was all pink. She didn't dare to look at the two people on the bed, walking gracefully while her snow-white robe cascaded down from her body. She tenderly came over, putting her naked rear end on the bed.

Shi Yan looked at her with scorching eyes, and couldn't help but gulp, his breathing short and heavy.

Shuang Yu Zhu hadn't undressed yet. When she got near them, she cocked her head and slowly pulled down her robe, revealing

her generous creamy bosom. Still, she didn't dare to look at him in the eye, whispering as if she could deceive people and even herself with her reason. "That sensual Vanish Mind Smoke hasn't been over yet..."

"Yeah, still a little bit there." Bing Qing Tong's face also reddened. She let out a slight sigh, talking as if she was dreaming.

Shi Yan gawked for three seconds. He snorted, then pulled the two women down to the bed. The spring scenery became more beautiful.

...

The second day...

Shi Yan woke up leisurely, only feeling exhausted.

The absurd images of last night flashed in his head. He sat up dully on the bed, and after a long while, he burst out a strange smile.

The tender aroma was the hero's tomb; it was true indeed. Even his sturdy body couldn't endure the three beautiful women, who were like wolves and tigresses.

"Young master Yan, you woke up. This is the food the City Master and the three Elders fixed for you. It's good for your body. You should have it while it's still hot." From a square table in the room, a fat girl with a freckled face and average appearance was talking to him. She eyed him curiously, then smiled at him.

Shi Yan was astonished.

He hesitated for a while, then put on his clothes... When he saw the food on the table, his face changed.

Bull bone marrow, black-boned chicken, venison, and tiger penis soup... Did they want to use him to death?

"Hehe. Take your time and enjoy. These courses are cooked by our City Master and the three Elders. They spent lots of efforts."



The maid didn't linger, regarded him and then left.

Looking at the table full of food which was good for his kidneys, Shi Yan felt both warm and scared, his face complicated.

The sun rose. He swept through the whole table of food before walking out of the wing room.

Stopping a maid and asking her for information, he knew that Bing Qing Tong and the other three women weren't in the Palace. She didn't know where they went, just told him to stay because they would come back shortly.

Shi Yan's face darkened. He had a headache thinking that they were going out to collect something good for his 'male health.'

He couldn't stay for long in this Ice Emperor City, half a month at most. Otherwise, these women would drain him. These women, when they went crazy, they were unreasonable, and he couldn't talk them through. Recalling last night's scene when they were laying their hands on him like snatching food, he shivered in fear.

"Shi Yan, you woke up late, didn't you?" Ba Si Teng appeared from nowhere, giggling and winking at him. "How was last night?"

"How was what?" Shi Yan was bewildered.

"Haha, don't fool me." Ba Si Teng looked wretched as if he knew everything. He talked with a low voice. "Last night when I was cultivating, I released my Soul Consciousness and found something."

"What did you find?" Shi Yan tried to pretend.

"Alright, I knew it. Haha... Bro, you're dangerous. I admire your ability in that aspect. It's much stronger than your cultivation base... Later on, please teach me something. Even till now, I haven't experienced the taste of any women..." Ba Si Teng sighed in regret.

"Ge, what are you talking about?" Ba Fei snorted. "Well, it's just

early morning and you are so stealthy. It should be about something bad."

"Kids shouldn't ask that much." Ba Si Teng shouted, then said solemnly. "You asked me to find a sister in law for you, didn't you?"

"Eh, since when did you have that good thought?" Ba Fei sneered. "You've just gained a bit of strength, and you are having such thoughts? Later, when our Ba family becomes prosperous again, can we really count on you?"

Ba Si Teng was shamed, unable to answer his sister.

Noon...

A cold and strict voice came from outside the Ice Emperor City, "Where's the Ice Emperor City's master? Ning Du Quan especially pays you a visit."

This voice came from above the Ice Emperor City. All warriors inside the Ice Emperor City could hear it loud and clear.

In the City Master's Palace, Shi Yan arched his brows, as a vicious light flashed in his eyes.

"The head of the Ning family..." Ba Si Teng discolored. "This man cultivates the Seven-colored Poison Technique. He's a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior, a hotshot of the Heaven Temple... A top class warrior. He's a famous warrior of the Divine Great Land. Why has he come to the Ice Emperor City all of a sudden?"

"It's because of me," Shi Yan said indifferently.

"Ah!" Ba Si Teng cried in fear. "Do you know him? Do you have any connection with him?"

"I killed the Ning's members. He comes to the Ice Emperor City to take revenge, obviously."

Ba Si Teng was bewildered. He hesitated for a while, then said through his gritted teeth. "Your enemy is my enemy. Even if he has

the Third Sky of Spirit Realm, I will fight side by side with you!"

Shi Yan was surprised. He smiled, then nodded his head, "Ba-ge, you're a man with a disposition to do good. But, you don't need to mind it this time. I have my way to counter it."

"No!" Ba Si Teng shook his head. "You are my person of rank. I have to go with you. Hmm... Although the Nings are dangerous, I'm not afraid of them."

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh

Sounds of people dashing in the wind arose. Not long after that, Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu, Han Cui, and Leng Dan Qing returned, their faces solemn.

"I come without an invitation. Master Bing, please forgive me." Ning Du Quan's voice resounded again as he appeared above the City Master Palace.

# Chapter 522: Icebound earth and firmament

---

Bing Qing Tong and her sisters looked as if they were encountering their archenemy, looking at the general direction of the two arriving people, their faces stiff and solemn.

Being the head of the Ning family, Ning Du Quan had always oppressed the Ice Emperor City until now over the years. The Ice Emperor City and the Ning family were close to each other, and often competed on collecting cultivating materials. However, the Ning usually took the upper hand. Since Bing Qing Tong's level was lower than Ning Du Quan's, and the Ice Emperor City's overall competence was far behind the Ning family, they didn't dare to compete much with the Nings.

Obviously, Ning Du Quan came here this time without any good intent. This made Bing Qing Tong worry.

Ning Du Quan had the Seven-colored Poison Technique. After he had sent his voice all over the city, he and Yu Li Ming slowly landed on the City Master's Palace.

Shi Yan frowned, but he wasn't worried, just coldly looking at the master of the Ning family to see what the man would do to show his strength.

Right after Yu Li Ming landed, his snake-like eyes gazed at Shi Yan while grinning, "Kid, let see how long you can be that arrogant!"

"Oh, you haven't died yet, have you?" Shi Yan smiled, ridiculed. "Well, last time you ran away like a stray dog. I really think you don't know how to write the word "Death." Are you coming here this time to learn that word? Haha, it's good though. Let see where you can run this time."

Yu Li Ming's face was dark and gloomy. He grinned fiendishly, and didn't continue the conversation with Shi Yan. He turned to

Ning Du Quan and said "Ning-ge, you've seen the kid now. Ning Qi Shan died in his hands. I think Ning Ze was also killed by this brat. Well, I assume Ning-ge wouldn't let him live until tomorrow, eh?"

Ning Du Quan nodded indifferently. He turned to Bing Qing Tong and said, "City Master Bing, I'm here not to provoke the fight between the Fighting Union and the Heaven Temple. I came here for Shi Yan. As long as you're not involved, I can assure that the Ice Emperor City and our Ning family won't be enemies. What do you think?"

Bing Qing Tong's visage was cold as she snorted, "Master Ning, until now, our Ice Emperor City and your Ning family were like river water and well water. We never interfered with each other's business. You've assigned that old freak Yu to deal with our Ice Emperor City, which has violated our relationship already. Today, you want to raise trouble in the Ice Emperor City. Tell me, isn't it a war declaration?"

"Yu Li Ming's business and our Ning family aren't related." Ning Du Quan frowned. "Master Bing, you mean that you want to protect that kid?"

"True," nodded Bing Qing Tong.

"Master Bing, my advice is that you shouldn't poke your nose in it. Your Ice Emperor City's rated lowest among the seven cities of the Fighting Union. Throughout years, our Ning family hasn't troubled your Ice Emperor City, because we think that you're just a bunch of women. We give you face, but you seem like you don't need it." Ning Du Quan's eyes and his sinister face showed that the man was losing his patience.

"Give us face?" Bing Qing Tong sneered, shaking her head. "I have never seen face here. Where is it? In these recent years, many rare cultivating materials in the big rivers or grand mountains around us were all collected by your Ning family. Whenever we had business with other warriors, you always interfered, sending them

out of the place. Do you call it 'giving us face'?"

"At least, I don't allow my members to kill them." Ning Du Quan squinted. Cold light bloomed, as he was about to use up his patience.

"Not killing them means you have regards for us?" Bing Qing Tong's countenanced chilled. "So, you are swaggering in my City, and I ask you to leave now, is that not giving you face, the Headmaster of the Nings?"

"Ning-ge, why do you need to be wordy with this woman?" Yu Li Ming's fingers hiding in his sleeves spurted out poisonous smoke. An aura that made people dizzy slowly diffused from his body. He had taken action without anyone noticing him.

"You want to protect this kid?" Ning Du Quan's face was cold. "Give me a reason."

Bing Qing Tong stared at him blankly, then burst out laughing. Her beautiful eyes lingered on Shi Yan as she spoke shyly, "He's the man we've chosen. Of course, we want to be together with him. Isn't it a good reason?"

"Your man? You all?" Ning Du Quan was surprised. His dark pupils raked through Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu, Han Cui, and Leng Dan Qing, and then confirmed again, "All of you?"

Under his scrutinizing look, Shuang Yu Zhu and Leng Dan Qing nodded slowly.

Han Cui hesitated, but eventually gave a slight nod with a blushed face. Her countenance was strange too.

"B\*tches!"

Flame burning inside Yu Li Ming just like someone had slapped him in the face. He said through gritted teeth, "Seems like the Vanish Mind Smoke this old man released had benefited that brat. You four sl\*ts, I'll let you beg to be killed rather than live! Listen! Today, Yu Li Ming will make you regret that you were born into

this world."

"Old dog Yu, are you saying that you would make my women want to die rather than live?" Shi Yan grinned with his cold face. "With only you? A loser that only knows how to use smoke? You couldn't leave even a scratch on my puppet, but now you dare to spout such delirious utterances?"

Hearing him, Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Leng Dan Qing blushed as they felt sweet and excited inside.

Finally, Shi Yan acknowledged their status in front of other people. The women felt something sweet in their hearts.

"Kid, besides the external forces you borrowed, what else do you have?" Yu Li Ming thundered, but he didn't dare to take action first. He threw a murderous look at Shi Yan as his heart filled with rage. He clenched his jaw and shouted, "You can be complacent for now, kid. Let see how long you can maintain that status. I will make you watch me f\*ck those four b\*tches!"

"City Master Bing, I ask you once again: Do you still want to protect this kid?" Ning Du Quan took a deep breath and asked straightforwardly, as he didn't want to waste more time.

"I said it before. He's our man. We won't just stand and stare," Bing Qing Tong affirmed.

Shuang Yu Zhu, Leng Dan Qing, and Han Cui nodded.

"Good, you're seeking for death. Don't blame me for being merciless." Ning Du Quan faced up the sky and roared. His scream tore the wind and pierced through the blue sky. Seven-colored light of the rainbow radiated from him, just like a long meteor sweeping through the sky over the City Master's Palace.

The rainbow-like light oozed out, bringing with it the extremely poisonous and violent, shaking energy. Each beam of the seven-colored light bombarded on the ice rock of the palace, pierced through the wall and soared away. The ice wall couldn't resist the

piercing light at all.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

Ice buildings collapsed under the seven-colored attacking light, as thick ice blocks caved in. The City Master's Palace became a big mess. Loud, deafening explosion echoed everywhere.

"You dare destroy my palace? You're my archenemy now!" Bing Qing Tong's face chilled. All of a sudden, she muttered. "Icebound Earth and Firmament!"

When Shuang Yu Zhu, Han Cui, and Leng Dan Qing heard her, their faces got excited as they urged their Ice Jade Technique. People then saw an extreme icy cold, shaking energy soar up from the four women. This formidable energy meandered around the Palace like a long snake.

The walls surrounding the City Master Palace hid cold energy, which was all released at this moment. The temperature plunged down rapidly to an extreme degree. Also, the collapsed walls became more rigid under the cold air. Many shaking buildings that were about to collapse now seemed to have the energy to support their structures, standing firm like a stone again.

Gusts of extremely cold air shot out from the four women, running chaotically inside the Palace. The whole place started to freeze with thick ice.

Under this kind of cold Qi, even the air seemed to stagnate. Snow appeared, fluttering around, while sharp ice beams started to form.

Not long after that, numerous ice blocks gathered, forming a giant rock hovering above the Palace, blocking the whole place.

Crack crack crack!

Sounds of freezing reverberated from all corners of the City Master Palace. Every bit of properties, each piece of grass, flower or even rock inside the Palace was frozen. Massive ice rocks started



to fly up to the sky under the effect of some kind of power. They turned into sharp weapons, maliciously darting towards Ning Du Quan.

The freezing energy expanded even more, and within several seconds, the whole palace became a sealed, giant ice crystal.

Looking at it from outside, the City Master Palace had disappeared, turning into a grand ice mountain. Extremely cold Qi expanded from it, raising people's goosebumps and even making people feel cold from the bottom of their hearts.

The Icebound Earth and Firmament was a secret technique that needed four Spirit Realm warriors to join hands and perform it. However, it needed an ice-cold place to be cast out successfully.

Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu, Han Cui, and Leng Dan Qing didn't get along well. They often competed fiercely, so they had never joined hands to perform the Ice Jade Technique. That's why people had never seen this marvelous Icebound Earth and Firmament technique.

Today, since everything was related to Shi Yan, the four women of the Ice Emperor City had united to show off the Icebound Earth and Firmament. It covered the entire Palace instantly, freezing it. Under the coverage of so many beams of the icy energy, the temperature dropped down rapidly.

The cold Qi on their bodies became heavier, as their faces got colder with time. Cold energy exuded from their bodies and accelerated to the acme, which frightened people.

"I didn't expect that you have such a secret technique. No wonder why you weren't afraid." Ning Du Quan changed his face. "Seems this Icebound Earth and Firmament Technique is the most dangerous strike you have. No wonder why so many people have had dark thoughts towards your city but none of them succeeded. Turns out you have the Icebound Earth and Firmament."

"Master Ning, we don't want to be on the opposite side to you. If you leave now, we won't bear any grudges." Bing Qing Tong's face became stiff and solemn. "The Fighting Union and the Heaven Temple have nothing related to this. We don't want this to accelerate to a war between the two. If you leave now, we'll consider nothing had happened."

"Wow, City Master Bing's kind, indeed." Ning Du Quan cracked a cold smile. "What a pity that I'm the kind of person who will take revenge for the slightest grievance. This time I come here, I won't go back without the head of that brat. And I won't stop until I get it."

"Master Ning has such confidence?" Bing Qing Tong felt something wrong here.

"Although your Icebound Earth and Firmament joint technique is intimidating, you've been poisoned. Let see how long you guys can endure." Ning Du Quan was arrogant. "When my Seven-colored Poisonous Technique's cast out, its toxin can poison any creatures in the surrounding hundred li. Your Icebound Earth and Firmament has blocked the entire palace, which makes all the poison gather inside the place. I'm afraid you guys would be affected more severely."

The four of Bing Qing Tong's group discolored.

# Chapter 523: Seven-colored Poison Technique

---

Ning Du Quan finished, after which all people in the City Master Palace had their expressions changed in terror.

"Ah!"

Miserable, pitiful cries echoed from everywhere in the Palace. People then saw many housemaids of the City Master Palace being decomposed with a speed that naked eyes could observe, turning into puddles of blood.

Most of the housemaids in the Palace had low cultivation bases. They were only at the Earth Realm or the Disaster Realm.

Warriors at this level had nothing to resist the Seven-colored Poison Technique from a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior. They died because of the poison got into their bones and marrow. They didn't have the time to bring out any responses.

Soon, all the maids in the Palace were killed. None of them were lucky enough to escape death. All of them now were blood puddles, a tragic death indeed.

Bing Qing Tong was extremely sorrowful. She shouted in rage. "Ning Du Quan, you won't have a decent death! You didn't spare even the housemaids with your Seven-colored Poison Technique. You do want to start the war between the Fighting Union and the Heaven Temple!"

"I want to make the people in the Ice Emperor City vanish. The Ice Emperor City will be a dead city!" Ning Du Quan smiled coldly and then continued talking. "If it weren't because of the Icebound Earth and Firmament you released, the entire Ice Emperor City would have been like this Palace. Under the Seven-colored Poison Technique, no one can survive in the surrounding within hundred li, not even an insect underground!"

"This moment onwards, our Ice Emperor City and your Ning family can't coexist!" Bing Qing Tong's face reddened, talking through her gritted teeth.

Shuang, Han Cui, and Leng Dan Qing had the same grudge. Their faces were emotional and indignant, as if they wanted to risk their life with Ning Du Quan.

"Can't coexist..." Ning Du Quan sneered, "I've advised you a lot of times, but you are so stubborn. Those maids died because of you. When I'm taking action, I'm merciless. Today, I will erase your Ice Emperor City from the list of the Seven Cities of the Fighting Union!"

"You are so ruthless!" Bing Qing Tong panted, her face changing dramatically. All of a sudden, she sat down at her spot.

Shuang Yu Zhu, Han Cui, and Leng Dan Qing also knew that it was a dangerous situation. They didn't think much, sitting cross-legged, urging their Ice Jade Technique to the limit. Countless icicles appeared in the City Master Palace, tearing the wind and stabbing towards Ning Du Quan like rows of sharp swords.

Tens of thousands of sharp icicles were as dense as a cloud of grasshoppers. They were sharp and many as if they were packing the whole place, aiming at Ning Du Quan.

Each icicle kept the extremely cold Qi that could break everything.

The four Spirit Realm warriors were condensing the Cold Qi in their Icebound Earth and Firmament, which created an attack power that even Ning Du Quan didn't dare to underestimate. He had to prepare himself well to counter the attack.

Halos of seven-colored light shot out from his body, creating a seven-colored membrane covering him like armor. Inside that thin membrane was the frightening evil energy. When the sharp icicles shot forward, the seven-colored light smashed them down.

Ning Du Quan's face was ruthless as he spoke with a cold voice, "Just release all of your power! I want to see how long you can endure. As you're poisoned by my Seven-colored Poisonous Technique, you need to resist the toxin in your bodies at the same time. You will have to consume your energy faster. Well, you'll die soon. If you want to die earlier, just use all of your strength. I'm waiting to see how long you can resist."

Yu Li Ming laughed oddly, "Ning-ge, your Seven-colored Poisonous Technique is awesome. It seems the Ning family is rightly ranked the first in Heaven Temple, and its fame is true, indeed."

Ning Du Quan was contented.

At this moment, Ba Fei's face turned seven-colored. Her legs were soft, and she couldn't stand firm. She trembled and then collapsed.

She had only the Nirvana Realm cultivation base. In this place, her realm was the lowest. After the Seven-colored poison got into her body, she appeared to not be able to withstand for long.

"Ge, I...I..." Ba Fei's face was seven-colored. Her voice faded down, looking at Ba Si Teng with frightened eyes.

Ba Si Teng was like an enraged beast. He suddenly became strong and wild, shouting, "Ning Du Quan! Give me the antidote! Or else, I'll destroy the whole Ning family!"

Ning Du Quan was surprised, throwing him a strange glance, then shook his head, "A kid with only Sky Realm but dares to talk arrogantly to me? Well, you don't know how high is the sky, do you? Kid, in a very short moment, you will turn into blood. Are you going to haunt my Ning family after you die?"

He completely looked down on Ba Si Teng, just gave him a glance and then turned around.

"I'm going to risk my life with you!"

Ba Si Teng roared, as a dazzling gold light shot out from his body.

An arbitrary, ominous power burst out like a volcano eruption, expanding vehemently.

At this moment, Ba Si Teng looked like a gold sun, carrying the aggressive supernatural power with him, soaring to the sky towards Ning Du Quan.

In the middle of the air, Ba Si Teng was now a golden man with the fierce, crazy aura.

Ning Du Quan discolored. He concentrated and then said with surprise. "Oh, this kid has such powers. Not bad. seems you can borrow external forces too."

Ning Du Quan smashed his left hand into the void. A seven-colored poisonous python appeared in the air, baring its fangs at Ba Si Teng. The giant serpent sprayed out seven-colored smoke, covering Ba Si Teng.

The toxic smoke was mysterious, as it turned into a seven-colored membrane enveloping Ba Si Teng.

Ning Du Quan disdained, curled his lips and said with a cold voice. "Just a boorish fella. You have extraordinary strength, but you don't know how to utilize it."

Shi Yan stood indifferently, just watched the event happening in the City Master Palace. He seemed not wanting to take action.

However, whether it was Ning Du Quan or Yu Li Ming, even when they were talking to the others, they all kept an eye on him cautiously.

Before they came here, Ning Du Quan knew about Shi Yan from Yu Li Ming's words. He knew that Shi Yan was the most dangerous person here. Not only he had the War Devil, which was as strong as a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior, but also some high levels beasts. Thus, the two of them still preserved their powers to battle with the young man.

Shi Yan frowned, looking at the chaotic situation of the Palace

and Ba Fei crouching on the ground. He thought, then walked toward Ba Fei.

He kept silent because he wanted to check if the four women of Bing Qing Tong's group and Ba Si Teng were worth forming a relationship with. As an old saying said, true hearts were revealed in adversity. If it weren't the worst situation, it would be hard to realize someone's real conduct.

No matter what good words Bing Qing Tong and Ba Si Teng told him before, at the critical moment, if they decided to save their lives first, Shi Yan wouldn't feel strange.

He just wanted to see if Bing Qing Tong's group and Ba Si Teng were as good as he thought through this difficult time. The fact showed him that they didn't fail his expectation.

He felt warm inside. He had what he wanted, and now, it was time to take action.

Shi Yan reached Ba Fei, mused for a while, then put his palm on her shoulder. In just a blink, the acme cold of the Ice Cold Flame was absorbed into Ba Fei's body.

Shortly, Ba Fei turned into an ice sculpture. The cold energy that moved inside her body had frozen her.

Even the toxin!

Shi Yan carefully sensed to see Ba Fei's living fluctuation had been frozen temporarily by the Ice Cold Flame. He then nodded, grinned as he turned to the Ning master, "Ning Ze died at my hands, and so did Ning Qi Shan. Your Nings will die one after another in the same way. Oh yeah, including you, the head of the Ning family."

Ning Du Quan sneered, "Kiddo, are you just babbling?"

BOOM!

An explosion echoed from Ba Si Teng. From his body, which was

enveloped by the seven-colored membrane, a robust energy burst out, tearing the membrane into pieces.

The ruthless, evil aura shot out from Ba Si Teng. At this moment, he looked like a gold Demogorgon, giving people a feeling of a tyrannical, wild warrior to the extreme.

Shi Yan's face changed, while his eyes shone radiantly.

Ba Si Teng had urged the God Blood in his body to obtain the power of a Second Sky of Spirit Realm warrior, even though his actual realm was just the Peak of Sky Realm!

The God Blood of the Ba family was really intimidating. The violent, robust energy that burst out from him had cracked his body, but not a drop of the Gold Blood dripped out.

Ning Du Quan's pupils shrank. He was astounded on looking at Ba Si Teng. His face stiffened, shouting, "Second Sky of Spirit Realm! Kid, did you swallow the God Blood?"

Ba Si Teng was like a provoked, enraged wild beast. Murderous aura shot out from his pupils. Resentment almost cracked his eyes as he howled, "I want you to die!"

He stormed over.

Shi Yan was surprised. He grinned, stroking the Blood Vein Ring and letting out a slight shout, "Get out!"

War Devil flew out first, turning into a black electric current and shooting towards Ning Du Quan. One second later, the Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, and the Devouring Gold Silkworm also stormed out from the Blood Vein Ring, aiming at Yu Li Ming.

"KILL!"

Shi Yan snorted. He took a deep breath, then urged the negative power in his body. Instantly, he entered the Rampage Realm.

His eyes became red like blood. Feeling the negative energy



rolling torrentially in his body, Shi Yan didn't call the Earth Flame or the Holy Spirit God, but summoned the giant mysterious sword.

In the Second Sky of Rampage Realm, with his Sky Realm cultivation base, he could boost his power to the level that only the Spirit Realm warriors could reach.

The giant mysterious sword answered him immediately. Seconds later, the sword flew out of the Blood Vein Ring, falling into his firm grip.

The negative energy in his meridians was gushing rapidly into the giant mysterious sword, while a Death Intent Domain was boiling in his heart. The bizarre eyes on the sword opened one by one, until one-third of them had opened.

Without the combined power of the Ice Cold Flame, the Holy Spirit God, and the Earth Flame, he could finally activate the giant mysterious sword after he had broken through the new realm!

## Chapter 524: Desperate !

---

The Seven-colored Poisonous Technique had generated the poison that covered the whole City Master Palace, affecting all people present there... and Shi Yan was no exception.

However, after the mutation of his Petrification Marital Spirit, his body was full of strange abilities. Also, his Immortal Martial Spirit was marvelous, as it could clean all the intruding poison in just a blink of an eye.

Thus, although the poison had absorbed into his body, it didn't affect him. He didn't need to worry that his body would be decomposed in minutes.

There was another man who wasn't affected by the poison, Ba Si Teng.

As he had the God Blood flowing in his body, after the poison got into his veins, the power of the God Blood evaporated it all. Ba Si Teng's case was even better than Shi Yan's. He didn't even feel the effects of the poison in his body.

On the contrary, although Bing Qing Tong and the other three women had higher realms, without the strange powers like what Shi Yan and Ba Si Teng had, they were all poisoned. As they were using the Icebound Earth and Firmament, they also had to resist the poison in their bodies, which prevented them from performing the maximum Icebound Earth and Firmament.

"You shouldn't urge your powers now. Just protect yourself well. Leave the other things to me." Shi Yan held the giant sword in his hand, grinned and asked the four women to retrieve their Ice Jade Technique and focus on resisting the poison.

Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, and the Devouring Gold Silkworm were dashing towards Yu Li Ming. The giant body of the Ghost Hunter had transformed to the spiky humanoid form

in midair. His sharp claw held the Demonic Bell, striking towards Yu Li Ming from afar.

Ripples expanded from the Demonic Bell as heavy as a mountain, and suddenly fell on Yu Li Ming.

From ahead of them, Yu Li Ming felt the mountain-like heavy pressure put on him, making him sluggish.

Swoosh!

The giant sword slashed the air, tearing apart the Palace. A massive column of red arc light around dozens of meters long reached towards Yu Li Ming.

Crack Crack Crack!

Wherever the arc light reached, ice rocks by the Icebound Earth and Firmament cracked, scattering everywhere.

It was maliciously sharp, and pierced through everything, breaking all the obstacles on its way. In just a flash, it reached Yu Li Ming.

Several days ago, Yu Li Ming had been wounded, and now, he had to fend strenuously against the red arc light from the sword, which made his face grimace.

"Hey old dog, you only know how to dodge it, eh?" Shi Yan faced the sky, laughing out loud. The giant mysterious sword in his hand made him look like a Demogorgon. The massive sword slashed, shooting out long blood beams. A bunch of blood dragons stormed out, gazing at Yu Li Ming.

Ghost Hunter roared. A demonic Qi soared up in the sky, pouring into the Demonic Bell and making it rumble in the wind. Demonic light rippled, rushing towards him layer by layer.

The King of Demonic Insects cried as well. A strange energy struck Yu Li Ming's soul, making it shake violently. This paused his urging energy for a while, keeping him from releasing his

entire earth-shaking powers as a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior.

Grey, black, and deep green colored poison clouds exuded from Yu Li Ming, aiming for Shi Yan.

Not only did those clouds bring the bane, but also the power he had condensed. Ordinary warriors had no choice but to avoid it.

"Hmm, it's your bad luck, old fellow. Your poisonous technique is ineffective against me. I'm your nemesis!" Shi Yan grinned fiendishly. A cluster of scorching flame emerged in his palm, shooting towards those clouds of poison, burning them into ashes.

"Heaven Flame!"

Yu Li Ming's countenance changed dramatically. He cried in fear while dodging the blood light that was like a strong, flexible ribbon.

"Come here. Just try all the poison you have. I'll help you burn it all down." Shi Yan curled his lips. The giant sword in his hand slashed through the void again, and a blood lightning struck out, shooting towards Yu Li Ming.

Yu Li Ming continued avoiding it. His face became more grimaced, as he couldn't even curse.

Bing Qing Tong and the other women had their beautiful eyes blink with splendor, looking at him with shocked complexion on their faces.

At this moment, they felt at ease. They stopped urging their Ice Jade Technique, and focused on trying to withstand the bane of the Seven-colored Poisonous Technique.

As they all had the Spirit Realm cultivation base and were putting forth everything to resist the poison, they could oppress it immediately.

This Seven-colored Poison Technique had been covering a large

area; thus, the amount that got into their bodies wasn't much, so the effect was limited.

Under their restraint, the poison was confined in the corners of their bodies, waiting for the good time to be cleaned.

Ning Du Quan had mastered the poisonous techniques, which meant the Seven-colored Poison Technique was just one of them. If he released more poison, Bing Qing Tong and the others wouldn't be able to endure soon.

However, Ning Du Quan was fiercely attacking Ba Si Teng with the interference of the War Devil. As these two had joined hands and attacked him, Ning Du Quan found it a bit strenuous.

In fact, he and Yu Li Ming were the same. They used poisons and understood them well. In typical situations, the warriors who got poisoned would struggle hard, and not long after that, they would be harmed badly when the poison seeped into the entire bodies, leading to a fatal consequence.

However, Ba Si Teng and the War Devil were immune to poisons. His poisons couldn't work on them and he could only use his real strength to counter them.

When cultivating poisonous techniques, they had to spend their Profound Qi to condense the poisons. This meant their powers weren't as strong as the other warriors. Thus, his actual competence was less than a real Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior. Using only the power to encounter the enemies wasn't his forte.

Fighting with Ba Si Teng and the War Devil in his disadvantaged state, he was reluctant but had no way to change it. So, just like Yu Li Ming, he fell into the same embarrassing situation.

Before they came here, he had planned that he would battle the War Devil and the Beasts, so that Yu Li Ming could kill Shi Yan instantly.

He had thought that Shi Yan was just a Sky Realm warrior. Even

if he had many external forces to support him, when they were restrained, Yu Li Ming could kill him quickly.

As long as Shi Yan died, the puppet and the beasts would lose their master, and thus, they wouldn't crazily chase after him anymore. At that time, he could claim his triumph at ease. Moreover, perhaps he could tame these beasts and the fighting puppet, which would boost his competence to a new height.

He had his calculation and dark deeds planned, but he had underestimated Shi Yan. Furthermore, this Ba Si Teng appeared from nowhere. All in all, this changed situation dragged him to into a difficult position.

"Well, the Third Sky of Spirit Realm warriors are just mediocre." Shi Yan's words were cold and full of disdain. "Honestly, you should have cultivated your powers more, and you would be good one day. What a pity that it's too late!"

The powers of Ning Du Quan and Yu Li Ming in his eyes were indeed weaker than Nu Lang's, Chi Yan's, and Bo Xun's.

They were all the Third Sky of Spirit Realm warriors, but these two were much weaker than the other three. At least, when Chi Yan and Bo Xun fought with the War Devil, they didn't fall into adverse circumstances.

Under his taunting ridicule, Ning Du Quan and Yu Li Ming couldn't hold their rage. But, they didn't have any extra power to vent it out, and their faces just turned fiercer.

"You are dying. Don't you regret it? Are you desperate now?" Shi Yan provoked them unceasingly with his words to taunt their spirit and minds.

At the same time, the giant mysterious sword in his hand didn't stop swinging. Blood arc light that could destroy all creatures shot out, besieging Yu Li Ming, making him more strained.

"Oh!"

The Ghost Hunter screamed, then released the Demonic Bell. The demonic Qi in the bell burst out torrentially, covering the whole sky while expanding furiously towards Yu Li Ming.

Under layers of demonic light pressing down, Yu Li Ming's body flexed while he wanted to gather the power once again. However, the King of Demonic Insects' soul attack had reached him, so he was left bewildered in midair.

The blood ribbon light came over, halving Yu Li Ming right from his waist, while blood splashed everywhere.

Right at that moment, Shi Yan sat down cross-legged, sneered, and then released his host soul.

After Yu Li Ming's body was destroyed, his soul soon got rid of the body, attempting to flee away as fast as possible.

Shi Yan's host soul was waiting for him. At the instant the soul appeared, Shi Yan's host soul opened its third eye... A bizarre cluster of fiery flame flew out from the eyes, besieging Yu Li Ming's soul.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame soon burned down Yu Li Ming's soul. It happened as fast as a flash, and his remnant in this world had been completely erased.

A surging essence Qi from his body gushed out like water, entering Shi Yan's acupuncture points.

Shi Yan was dazed, hurriedly bringing his host soul back to the body... Moreover, facing the torrential energy from Yu Li Ming's dead body, Shi Yan's face changed for the first time.

The essence Qi of a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior, he didn't dare to underestimate how tremendous it was.

He was only at the Sky Realm. Once he absorbed this amount of energy, he didn't know what would happen. Perhaps, his

meridians and acupuncture points would explode directly.

The releasing speed of the dead man's essence Qi was beyond his imagination. When his host soul got back, he sent orders to the Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, at the Devouring Gold Silkworm to guard over him. At that moment, his meridians had been swelling immensely. The pain was beyond his control and endurance, causing his face to be twisted. He wanted to leave, but he knew it was too late.

Strands of essence Qi overflowed, entering his body through his acupuncture points and shaking him entirely.

He could barely join the battle again.

He sat blankly on the ground. His face twisted, hyperventilating like he was in the bewilderment state. He was unaware of the current situation in the surroundings.

"Break!"

Ning Du Quan suddenly shouted ear-splittingly. Blood sprayed out from his mouth. He punched the ice rock covering the sky, then turned into a bunch of light, fleeing away from the Ice Emperor City towards the general direction of the Ning family.

He fled.

When Yu Li Ming died, he knew this business failed. Without any hesitation, he decided to escape the Ice Emperor City as quick as possible, not daring to linger at all.

He didn't even have time to glare at Shi Yan's bad situation, so he didn't know that Shi Yan was in an extreme danger at the moment.



# Chapter 525: Self-reliance

---

Ning Du Quan had escaped in panic, and the City Master Palace reappeared quietly. Shi Yan sat neatly on the ground, his face twisted, his breathing short and heavy. He was shivering badly as the power in his body started to suppress the energy in his acupuncture points.

Although Ba Si Teng had used the supernatural power of the God Blood to achieve the strength of a Second Sky of Spirit Realm warrior, he couldn't chase after Ning Du Quan, and just stared at the direction the man had escaped in without a solution.

He was more concerned about Ba Fei. After Ning Du Quan had left, Ba Si Teng restored his consciousness, coming to check his sister. Ba Si Teng descended from the sky and checked Ba Fei's breathing. When he recognized the girl was frozen, he felt at ease because he knew Shi Yan had helped them.

The four women of Bing Qing Tong's group exhaled in relief when they found that Ning Du Quan had fled away. Then, they stood up and walked towards Shi Yan.

"What happened to him?" Han Cui glared at him then shouted. "His situation's bad. Looks like he's in the bedevilment state. What...What should we do?"

Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Leng Dan Qing were worried. They wanted to walk over there and check him thoroughly. However, when they just took a step, the Ghost Hunter, the War Devil, and the King of Demonic Insects all showed their ferocious looks. A malicious aura diffused from the Ghost Hunter, the War Devil, and the Devouring Gold Silkworm, as a warning given to the four women.

As the women had seen these monsters' abilities and saw their hostility, they felt worried but couldn't do anything. They could only stand far away from them and observe to avoid unwanted,

crazy attacks from the Ghost Hunter or the War Devil.

"I don't know what happened to him. But he seems to be facing a big trouble." Bing Qing Tong was anxious and flustered. "Ba Si Teng, you know him. Can you tell what's happened to him?" Ba Si Teng had known Shi Yan before them.

Ba Si Teng forced a smile. "I don't know what happened. Anyway, I haven't known him for a long time. I know nothing about his state. Otherwise, I would help him now. At this moment, I have no way."

Have heard him say so, Bing Qing Tong and the other felt more nervous, not knowing what they should do.

At this moment, three flows of vigorous aura suddenly came from above the Ice Emperor City. They were flying at a fast speed, getting closer to the Palace. Bing Qing Tong's face changed as she became tense, shouting. "Strong hotshots are coming!"

Shuang Yu Zhu, Han Cui, Leng Dan Qing, and Ba Si Teng looked up at the sky and quietly gathered their power, ready to counter the opponents at any minute.

Shi Yan wasn't in his good condition, so the Ghost Hunter, the War Devil, and the King of Demonic Insects had to guard over him. If someone came here with a dark scheme, it would be hard for them to resist.

Bing Qing Tong was anxious.

Dazzling light zoomed over like a big meteor, falling to the Ice Emperor City with a fast speed, then landing in the City Master Palace.

"Bai Ge Sen! Bei Di and Bei Si!" Bing Qing Tong couldn't press down her surprise. She said with a solemn face, "You guys, may I know why have you visited the Ice Emperor City?"

Descending to the Palace from the sky were Bai Ge Sen of the Aohe Family, and Bei Si and Bei Di of the Banner Family. Besides,

Cai Yi, Lao Li, and Lao Lun had also arrived.

Cai Yi, Lao Li, and Lao Lun came right to Shi Yan and called him after they had landed.

"Shi Yan, you've come to the Divine Great Land. You b\*stard, you didn't visit our White Emperor City first!" Cai Yi smiled charmingly, her sleeves fluttering while her eyes sparkling.

"Shi Yan bro, haha, we meet again! It's terrific. I thought we need to wait eighteen years to see you here. I didn't expect that it would be this soon." Lao Li laughed, his face excited. "Now that you've come to the Divine Great Land, we have to treat you really, really well. Oh, who are you?"

As they were coming near, the War Devil shot out a destructive aura.

Cai Yi, Lao Li, and Lao Lun discolored. After a while, Bai Ge Sen, Bei Di, and Bei Si came. Their faces were solemn when they stood in front of Cai Yi, and brothers Lao Li, Lao Lun, preventing them from going further.

Bai Ge Sen, Bei Di, and Bei Si all had an exquisite cultivation base, so they could see that Shi Yan wasn't in the right state. The aura of the War Devil was hostile. They had to worry for their descendants, so they had to shield them from the unwanted attack.

"You guys?" Bing Qing Tong was surprised, looking at them. "You came to our Ice Emperor City for Shi Yan?"

Bai Ge Sen, Bei Si, and Bei Di nodded, smiling at her. Bei Di explained, "Shi Yan saved Lao Li and Lao Lun in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. I know he seemed to have a grudge against the Nings, so I was worried about him and came here to check it. What happened?"

The Palace was freezing, and there were many collapsed ice buildings. It seemed like there had been a big fight here recently.

"Oh, you came to support him?" Bing Qing Tong sighed, then

smiled. "Ning Du Quan just left. If you had arrived earlier, Ning Du Quan would have died by now."

"Ah!" Bai Ge Sen released a light sigh, his look strange. He was hesitant for a while, then asked, "Master Bing, you guys have expelled Ning Du Quan out of the Ice Emperor City? We never thought that the Ice Emperor City could be that strong. Seems we have underestimated Master Bing's ability."

"Not me," Bing Qing Tong shook her head. Her soft, white hand pointed at Shi Yan as she spoke up tenderly. "Without him, I'm afraid the Ice Emperor City would have been erased."

The surprise in Bai Ge Sen's eyes grew. Light flashed in his eyes. "You are saying that all because of Shi Yan?"

"Yes," nodded Bing Qing Tong.

This also shocked Bei Di. He was astounded, shaking his head, "The next wave pushes away the previous one on the long river. I didn't expect that this kid could be that brilliant. Haha, we have moved unnecessarily. Ning Du Quan's a top hotshot in the Heaven Temple. Your Ice Emperor City hasn't suffered a great loss this time, which surprises people a lot."

"Da-ge, I've told you, this kid has many strange and mysterious deeds. Normal kids would never be as excellent as he is. Do you believe me now?" Bei Si smiled.

Bei Di nodded, "I do now."

"Thanks for coming. Although it's temporarily solved, I still have to thank you." Bing Qing Tong hesitated for a while and then thanked the others.

Bai Ge Sen was a bit embarrassed. He waved his hand and smiled, "Master Bing's just polite. We come to the Ice Emperor City for Shi Yan. Well, it's not because the General Union had sent us the information, so..."

Bing Qing Tong was a smart woman. She got the idea in his talk

right away, but still, she said, "It's the same. I would like to say thanks on behalf of Shi Yan, too."

Bai Ge Sen, Bei Di, and Bei Si were stunned, their faces odd.

What did she mean? What was the relationship between Shi Yan and her? They had come here for Shi Yan, not for her Ice Emperor City. What did she depend on to say thanks on behalf of him?

Bai Ge Sen and the other two were bewildered.

Bing Qing Tong just beamed a faint smile, but she didn't explain anything. All of a sudden, her black brows slammed together as she asked with great concern. "Can you take a look at Shi Yan now to see if he meets anything dangerous? He killed Yu Li Ming, burned down his soul, and then he turned like that. We're worried about him."

"Kill... He killed Yu Li Ming? The old freak Yu?" Bai Ge Sen was scared, unable to believe his ears. He asked to confirm again, "The Third Sky of Spirit Realm Yu Li Ming? Him?"

Bing Qing Tong nodded.

Bai Ge Sen contemplated. Divine light radiated from his eyes as he gazed at Shi Yan for a long while.

Bei Di and Bei Si dropped their jaws with a frightened face, looking at him disbelievingly.

"Wow, Shi Yan, our old bro has been that intimidating?" Lao Li couldn't hide his groan. He was like he got struck by lightning, his face thrilled. "This... This is awesome, so terrific, right? I know he's extraordinary. When we were in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, he used his Nirvana Realm cultivation base to kill the Sky Realm warriors. And now he could kill a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior. This is so scary, right?"

Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Leng Dan Qing looked at the expression in their eyes and an unknown pride rose in their hearts.

He was the man they had chosen. He should be that extraordinary!

The three women thought and felt proud. It was natural. As long as it was what Shi Yan did, it should be normal for it to even go beyond their imagination.

"Is he poisoned?" Bai Ge Sen was shocked. He gathered himself together, frowned, and then asked, "Ning Du Quan are good at using poisonous techniques. Yu Li Ming's the same. Those two have a deep understanding of using banes. During the fight, they can poison the enemies without letting them recognize it. So, is it the poison in Shi Yan's body bursting out?"

People's eye lit up when they heard him say that. They all agreed with this assumption.

"If he's poisoned, what should we do?" Lao Li scratched his head. "Shi Yan-ge has many ferocious beasts watching him now. Even if we want to help him, I'm afraid we can't do anything. Moreover, Yu Li Ming and Ning Du Quan are the hotshots specializing in using poisons. The poisons they use wouldn't be easy to treat."

"It's true." Bai Ge Sen mused. "I have an Immaculate Panacea pellet here. I heard that it can treat all kinds of poison. We can try... But, I need to approach him..."

"Is it the Immaculate Panacea refined by Spirit Treasure Sect?" Bing Qing Tong's beautiful eyes brightened.

"It's the Sacred level pellet refined by the Spirit Treasure Sect, the Immaculate Panacea." Bai Ge Sen beamed a faint smile. "Our Cai Yi owed him a favor. Although this Immaculate Panacea's precious, I'm willing to give it to this kid. But I don't know how to get near him."

Even Bai Ge Sen was afraid of the aura the War Devil and the Ghost Hunter exuded. Under their wary eyes, he didn't dare to move rashly.

By the time people were still struggling to find a way, Shi Yan's red eyes suddenly restored. He said, "Please give the Immaculate Panacea to Ba Fei. I'm not poisoned. You guys don't need to worry about me. No need to interfere, either. I'll need to deal with my strange status myself."

## Chapter 526: Powerful purification

---

"Solve it yourself?" Bing Qing Tong looked worried. "Would any problems arise?"

"No problem." Shi Yan gritted his teeth, shifting his look to Bai Ge Sen. "Please give the Immaculate Panacea to Ba Fei, please."

Bai Ge Sen was surprised, turning around, "Who's Ba Fei?"

"She's my younger sister," Ba Si Teng was happy, hurriedly answered him.

Bai Ge Sen nodded and took out the Immaculate Panacea pellet, giving it to Ba Si Teng, "Use it with cold water."

"Thank you." Ba Si Teng was anxious about his sister. After he received the Immaculate Panacea pellet, he didn't hesitate and started to help her treat her poison.

"Qing Tong, I can't move now. Please bring me to the wing room where I stayed last night," said Shi Yan.

Bing Qing Tong's face reddened. She responded to him with the voice like a mosquito, then hurriedly walked to him.

Leng Dan Qing and Shuang Yu Zhu were bewildered, but soon gathered themselves and walked to him.

As they had received his order, the War Devil, the Ghost Hunter, and the King of Demonic Insects didn't stop the women. The three of them approached him, using their small hands to support his shoulder and waist, then led him to the absurd room he'd stayed in last night. The War Devil, Ghost Hunter and the King of Demonic Insects followed them.

Strange light moved in Han Cui's eyes. She hesitated a little bit and then walked into that room with a blushed face.

Bai Ge Sen, Bei Di, Bei Si, and the others were stunned, their eyes gradually strange.



They all heard what Shi Yan used to address the woman. 'Qing Tong,' this close call came out from his mouth with a little bit intimacy. If he weren't close to her, he wouldn't use it.

However, the City Master of the Ice Emperor City didn't snap back but blushed and accepted it. What kind of situation was this?

Up till now, Bing Qing Tong always kept herself pure. Her manners were always icy-cold to others. She seemed to have no interest in men. It'd been years and they had never heard any rumors about her. This showed that Bing Qing Tong was very self-respecting.

Shi Yan had addressed her in much close manner, and she didn't thunder at him. Quite the contrary, she seemed to be happy with it. Well, everybody could guess their relationship for now...

Soon, Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Leng Dan Qing supported Shi Yan to get out of the scene.

Bai Ge Sen, Bei Di, and Bei Si exchanged their confusing looks. They were bewildered for a long time, their minds filled with thoughts.

"Shi Yan bro's really dangerous. I bow to show my admiration for him." Lao Li suddenly gave a compliment, his face showing his commendation. "He arrived at the Ice Emperor City not long ago, but he's already subdued the City Master. Such deed indeed surprises people a lot."

"I really admire Shi Yan bro. It's much deeper than his real competence." Lao Lun nodded continually as if the words touched his heart.

Cai Yi snorted then said coldly, "Men simple are no good!"

"Little brother, well, Shi Yan and the City Master, what's their relationship?" Bai Ge Sen was hesitant, but still, he asked Ba Si Teng for information.

Ba Si Teng held his Immaculate Panacea pellet while grinning,

"Haha, it's what you are thinking. Elder Shuang and Elder Leng are very close to Shi Yan. Get it?"

Bai Ge Sen, Bei Di, and Bei Si were completely stunned. They couldn't help but ask, "Even Elder Shuang and Elder Leng, too?"

"Yeah," nodded Ba Si Teng.

"This man is dangerous," Bai Ge Sen sighed, shook his head and gave a compliment.

"This b\*stard!" Cai Yi clenched her jaw as she couldn't press down her anger. Rage rose in her pretty eyes.

...

In the room...

Shi Yan sat cross-legged, not moving a bit. He said through his gritted teeth. "You guys stay away from me. Don't come close, and don't let anyone come in this room. In the next minutes, perhaps I won't be able to control myself. So, you guys should be prepared..."

"Can't control yourself? What does that mean?" Bing Qing Tong inquired.

"Like last night."

"Oh."

The four women blushed. They inaudibly moved their soft bodies away from him. They were both fearful and yearning. Their beautiful eyes shone, gazing at him without blinking.

Under their scrutinizing looks, Shi Yan closed his eyes while his muscular body shook violently.

The seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points in his whole body seemed to become a vast space. Using the Soul Consciousness to sense, he could see a big vortex in each acupuncture point. They were moving furiously, gradually condensing the negative energy. Layers piled up, while the vortices spun faster.

While they were spinning, strands of negative feelings struck out, overflowing from each acupuncture and moving towards his heart.

Yu Li Ming's essence Qi filled the vortices abundantly. During their rotation, three different flows were detached separately. One of them was the negative energy that expanded the vortices in his acupuncture points.

Another flow comprised of the negative feelings. It was the mood fluctuations of human life with seven feelings and six desires, which was amplified before his death, added to his Essence Qi and dragged to Shi Yan's acupuncture points. It was separated from the Essence Qi now.

The last one was the best thing to him. It was the mysterious energy, the result of the high-speed spinning vortex filters. Strands of mysterious energy gathered at the center like beams of pure lightning. The vortices drew them to the center and refined them. The mysterious energy increased, but then sank into the center.

The essence Qi was divided into three parts, of which, the negative feelings couldn't turn into energy as they were just the negative parts of the consciousness about to be wasted. Meanwhile, the negative energy could speed up the vortices to enhance the filtering speed of the mysterious power.

Each of the seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points in his body had the same filtering activity. During this process, the negative energy increasing unceasingly was expanding in the vortices just like a wild tornado. Soon, it exceeded the endurance of the acupuncture point.

The vortices enlarged in each of his acupuncture points. Countless light dots exploded. At the moment they exploded, Shi Yan's acupuncture points were hurt badly, just like someone had stabbed him with needles. This kind of pain ran through his nerves to his entire body. It was hard to restrain.

His acupuncture points were like a big space of chaos without the sun, with only a white mist covering everywhere.

In the enlarging vortex, space was filled up, and then the vortex expanded more. This made the acupuncture point swollen, causing a pain that couldn't be described with words.

The acupuncture point was stretched to its limit, but still forced to enlarge. It was swollen in just a blink, and would probably explode at any minute.

This energy and the Profound Qi of the Warriors were different, but the results were magically similar. Both of them needed to be cultivated and increased bit by bit. They couldn't be rushed. Otherwise, the Profound Qi would explode, and the warrior's cultivation base would be erased.

What he could do now was just to control the enlargement of the vortices. He clenched his jaws, and endured reluctantly to prevent the negative energy from overflowing, that could burst his acupuncture points.

His Soul Consciousness transformed, flying out from the Sea of Consciousness and entering each of his acupuncture points. His spirit, will, and thought had been concentrating like never before to oppress the negative feelings. He didn't care about the pain in his entire body, as his strands of Soul Consciousness divided into seven hundred and twenty strands, trying to control the situation in each acupuncture point.

Under his efforts, the expansion speed of the vortices slowed down a little bit. The speed of mysterious power being refined was also controlled, and became slower.

As the Soul Consciousness sank into his acupuncture points, he felt like he had entered so many tiny worlds. In these worlds, there were no stars, sun, or moon, no creatures or flora. The whole world was just a desolate, white area, giving people no fluctuations of living things. Even the Soul Consciousness would be affected by

the negative feelings.

His seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points were like seven hundred and twenty strange spaces. Each space had strange but magnificent changes with exploding light dots, the negative feelings, and the refined mysterious power. This was a large-scale construction that he had never noticed before. As he sent his Soul Consciousness massively into the acupuncture points, he got to know how mysterious his mysterious martial spirit was.

The acupuncture points of his entire body opened and enlarged to a new sky and earth, refining the negative power, absorbing the Essence Qi, the mysterious power, and the negative energy separately. Such heaven and earth creation had never been heard by him from any warriors mentioned before.

In his memories, he knew that the martial spirits could never reach this level. This was simply a miracle!

What was that Blood Pond after all? How magical was the power in the Blood Pond to transform people's bodies that way?

He suddenly recalled the cave he appeared in when he had arrived in this world. Vaguely, he remembered the wonderful feeling when he had come to this world. He thought that everything was related to that Blood Pond. Would that Blood Pond and the Blood Vein Ring have some special powers that they could connect worlds and bring him into this world?

Thoughts crossed his minds constantly. All of a sudden, he recognized that the vortices were expanding faster once again.

He was scared. He then focused again, continuing his incomplete construction.

Time flew by. He didn't know how long he had spent there, as he suddenly found the speed of the vortices in his seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points slow down. Half of the Essence Qi of Yu Li Ming had been refined over the period of time.

He relaxed his nerves.

However, as he had just relaxed, the negative desires at the bottom of his heart burned again. The blazing flame was like a sea of fire swarming over, covering him entirely in just a blink.

His closed eyes opened, hot and full of naked desire.

Bing Qing Tong's soft body shivered, glowing under the fabric of her clothes. She was shy, letting out a low scream. "He... He's about to burst out!"

"Second Sister, why are you here?" Leng Dan Qing blushed, but she frowned at Han Cui.

"I'm afraid that you guys can't withstand. Being your sister, I'm willing to help." Han Cui's beautiful eyes sparkled. She bit her lower lip, talking with great shyness.

"No need," Leng Dan Qing snorted.

Han Cui rolled her eyes, but she didn't leave, speaking up with her red face. "You have to share the good things together. I... My Ice Jade Technique just needs a bit more to break through."

# Chapter 527: Bathe in the brilliant sunlight

---

Shi Yan sat neatly with a solemn countenance in the room. His breathing was steady, but he was naked.

There four snow-white naked bodies scattered around him. They also sat down cross-legged to adjust their breathing, quietly condensing the mysterious power they got from the man.

A brilliant light was moving inside the five bodies. Lightning meandered around them like electric snakes, as they were circulating their powers and gathering it.

At Shi Yan's chest, dots of starlight radiated gloriously like precious gems, much brighter than the lighting gems in the room.

Starlight shone dazzlingly in his Star Martial Spirit, while the mysterious power gathered in a small star unceasingly. After it had absorbed enough the mysterious energy, it started to gather and hide the heat of the sun inside, making the heat affect the other stars, burning more fiercely.

He didn't know how much time had passed. Some small stars had already become a bunch of fiery flames and started to explode. After each explosion, the small star seemed to have some great, magical changes.

The Earth Flame hiding in the Blood Vein Ring also recognized the strange status. It then released the essence solar energy it had absorbed. This solar energy then overflowed torrentially into the Star Martial Spirit.

Time flew inaudibly...

Night drew away, and sunrise arrived.

When the first sunbeam shone on the Ice Emperor City, the sunlight suddenly shot out from Shi Yan's chest, who had been idle for a long time.

The sunlight from him generated a furious suction force. With Shi Yan as the center, the sunbeams were drawn through the ice walls, shining beautifully in the room.

Beams of sunlight shot directly to his body, disappearing.

The scattering sunlight was like it was turned into a funnel, pouring beam after beam into his body.

His chest became as scorching as fire. The small star was now a little sun, continuing to take in the sunlight from above like a hungry baby feeding on his mother's milk.

His Star Martial Spirit had a mutation as it was burning and enlarging. As soon as the sunlight was sucked in, this star got bigger, and the energy staying there became purer.

Gradually, a wonder appeared above the Ice Emperor City. The new sunrise seemed to shine only on the City Master Palace, and its sunbeams gathered only in that place. In fact, the sunlight fell only on a wing room of the Palace.

Above the City Master Palace, the sunlight glistened beautifully, and the heat was increasing. It was so dazzling that people couldn't even open their eyes. The pure sunbeams pierced through the ice walls, refracting in countless beams like a halo behind a God. These beams seemed to be affected by some invisible force, gathering and directing to only one person.

Many warriors of the Ice Emperor City were looking at the sky, watching that giant heating sun with stunned faces.

Staying in the City Master Palace, Bai Ge Sen, Bei Di, and Bei Si were three experienced warriors, but they still had to drop their jaws in awe, watching the ever-blazing sun above the Palace. While they were observing the sunlight that was much fiercer than normal, they didn't know what to do, although thoughts flickered fast in their heads.

"It... What is it?" Bei Di was bewildered for a while. All of a



sudden, he shivered and said uncertainly. "Don't tell me that it's the Brilliant Sunlight Bathing of the Radiant God Cult?"

Brilliant Sunlight Bathing... The Radiant God Cult was known for their Flaming Sun Execution. When their warriors could break through the new level of the Flaming Sun Execution, the sunlight from the nine skies would precisely shine on their entire bodies, just like they were bathing miraculously in the sunlight. The higher level the Flaming Sun Execution was, the larger insolation the warriors could have.

"Brilliant Sunlight Bathing?" Bai Ge Sen's eyes lit up as he was scrutinizing the marvel in the sky. Then, he nodded affirmatively, "True! It's indeed the Flaming Sun Execution of the Radiant God Cult, that too at a really high level. It can draw the power of the sun and naturally form the Brilliant Sunlight Bathing!"

"I get it," Lao Li patted his head and shouted, "When we were in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, people from the Radiant God Cult said that Shi Yan was one of them. Seems that Zhao Feng didn't lie. However, I only saw him perform the Star Execution. He had never revealed any sign of the Flaming Sun Execution!"

"You've seen him using the Star Execution?" Bei Di seemed to recall something, his face more solemn.

Lao Li and Lao Lun nodded then Lao Li said, "He also used the Northern Dipper Arrow."

"Northern Dipper Arrow..." Bei Si was astounded, muttering, "Only the Star Execution at a certain level can perform the Northern Dipper Arrow. He can use the Northern Dipper Arrow, then how can he draw the Brilliant Sunlight Bathing? It seems... not suiting the common sense, right?"

"Why doesn't it suit common sense?" Lao Li didn't understand.

"Disciples of the Radiant God Cult cultivate the Flaming Sun Execution, the Silver Moon Execution, and the Star Execution.

These are the root of the cultivating techniques in the Radiant God Cult. Each type of techniques has many realms. In Radiant God Cult, no matter it's the disciple or the elder, they have to choose one of these techniques to cultivate, and they can only cultivate one of them." Bei Si frowned as he was a little bit confused, too.

"They can't cultivate two techniques at the same time?" Lao Li was surprised.

"The Flaming Sun Execution, the Silver Moon Execution, and the Star Execution take in the energy from sun, moon, and the stars respectively. If a warrior cultivates two techniques at the same time, not only can't he grow his technique to the higher realms, but he may also meet the conflicts between the energies. If it's serious, he might even die. So, although the Radiant God Cult has so many hotshots, each of them has been cultivating only one technique. They don't dare to take risks," nodded Bei Si.

"Is it an exception..." Bei Di's face was odd.

Bei Si was astounded. He suddenly shivered, speaking in fear. "Da-ge, are you saying that..."

Bei Di nodded, hesitated for a while before talking again. "The Cult Master of the Radiant God Cult can fuse the Flaming Sun Execution, the Silver Moon Execution, and the Star Execution together in his body, so he can absorb the energies from the sun, moon and the stars at the same time. The method to fuse these three techniques, only the Cult Master of the Radiant God Cult knows!"

"He... Is he the line disciple of the Radiant God Cult's Cult Master? Is he his successor?" Lao Li almost jumped up, shaking his head as if he couldn't believe it.

Cai Yi was quiet the whole time. Suddenly, she smiled tenderly, "Impossible, it's absolutely impossible. Shi Yan had never been to the Divine Great Land before. When we were in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, he didn't know about the Radiant God Cult either.

At that moment, Zhao Feng had taught him the Northern Dipper Arrow and the secret Star Execution. If he were the line disciple of the Cult Master, he would have known the secret technique of the Radiant God Cult."

Having heard the girl say so, Bei Si and Bei Di became more suspicious.

"If it's true, there's only one possibility." Bai Ge Sen's look changed. "He has found the secret to fuse the Flaming Sun Execution and the Star Execution accidentally. The Cult Master didn't teach him. He learned it himself."

Bei Si, Bei Di and the other gawked.

"It's... It is impossible. The method to fuse the three techniques is the most mysterious Upanishad of the Radiant God Cult. Except for the Cult Master, no one can know it. If it were easy to learn like that, the Radiant God Cult wouldn't make it their most precious technique." Bei Si shook his head, not buying what Bai Ge Sen said.

"Besides that possibility, I don't know what else it can be." Bai Ge Sen's eyes were complicated. He mused, then sighed. "Wait for him. Let's see what he will tell us."

All of them wore a strange face, waiting in silence in the City Master Palace while looking in the particular direction of the palace.

...

In the wing room, the burning sunlight faded eventually into Shi Yan's body. In the end, he took a deep breath while awakening. He sensed a little bit and immediately found a small sun inside his Star Martial Spirit.

Compared to the other stars, it was much bigger. That little sun was radiating heat and absorbing the solar energy at the same time.

Previously, he sometimes vaguely felt that the Star Martial Spirit

could absorb a little of the energy from the sun. But this feeling was so hazy that he thought it was just his hallucination.

But it was different now. It wasn't just a feeling anymore. He could see it, that the scorching star was taking in the solar energy unceasingly.

He could feel each beam of warm sunlight energy entering his heart at any moment.

"Are you awake?" Bing Qing Tong had put on her clothes. She was wearing an elegant white royal robe. Her jade-like face glowed while she was eyeing Shi Yan with interest. After a while, she talked, "You... Are you a member of the Radiant God Cult?"

"No," Shi Yan shook his head.

"So, how do you get the Flaming Sun Execution and you even drew the Brilliant Sunlight Bathing?" Bing Qing Tong was dumbstruck.

Han Cui, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Leng Dan Qing had dressed up decently. They all looked bright and glowing, as they were looking at him attentively.

"You... How are you?" Shi Yan didn't answer her question, but from their countenances, he found something.

"I think I just need half a month to reach the Third Sky of Spirit Realm." Bing Qing Tong smiled naturally as she didn't feel shame. "A flow of energy from your body has boosted our Ice Jade Technique to another level. This time, we've all broken through to another realm."

Shi Yan was surprised, "Why is Han Cui here?"

"You rascal!" Han Cui blushed, her eyes indignant as she said shyly. "Last night, you did bad things with me, why you don't ask about that? You have taken advantage of me, and now you pretend you don't know it. Such a b\*stard you are!"

"No. I didn't count you in."

"You've done things with me. My sisters saw it all. Don't deny!"

Black lines filled Shi Yan's face.

(like this -\_\_-||| )

## Chapter 528: Hidden danger

---

The Ice Jade Technique had seven levels, and each of them was tough to break through. Sometimes, a warrior could break through her realm but not the level of the Ice Jade Technique.

Bing Qing Tong and Han Cui were at the level 4 of the Ice Jade Technique. They had stayed at this level for almost ten years. When they stepped into the Second Sky of Spirit Realm, their Ice Jade Technique didn't advance together.

However, after they had been with Shi Yan, they had a breakthrough. At the moment, their Ice Jade Technique had reached level 5.

The Ice Jade Technique had a special feature, due to which it did not always improve whenever the warrior had a breakthrough in her realm. However, once the Ice Jade Technique advanced one step further, the warrior's realm would have a small development.

In other words, after their Ice Jade Technique had been upgraded, not long afterward, Han Cui and Bing Qing Tong could enter the profound Third Sky of Spirit Realm from their current Second Sky of Spirit Realm.

Leng Dan Qing and Shuang Yu Zhu also had the same benefits. These two women had stayed at the level 3 of the Ice Jade Technique, and now were both at level 4. Just like Bing Qing Tong and Han Cui, they had entered a new small realm of the Second Sky of Spirit Realm.

After Yu Li Ming died, his Essence Qi of the Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior was divided into five parts after being refined. A part of that had helped Shi Yan draw the Brilliant Sunlight Bathing, while the other four parts had boosted the Ice Jade Technique of the four women.

No pain no gain. The challenge Shi Yan had met this time almost

put him to death. After he had converted the adversity to fortune, it benefited five people at the same time.

Bing Qing Tong, Han Cui, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Leng Dan Qing were glowing, their eyes sparkling enough to charm anyone.

Inside the wing room, Shi Yan was frightened by this change, so he didn't know what to say.

Outside the room, as Bai Ge Sen, Bei Si, and Bei Di saw the Brilliant Sunlight Bathing fade away, they knew the situation was steadied. They hurried to the place. Lao Li pitched his voice. "Shi Yan, old bro, are you alright?"

"I'm okay."

"Can we get in there? Argh, your guards, can you tell them to retreat?"

Outside the room, the Ghost Hunter, the War Devil, and the King of Demonic Insects were still guarding the place, not allowing anyone to come close. Bai Ge Sen and the others froze on looking at the beasts. Since they didn't dare to act rashly, they let Lao Li ask for the situation first.

"Okay, I got it." Shi Yan smiled, then called back the Ghost Hunter and the War Devil, letting them get back inside the Blood Vein Ring. Then, he let them enter the room.

After Bai Ge Sen, Bei Di, Bei Si, and Cai Yi got in the room, they all wore a strange face, eyeing the four women of Bing Qing Tong's group.

The four women felt awkward as if they had been busted. Their faces were ruddy, with a moistened appearance. At first glance, people knew what good things they had done.

"Little brother, you are a fortunate man." Bei Si complimented, his face filled with admiration.

The four women of Bing Qing Tong's group were famous in the

Fighting Union not only because of their cultivation bases, but also their beautiful appearance and elegant manners. Each warrior of the Fighting Union, more or less, had thought about these four women. Unfortunately, no one could conquer them.

Shi Yan had come to the Ice Emperor City not long ago, but he had already subdued the four women at once; even Bei Si had to admire his deeds.

"Little brother, that Brilliant Sunlight Bathing had come for you, right?" Bai Ge Sen wore a serious face, talking about the main business directly.

Shi Yan was stunned. After he knew what so-called the Brilliant Sunlight Bathing was, he nodded.

"I heard that you know how to use the Northern Dipper Arrow, and you also know how to use the Star Power?" asked Bai Ge Sen.

Shi Yan nodded, his face suspicious. "Why do you care about this?"

Bing Qing Tong and the other women had their eyes sparkled. Their bodies shivered when they heard him admit it.

As they were all the warriors of the Divine Great Land, the four women knew the secrets of the Radiant God Cult regarding the magical fusion of the three mysterious techniques.

"Do you know that only the Cult Master of the Radiant God Cult knows the method to combine the Flaming Sun Execution, the Silver Moon Execution, and the Star Execution?"

Bai Ge Sen took a deep breath, then explained, "In each generation, the Radiant God Cult has only one Cult Master, and only he knows how to fuse the three techniques. Only when the Elders of the Cult declare that the Cult Master died will they select the new Master. At that time, they will come to the Radiant Summit. At that peak, they will join forces to open the secret chamber there. The newly-elected Master will learn the secrets of



fusing the three techniques in that chamber."

Shi Yan shook his head.

"Each generation has only one Radiant Cult Master, and only he knows that secret. Only he can know the ultimate Upanishad." Bai Ge Sen's face turned more solemn. "In the legends, the one who knew how to combine the powers of the Sun, the Moon, and the Stars, even if his realm wasn't enough, he still could subdue the Elders of the Cult. This is also why the position of the Cult Master of the Radiant God Cult is unbreakable."

"What did you say?" Shi Yan was stunned.

Bai Ge Sen affirmed while nodding, "Even if the newly elected Cult Master has only the Sky Realm cultivation base, once he can fuse the powers of the Sun, the Moon, and the Stars together, he can oppress any Elders who cultivate the Flaming Sun Execution, the Silver Moon Execution, and the Star Execution in the Cult. No matter that Elder has the First Sky or even the Third Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base, he would still be subdued!"

Shi Yan discolored as he suddenly recognized the seriousness of the issue. One sect could have only one Master, one paragon.

He had accidentally bumped into this mess, and he had both the Sun Martial Spirit and the Star Martial Spirit. Did it mean he was a Master without a real status in the Radiant God Cult?

How serious this problem was, he understood pretty well.

If he were the current Master of the Radiant God cult and knew that there was someone like him, who could fuse the three secret techniques together, and that person could use this method to oppress all the elders in his sect, what should he do?

"I think you realized the seriousness of this issue," Bai Ge Sen took a deep breath, mused for a while, then continued, "Luckily, only we know about it now. As long as we keep it in the down low, people of the Radiant God Cult can't know about it."

Bai Ge Sen paused for a while, then shifted his look to Bei Di, Bei Si, Lao Li, and Lao Lun, "I think Bei Di brother won't want to see anything bad happen to our little brother here. I guarantee that I will forget everything here once I get out of the place. I will not disclose anything to anyone. For City Master Bing and the three Elders, I think you guys won't spread out the story here, so..."

Shi Yan frowned.

"Of course, if you, little brother, don't feel secure, you have the powers to kill all of us. This is the most secure way." Bai Ge Sen suddenly lifted his head, looking at Shi Yan deep in the eyes.

Shi Yan was astounded. He then burst out laughing, shaking his head. "First, let alone I have this ability or not, even if I have it, I won't do that."

Bai Ge Sen, Bei Di, and Bei Di were all strong warriors with profound realms. Even if he could utilize all of his powers, he couldn't do that. Thus, he didn't think about that intent.

"I know you aren't that type of person." Bai Ge Sen smiled as he relaxed his stiff face. "So, what you should do now is to hide it. Never let anyone you don't trust get the information that you can fuse the powers of the Sun and the Stars. Otherwise, I think you will encounter great dangers."

"Which realm does the Radiant God Cult's Cult Master have?" His heart fell as he asked.

"The Second Sky of True God Realm," Bai Ge Sen said with an admiring face.

Shi Yan's visage changed as he nodded quietly, "I got it."

He understood that when an expert at the Second Sky of True God Realm wanted to kill him at any cost, even if he had the War Devil, the Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, and the Heaven Flames, he couldn't escape death.

At this moment, he had made up his mind that he had to secure

this secret. Unless he had the strength to parry the Master of the Radiant God Cult, he should never disclose that he had the Sun Martial Spirit and the Star Martial Spirit to any living men.

"Perhaps we are overthinking," Bai Ge Sen saw Shi Yan tense, and couldn't hide his laughter, "The Master of the Radiant God Cult has always covered his men's shortcomings. He has a good reputation. Also, he's a generous man. Perhaps, even if he knows this, he won't eradicate you. But you should always be alert. Little brother, you should understand that point."

Bing Qing Tong and the other three women also realized the seriousness of the matter. They kept silent, but they were all worried about him.

The Radiant God Cult's Master was the most dangerous warrior of the Divine Great Land. Hundreds of years had passed by and he could still threaten many warriors and receive admiration from them at the same time.

Such a character could kill all creatures in this Ice Emperor City! If he took action, even Bai Ge Sen, Bei Di, and Bei Si couldn't escape!

"Thanks for letting me know this. I know what to do," Shi Yan's brows slammed together, then answered in a serious tone.

"Alright, we should go now. With you staying in the Ice Emperor City, I think the Nings won't dare to come back. As he had a tasted the bitter fruit this time, I think he will ask his friends to come with him here again. I will probe this a bit. City Master Bing, you'd better report the General Union what had happened here. If the Ice Emperor City has to fight the second time, it can be the war between the Fighting Union and the Heaven Temple. At that time, we won't just stand and stare." Bai Ge Sen hesitated for a while and then continued.

Shi Yan and Bing Qing Tong nodded.

"We'll set off now. Little brother, if you visit the White Emperor City, you should be our guest at the Aoke family." Bai Ge Sen smiled, not caring if Cai Yi agreed or not. He took her hands and left, soaring through the clouds, disappearing shortly.

"Hey Shi Yan bro, remember to visit us at the Banner family!" Brothers Lao Li also invited him.

Shi Yan smiled, regarding them.

"You should be watchful about every move of yours. Remember, don't let anyone not close to you know that you can fuse the Sun and the Stars powers." Bei Si patted his shoulder. "One day, when you have the confidence to resist the Radiant God Cult's Cult Master, you won't need to worry about this anymore. Yeah, I can see that you have an endless potential."

Then, Bei Di and Bei Si took the Lao brothers and left the Palace.

# Chapter 529: Dead Soul Mountain

---

Half a month later, the Ice Emperor City was still quiet and peaceful.

Ten days ago, Bing Qing Tong, Han Cui, Shuang Yu Zhu, and Leng Dan Qing had broken through their realm in the ice chamber Shi Yan had asked the Ice Cold Flame to build for them. Bing Qing Tong and Han Cui had entered the Third Sky of Spirit Realm, and Shuang Yu Zhu and Leng Dan Qing had reached the Second Sky of Spirit Realm.

After their breakthrough, Bing Qing Tong immediately sent the message to the General Union. The person in charge in the General Union felt excited for them when he knew they all had entered the next realm.

The Heaven Temple and their Fighting Union had been prepared for a fight, which was now delayed because of their new realm breakthrough.

The Fighting Union utilized all effort to protect the Ice Emperor City. They didn't regret sending the most elite force of the Fighting Union to battle with the Heaven Temple. As the responsible person of the Heaven Temple saw their determination and guts, he had to weigh pros and cons. Eventually, he notified the Ning family to not act rashly.

The fight that was about to take place had ended quietly like that. No one knew what the leaders of the Heaven Temple and the Fighting Union had negotiated, but both sides stopped their actions altogether.

When they knew that the Ice Emperor City wasn't in danger anymore, Ba Si Teng and Ba Fei bid their farewell to Shi Yan and went to their family's territory to find the Ba family's treasures, which might be hidden somewhere there.

Shi Yan stayed in the Ice Emperor City to help them build an ice chamber. With two drops of the Cold Chalcedony, the Ice Cold Flame and the Holy Spirit God had upgraded their intelligence to another level. These two strange living beings became more humane. After the Holy Spirit God had taken in one drop of the Cold Chalcedony, the white skeleton clone became translucent, as beautiful as gems, and with a dense cold air meandering, tangling with the dazzling divine light.

The Ice Cold Flame made a trip around the Bitter Cold Land to supplement a large amount of freezing Qi. Its power was restored fast.

The day when the four women had completed their cultivation in the ice chamber, Shi Yan told them he had to leave for a while. He was going to visit the Dead Soul Mountain.

Bing Qing Tong knew what he was worried about; she tried to insist him to stay, but since he was persistent, she had to let him leave.

The time they had spent together was short, but the feelings they had for Shi Yan weren't shallow. These women wanted to keep him in the Ice Emperor City and enjoy the rest of their lives together. However, Shi Yan didn't appreciate that thought. He told them clearly that he didn't want to stay there and retire. As the four women had no way to persuade him otherwise, they could only accept it.

Bing Qing Tong and the other women were cultivating the Ice Jade Technique, so the Ice Emperor City and the Bitter Cold land were the best places for them to practice and thrive.

To reach the higher realm, they couldn't leave the Ice Emperor City and go with him to the Dead Soul Mountain. Thus, they could only see him leave.

At the moment, their realms had been improved a lot, which made the Fighting Union highly value them. Even if Ning Du Quan

came here again, with their cultivation bases, the women weren't afraid of the Ning family's threat.

The Fighting Union had put forth everything to protect them, so the Heaven Palace didn't dare to act rashly. Shi Yan could put aside the concern for them.

After he'd done comforting the four women, Shi Yan left the Ice Emperor City alone, continuing his journey.

On the way to the Dead Soul Mountain, he endured the hardship of training, ascetically cultivating the Upanishads of the powers he had learned.

The negative energy, the Immortal Rebirth Secret, the Star Martial Spirit, the Life and Death Seal, and the other Upanishads he had known were studied deeply in an attempt to have a flash of recognition to increase his realm again, entering the gateway of the Spirit Realm.

The Three God Realms were the most desired threshold any warrior wanted to reach. Entering the Three God Realms meant that one was walking on the path leading to the peak as a warrior. To reach the Three God Realms, countless warriors trained strenuously, secluding themselves deep in the mountains or the forests to perceive the hidden powers and comprehend the truth of their realms.

Since he had many martial spirits, if he wanted to comprehend them thoroughly, it would take a lot of time.

However, even if one knew it was hard, and didn't want to put more effort, one would never cross this threshold until he or she died. Thus, along the way, whenever he had free time, he made himself quiet down to comprehend the true meanings of the powers, with his whole body involved.

Through his efforts this time, he had reached a new realm in understanding the Upanishads of the powers he had.

Although he couldn't break through with only understanding the truth, it helped him strengthen his powers whenever he performed his attacks, in which he had a deep-carved understanding of the Death and Life Seal. Once he released the Death and Life Intent Domain, he could even affect all living creatures and flora in the whole area.

As his Star Martial Spirit had had some changes, during his trip, it'd continually absorbed the power of the sunlight.

Even if it were midnight, he still could feel the existence of the dazzling sun in the vast sea of stars, feeling the feeble solar energy flowing into his body.

The Sun, the Moon, and the Stars were everlasting. They would not disappear as day and night took their shifts. They were just covered temporarily.

If the martial spirit were strong enough, the warrior could still feel the energy of the Sun, Moon, and Stars no matter it was day or night. They could always absorb the energy, but the speed would be different.

The Divine Great Land was immensely vast, and the Ice Emperor City was just a city in the far West. After he had left the Ice Emperor City, he passed by many big countries along the way. All of them were dependant on big forces like the Heaven Palace or the Fighting Union. The Emperors of these mortal kingdoms had to pay a visit to their guarding forces or some strong families on holidays or occasions.

These dependent kingdoms had to offer a large amount of cultivating materials for those warriors to use. Perhaps they would refine some pellets or treasures in return.

Some strong empires with the large territory and population of millions still had to bend their heads in front of those experts who could move the mountains or fill the river. They had to be as humble as possible.



On his way, he crossed many strong empires, whose strength was much formidable than the Raging Fire Empire of the Quiet Cloud, equal to the God Blessed Empire. However, no matter how strong they were, they couldn't be compared to the old factions that had a history of tens of thousands of years in the Divine Great Land.

Each ancient faction had their own True God Realm warriors to guard over. The True God Realm experts in the Divine Great Land were like Gods!

If they wanted, one True God Realm warrior could destroy any country, which didn't have the same level warrior to protect them. Under such intimidating threats, those big countries didn't dare to rebel and offered them as many cultivating materials as they could find in their countries.

So many high summits and rivers existed on his way, and many lone warriors were cultivating in seclusion. Along his trip, he had seen a lot of things that he had never known in the Endless Sea.

Crossing many empires and famous mountains, he could sense some invincible dormant experts. His understanding of the Divine Great Land had been deepened.

On his way, he didn't intend to provoke any enemy or use his power to slaughter. Quite the contrary, he had been like a homespun, ascetic monk, always lonely in hempen garments, passing through the high peaks and the deep swamps.

He befriended beasts, and fed on earth and firmament. He became quiet, and didn't talk to humans, just wanting to understand more about the path he had chosen.

At the peak state of the Martial Path, an expert could move the mountains; his soul could penetrate the highest heaven, and his body could fly in the sky.

Along his lonely journey, he had been whole-heartedly training in hardship to comprehend the highest level of the martial path.

He had a clear direction, he just needed to take each step towards the acme of the martial path. He had concentrated his spirit, souls, and body into the training, leaving his mind empty to soon reach the Spirit Realm.

There was no calendar in these mountainous areas. Time flew by quietly. He didn't know how long it had passed or how many big countries and massive mountains he had crossed. After crossing a swamp area that he couldn't see the shore of, he finally saw a majestic mountain range whose summits were penetrating the sky.

Each peak looked like a sharp sword stabbed directly to the highest sky. Clouds bobbed around, and beasts could be seen scattered here and there.

The mountain ranges continued one after another without an end. Hundreds of mountains stood in front of his eyes. Each of them was grand and majestic, where dense heaven and earth Qi gathered. Beasts were running here and there. Sometimes, he could see some warriors gliding back and forth, seeming to be secluding in these mountains to cultivate.

Green, boundless clouds and mist drifted just like cotton scattered here and there around the mountains. Inside the green clouds and mist, there was a strange cold and evil aura. Sometimes, some malicious dead souls appeared inside the green clouds, who didn't have real bodies, and gave people a terrifying feeling.

The Dead Soul Mountain was the most mysterious and dangerous place in the Divine Great Land. In this mountain range, there were almost one thousand mountains with different sizes. Each of these mountains was the house of both warriors and beasts. In some mountains, some intimidating beasts could transform into human form. They looked exactly the same as other normal warriors. When they didn't urge their powers, ordinary warriors couldn't point out the differences.

Also, there were dead souls living in the Dead Soul Mountain. Those dead souls used to be the souls of strong expert or beasts, which had gathered the Yin Qi to form. Some said that those Dead Souls were pagans who came here from the alien area, through the vast bobbing clouds, and landed on the Grace Mainland by chance.

The clusters of green clouds hovering above the Dead Soul Mountain became the evil lairs of the dead souls. And, it seemed only the dead souls could use these evil lairs. Once warriors and beasts came near, they would be attacked to death. Gradually, they would turn into dead souls too.

In the legends, the dead soul's devil lair was some sort of gateway to Heaven, leading to the mysterious outer space.

Unfortunately, ordinary warriors and beasts didn't dare to approach them. As long as they were the creatures that had souls, once they got near to the evil lairs of the dead souls, they would be eroded and turned into dead souls. Even Spirit Realm warriors couldn't escape this tragic consequence.

The dead soul's evil lairs were the special features of the Dead Soul Mountain. They existed in the green cotton clouds that they could only be observed and never intruded.

From time to time, after one or several years, an anomalous situation would happen there. Sometimes, there would be the tremendous dead souls, and sometimes, it would be the invincible, mysterious energy which could shake the whole Dead Soul Mountain. Some strong experts of the Divine Great Land shared that they had gone near the dead soul's evil lairs, and from a close distance, they saw some people walking in there.

The legend of the dead soul's evil lairs had been spreading through tens of thousands of years in the Divine Great Land. However, until now, no one could tell clearly what the dead soul's evil lairs actually were, or what stayed in there.

Perhaps, someone did know the secrets of the dead soul's evil

lair, but they didn't want to share with others.

Looking at the grand mountains from afar, divine light radiated from Shi Yan's eyes. He stood quietly for a while and then muttered, "Finally arrived."

Then, he strode towards the place.

# Chapter 530: The Alchemists' Center

---

The Dead Soul Mountain's topography was special. It was situated between the Radiant God Cult, the Pure Land, and the Devil Valley, and the distances between them weren't too large. However, no force managed this area.

The ones who often visited this area were the alchemists and the blacksmiths at all levels.

Rumors said that there were thousands of alchemists and blacksmiths living in the Dead Soul Mountain. This special class of the Grace Mainland liked the Dead Soul Mountain, and made it the center of the alchemists and blacksmiths of the entire Grace Mainland.

Among the other warriors, the alchemists and the blacksmiths belonged to the noble class.

Normally, the alchemists and the blacksmiths wouldn't depend on any forces, as they had dedicated their whole lives to refine pellets and secret treasures. Those people were quiet, odd, and didn't like to get along well with the others.

However, in the Dead Soul Mountain, the alchemists and the blacksmith lived in harmony. They studied and discussed the Upanishads of refining pellets and forging treasures with each other.

When warriors living around the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, and the Devil Valley were in need of pellets or secret treasures, they would bring abundant materials to the Dead Soul Mountain, then find the corresponding alchemist or blacksmith to refine the desired items.

Of course, they had to pay for the service.

Many warriors from the Grace Mainland came here to refine pellets and specialized treasures for their sects, even though they

had to travel a long distance for this. The Dead Soul Mountain had many qualified alchemists and blacksmiths. When they came here with an attractive payment, they could have what they desired.

The alchemists and the blacksmiths here had formed a system in the Dead Soul Mountain. They didn't turn their back to the seven ancient factions or took part in the dispute between them. These special warriors had a great passion for refining medicines and forging weapons. They wouldn't favor anyone, as they only followed their own rules. As long as the payment was good, they could forge weapon or refine pellet for anyone.

Also, no matter how furious the battle between the seven old factions was, they would never target the Dead Soul Mountain.

In this continent, the Dead Soul Mountain was quite a peaceful place with good conditions for refining things. Warriors living around there often traded cultivating materials with the alchemists or the blacksmiths. This place was the holy temple of the alchemists and the blacksmiths.

Living on numerous grand mountains were the alchemists and the blacksmiths. The strongest alchemists and blacksmiths took the richest mountains. Some of them taught disciples, while some just cultivated alone to find the acme of their refining and forging treasures, sinking in what they called the Great Path.

Two valleys were backing each other in the center of the Dead Soul Mountain. They were called the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley. These two valleys were vast, as big as a small city, and were surrounded boisterously year around. People who traveled to the Spirit Potion Valley were all the alchemists, while warriors who visited the Precious Tool Valley were all blacksmiths.

The Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley had many shops where cultivating materials to refine medicines or forge weapons were sold. Outsiders could always visit these two valleys to find the alchemists and blacksmiths to refine the items they

wanted, as long as they could find the right person with an appropriate price.

Generally, the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley were almost free. They didn't have many rules or taxes. Not only human warriors, even the beasts and the pagans were free to enter the places. No one would specially target them.

There were almost one thousand mountains in the Dead Soul Mountain range, and half of them were occupied by intimidating beasts. Those beasts could transform to human form, and their powers were much more tremendous than human warriors at the same level. Anyway, the beasts there lived in harmony with the alchemists and blacksmiths. They didn't fight often.

Beasts which could cultivate to the peak and have intelligence were no less smart than mankind, so they also needed good medicines and weapons.

Since they were living inside the Dead Soul Mountain range, they understood the cultivating materials there better. Beasts who came to find the alchemists or blacksmiths with sufficient amount of materials often prepared better payment than human warriors.

Usually, the alchemists and the blacksmith wouldn't deny the offer, and would cooperate with the beasts.

Thanks to its special features, the Dead Soul Mountain range had attracted many strange races, some of them being super strong. They had settled down and earned a decent living in the Dead Soul Mountain range. They had been cultivating silently, gathering the energy of heaven and earth to increase their realms, while collecting rare and precious materials there to prepare more medicines and weapons for their tribes.

As Shi Yan was flying over the Dead Soul Mountain range, he released his Soul Consciousness, frequently sensing strong aura emitted from each mountain.

These auras came from humans and beasts, but some came from sources he was unsure of. Perhaps these auras came from the peculiar souls he had never encountered before.

Mankind, beasts, and pagans lived together in the Dead Soul Mountain range, and didn't interfere each other's life. However, they often went to the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley to do business with human alchemists and blacksmiths. All of them lived together in peace and harmony.

The Dead Soul Mountain range was vast. With his Sky Realm cultivation base, Shi Yan spent seven days flying to cross couples hundreds of mountains. Finally, he arrived the Spirit Potion Valley in the center of the Dead Soul Mountain range.

The Spirit Potion Valley bathed in the sunbeams of a new dawn. Under the warm sunlight, he could see people moving and spacious streets packed with stores and shops.

Many human warriors and alchemists were moving in front of the shops, finding the raw materials they needed. Among them were humanoid beasts wearing clothes with sharp horns on their heads, or having a long tail behind their bottom. All of them were operating equally in the Spirit Potion Valley.

No human warriors in the valley showed a strange face on seeing the beasts, because it was all totally normal to them.

Warriors living here had soon recognized the existence of the demonic beasts and pagan tribes. They would never look at them with a bias. Shi Yan observed the situation for a while from outside the valley, and was quite surprised.

In the Endless Sea, Cao Qiu Dao, Yang Tian Emperor, and Yang Yi Tian were totally racist. They only acknowledged mankind as the master of the continent. Except for humans, all were considered pagans. According to them, the Sea Tribes, the Dark Dwellers, the Demon Dwellers were all sinister races that should be uprooted.



When the Demonic Sound Clan and the Winged Clan had first entered the Endless Sea, the warriors there saw them with fear and hatred, as if there were a big grudge between them, and that the Demonic Sound Clan and the Winged Clan shouldn't exist.

The Dead Soul Mountain range gave him a brand new understanding.

Warriors living around here wouldn't make the beasts or pagans their enemies, and they wouldn't want to kill them all. Demonic beasts, human beings, and pagans had lived together under one roof, all borrowing the rich cultivating materials of the Dead Soul Mountain range to improve their powers.

The atmosphere here was much comfortable and free than the Endless Sea.

After a long time observing from a far distance, Shi Yan wore an admiring face. He couldn't help but think that when the Demonic Sound Clan and the Winged Clan came to the Divine Great Land, the Dead Soul Mountain range might be the best choice for them.

Lingering outside the Spirit Potion Valley for a while, Shi Yan walked into the valley alone. Next, he took a trip around the shops randomly. He was quite surprised and happy as he had a good feeling about this Spirit Potion Valley.

The shops in the Spirit Potion Valley sold spirit herbs, miracle fruits, and strange fluids used for refining medicine. At first glance, he could see that the raw materials that were considered precious in the Endless Sea were common and available everywhere. And, he also saw many medical ingredients which he had never seen before; they were also widely available.

It was worth being the famous center of the Alchemists in the whole continent.

He complimented in his mind as his impression of the Spirit Potion Valley grew better.

Apparently, the cultivating materials in the Spirit Potion Valley were much more abundant than the Endless Sea, and he was sure that the warriors from other areas could never have the attainment of the alchemists here.

Walking along the street, he was surprised on seeing the rare materials they had.

The sunlight faded out. Seeing the sun was about to set, he remembered the purpose of his trip.

Musing for a while, he then walked towards the general direction of the Spirit Hall of the Spirit Potion Valley. The Spirit Hall was a special place for outsiders seeking a suitable alchemist. It was a business center. Warriors could go there to advertise the mission they wanted to accomplish. When the alchemists and the blacksmith couldn't find the materials they needed, they could also ask the Spirit Hall to notice and search for them. The payment would be decent though.

When Ye Chang Feng gave him the token, he told him to go to the Spirit Hall in the Spirit Potion Valley and give it to the person in charge, following which, someone would welcome him well.

Ye Chang Feng's master was considered owing him a favor. In the Grace Mainland, an excellent alchemist always had good relationship with many connections.

The reason why he wanted to find Ye Chang Feng's teacher was to contact the Pure Land through him, as he wanted to use the Life Original Fluid to exchange for Xia Xin Yan, and to save her soul from vanishing.

In his original plan, he wanted to visit the Radiant God Cult first. However, given the advice from Bai Ge Sen, he had to give up his initial plan, as he was afraid that if he went to the Radiant God Cult, some experts there might see through the difference in his body. Thus, he had to go further to find the Dead Soul Mountain.

In the Spirit Hall, many warriors wearing bluish gray robe embroidered with the symbol of the alchemists were introducing the newest information to their customers in a business-like manner.

After Shi Yan got into the place, he reached the nearest guard, smiled at him and showed him the token. "Do you recognize this token?"

The Mystery Third Rank alchemist was dazed, looking at the token and then Shi Yan himself, asking him surprisingly, "What's this?"

Shi Yan was bewildered, showing the token to the man again. "A friend of mine gave me this. He told me to go to the Spirit Potion Valley and show the token and someone would receive me. Take another look carefully."

The Mystery Third Rank alchemist was dazed. He checked the token carefully. Minutes later, he shivered while his eyes brightened, "Sir, please wait a moment. I'll bring the token to my master. Please wait. Don't go. Wait for me here. Just a moment."

# Chapter 531: Spirit Hall

---

Behind the Spirit Hall was a spacious room, matted with thick, soft fur rug. The walls of that room had many exquisite carvings of caterpillar fungus. Standing in the middle of the room was an incense burner, from where fragranced smoke of precious grass diffused. The room was warm, with gems sparkling from the ceiling.

Zha Lin wore a gold-plated robe of the alchemist, which had three spirit herbs embroidered on the shoulder. This was the insignia of a Third Rank of Profound Level alchemist.

As one of the persons in charge of the Spirit Hall, Zha Lin worked daily there to manage the operations of the Hall. At this moment, he was wearing an arrogant face, lying on his side on a tiger skin and fur covered chair. He looked at the two First Sky of Spirit Realm warriors in front of him with an impatient face.

These two Spirit Realm warriors wanted him to refine pellets for them. However, they didn't pay enough to satisfy him. Zha Lin felt a little bit irritated.

Zha Lin had just entered the Spirit Realm, but he had mainly depended on the aid of medicines. His realm wasn't high, and his power couldn't be compared to the two in front of him now. Anyway, as he was an alchemist, he had the confidence that the others had to satisfy him.

"Go home. Without three pieces of the Silver Star Grass, I won't help you." Zha Lin waved his hand and couldn't help but grunt. "Wait until you two can collect the Silver Star Grass. If I have free time, I will consider refining the Fierce Golden Pellet for you guys. But now, please go."

The two First Sky of Spirit Realm warriors stood opposite him, shook their heads in distress and sighed. They were about to leave.

At this moment, a guard of the Spirit Hall stormed in, didn't bow to him but walk directly to Zha Lin while breathing heavily, "Teacher, look at this."

Zha Lin arched his brows, snorted, then scolded the guard, "Don't you have any manners?"

While complaining, he took the token and flipped it over to watch. His face changed immediately as he shot up from his seat while shouting, "Where did you get this token?"

"A young man brought it here," answered the guard with fear.

Zha Lin jumped off his chair, taking the guard out of the room and going to the lounge of the Spirit Hall.

"The brother over there," the guard pointed at Shi Yan from afar.

A smile filled Zha Lin's face all of a sudden, his face servile. He came to Shi Yan and greeted him. First, he solemnly handed back the token to Shi Yan and asked, "May I help you?"

Shi Yan was amazed, then nodded to him. "I want to find the owner of this token."

Zha Lin's eyes brightened as he asked with caution. "How do you relate to Elder Li? Why do you have his token?"

"I don't know him. He owed me something, so I want to find him and ask him for a favor," answered Shi Yan.

Zha Lin wore a fearful complexion, screaming in surprise. "You say, Elder Li owed you a favor?"

Shi Yan nodded the second time.

Zha Lin wore a disbelieving face, his expression interesting. He hesitated for a while and then said, "When Elder Li came back last time, he announced that he would not refine medicines for anyone for a while. Also, he asked us not to disturb him. Currently, we don't dare to contact him directly, otherwise..."

"What should I do?"

"You shall take that token and directly visit the Flying Cloud Summit. You can talk with his disciples there to see if he wants to meet you or not."

"Where's the Flying Cloud Summit?"

The Dead Soul Mountain range had almost one thousand mountains, scattering in a large area. The distance between the two mountains could take up to ten days traveling. If he didn't know the exact location, searching with his luck only, he would have to spend so much time.

"Hold on. I'll see if I can take you to the Flying Cloud Summit myself." Zha Lin contemplated, then took out a sound crystal. He held it next to his lips, then muttered. It seemed the man was asking whether he needed to guard the Spirit Hall or not.

There were so many alchemists and warriors, their customers, walking back and forth. Many of them knew Zha Lin. As they saw Zha Lin's servile face when talking to Shi Yan, they secretly paid attention to them and tried to guess Shi Yan's identity.

"Who is that man? Why does Zha Lin have to treat him with good care? It's weird. Zha Lin is one of the experienced masters of the Spirit Hall. He's a noble man in the Spirit Potion Valley. He has never been obsequious to big men from the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, and the Devil Valley, right?"

"I don't know. I've never met that young man before. From his clothing, I can say he's not an alchemist."

"I have no clue. I've been begging Zha Lin many times for a Spirit Comfort Pellet, yet he has never agreed to help me. I'm a Spirit Realm expert, and that little guy has just the Sky Realm cultivation base. Zha Lin took wrong medicine today, didn't he?"

"Ghost knows that."

"..."

People in the surroundings discussed with low tones. They were

eyeing Shi Yan, guessing his real status with awe.

After talking to the sound crystal for a while, Zha Lin sighed and shook his head with disappointment. "I'm sorry. I can't leave the workplace currently. If you aren't hurried, can you wait for half of a month later? Then I can take you to the Flying Cloud Summit personally. Is it okay?"

Shi Yan shook his head.

Zha Lin forced a smile while musing, "I will let my favorite disciple take you there. She knows the location of the Flying Cloud Summit, too."

"Good then."

Having heard that, Zha Lin was joyful. He made a call through the sound crystal. "Cherry, come here quickly!"

Not long after that, a girl with a calm expression and wearing a long blue dress walked towards them from a shop not far from there. Her deep blue eyes sparkled as she felt displeased, "Teacher, why did you call me here? I was negotiating the price of the Multi-colored Devil Mask flower. I had almost gotten it."

This girl had long maroon hair cascading over her shoulder. She stood upright, and her eyes were like precious jade, sparkling with a shining blue light.

As she appeared, many alchemists and warriors in the Spirit Hall had their eyes brightened up, with their line of sight gluing on her.

On her left ample bosom were embroidered five pieces of spirit herbs. This meant she was a Fifth Rank of Profound Level alchemist. Besides, she was a Second Sky of Sky Realm warrior.

"Cherry, take this little brother to the Flying Cloud Summit." Zha Lin assigned her with a low tone.

"The Flying Cloud Summit?" Cherry's blue eyes brightened. She looked at Shi Yan with astonishment, then nodded. "I got it."

"Yeah. Seems our little brother has just visited the Dead Soul Mountain range for the first time. We shouldn't delay his business. Along the way, you should introduce the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley to him too," advised Zha Lin.

Cherry smiled and then nodded. She looked as natural and generous as an elegant orchid flower.

"Sorry for bothering you," Shi Yan bent, smiling brightly.

"No need to be too polite." Cherry nodded. Her blue eyes showed that she was interested in him. She eyed him for a while and then asked, "Do you want to go now?"

"Yes, please."

"Okay. We shall depart now. The Flying Cloud Summit's in the East of the Dead Soul Mountain. It should take around four days from the Spirit Potion Valley." Cherry thought for a while and then added, "At night, you have to be more careful. Dead souls in the Dead Soul Mountain range will go out and night to hunt. Don't let them nib your soul."

"Okay."

"Let's go!"

...

The moon shone brightly in the late night.

Under the clear moonlight, Cherry was gliding in the sky with a pair of dreamy blue wings on her back. She was as agile as a fairy in the pellucid night.

Shi Yan flew behind her, looking at her blue wings with surprise.

Cherry beamed a faint smile as if she had recognized his look. She turned around and talked to him, "This Indigo Soaring Wing's a Profound level secret tool. I had asked a blacksmith in the Precious Tool Valley to forge it for me. The Indigo Soaring Wing can enhance my flying speed, and it also can attack. Watch this."



Hazy, cold blue light shot out like steel needles from the indigo wings, leaving toe-sized holes drilled on the rock cliff.

"Good tool," Shi Yan complimented, "Pretty and exquisite."

Cherry smiled lightly, "This Indigo Soaring Wing is not considered a dangerous treasure yet. The blacksmiths of the Precious Tool Valley can fabricate many unimaginable weapons that you can't even count the number of. Some of those treasures even have intelligence. Those are pretty awesome."

Shi Yan nodded.

"Hey, why do you want to go to the Flying Cloud Summit?" Cherry wore a curious face. "As far as I know, precursor Li in the Flying Cloud Summit is one of the five grand Elders of our Spirit Hall. He rarely comes to the Spirit Potion Valley. He stays and refines medicines in the Flying Cloud Summit. He doesn't have many disciples. He's a bit arrogant, though. We haven't met him for years... such a mysterious alchemist."

"Elder of the Spirit Hall..." Shi Yan was astounded, "The Spirit Hall is also a force of warriors?"

"Not exactly," Cherry shook her head. "The Spirit Hall was established by five Sacred level alchemists. It's to manage the Spirit Potion Valley and facilitate the business with warriors from the outside and the valley's alchemists. Normally, the five Grand Elders will not participate in the daily operation of the Spirit Hall. In some special occasions, they will show up and stay in the Spirit Hall for several days to do the talks on the medicine refining principles to alchemists in the Spirit Potion Valley. The Spirit Hall has never restrained the alchemists or cared what the warriors' purposes are. It's just a place for people to do business, providing the chance for them to discuss and negotiate. It won't control the detailed content of their business or collect any taxes and fees."

"So, the Spirit Hall is a good place." Shi Yan smiled. "Are you a guard of the Spirit Hall too?"

"Yes," Cherry nodded, "We are the guards of the Spirit Hall. We help our teacher to manage the work in the Spirit Hall. Although we can't earn any Qi jades from it, there's something that benefits us. That's why we are willing to take this responsibility."

"What benefit?"

"People who are in charge of the Spirit Hall can ask the Five Grand Elders regarding a difficulty they meet in refining medicines. And, the guards like us can listen to their discussions when the elders visit the Spirit Hall. Of course, it only happens when the two Elders visit at the same time and they have the mood to discuss with each other about the attainment in refining medicines."

Cherry was passionate when she talked about it. But then, she seemed to be distressed. "What a pity that I've been a guard for five years, but I have never met such good chances. The Five Grand Elders, who are the Sacred level alchemists, rarely visit the Spirit Potion Valley. Even if they come, they just greet us and go. We didn't have any chances to talk with them."

Buzz Buzz Buzz!

While Cherry was talking, Shi Yan heard a strange humming in his head.

Shi Yan was dumbstruck, with a surprised countenance.

The Five Devils had been dormant for really long time, but now, they seemed to be awake all of a sudden.

# Chapter 532: Awakening

---

The Five Devils in his inner world gathered despair, fear, bloodlust, greed, and resentment into one entity. In the land of the hollow spirits, they had swallowed a lot of hollow spirits, and then laid dormant. They had no response, as they seemed to head towards an evolution, changing slowly.

Shi Yan had almost forgotten that he had these Five Devils hiding in his Sea of Consciousness. As they were flying above the Dead Soul Mountain range, he didn't know what sort of energy provoked them, making them scream inside his Sea of Consciousness. Soon, they would wake up the thought of which frightened Shi Yan. He couldn't help but sink into his mind to carefully check the status of the Five Devils.

In his Sea of Consciousness, the Five Devils were like five groups of dusky smoke where he couldn't see the despair, fear, bloodthirsty, greed, and resentment hovering clearly. Usually, just a small stir up was enough to provoke these negative feelings.

The screaming came from the middle of the Five Devils. At the same time, those dark groups of smoke took turns to transform marvelously.

The energy meandering around them was dragged into the center. The massive cluster shrank fast. Roughly ten seconds later, it disappeared. Five light dots that were as small as the fireflies blinked with a strange light.

The volume decreased, but the energy fluctuations became purer. It seemed there were some transformations that were about to happen.

After a while, the luminous dots suddenly expanded. Seconds later, they turned into five ferocious things, which looked like Demogorgons from the antiquity. One had sharp horns on its head, while another one had a green face and yellow fangs. The others

had scale armors covering the body entirely, or a pair of wings extended from the back. None of them looked alike.

The only similar feature of the Five of them was the cold, sinister appearance.

The technique to cultivate the Five Devils of the inner world came from the Blood Vein Ring. To help the Five Devils grow, he needed to absorb the negative feelings and some kind of energy in his Sea of Consciousness. When the Five Devils had just been formed, they weren't that strong. So, they could only use soul attacks to restrict the enemies. After a while, when they could finally escape his Sea of Consciousness, they had the energy enough to build a half-real body, which wasn't too bad.

Today, the Five Devils had the second transformation. Observing his mind, Shi Yan found that the appearance of the Five Devils had been improved, too. Even though they were still in his Sea of Consciousness, they seemed to have real bodies. Flows of grey energy wound around their bodies, which were like human bodies, giving people a feeling of vitality.

Roar... Roar... Roar!

Inside the Sea of Consciousness, the Five Devils were roaring just like demonic beasts who had sensed the scent of fresh blood. They were gliding around and around, trying to escape his Sea of Consciousness.

Shi Yan's pupils shrank, while his face changed. He restored his sound mind, releasing his Soul Consciousness to the surroundings to check what had attracted his Five Devils.

"Are you okay?" Cherry was astounded, her eyes suspicious as she didn't know what was happening to him.

This man halted in the middle of the way. Before that, he had been flying smoothly with her. But then, his eyes went blank. Does he have any disease he doesn't want to tell about? Or have the dead

souls possessed him?

Cherry suddenly felt tense, while her deep blue eyes chilled. She instinctively kept a distance from Shi Yan.

When one was possessed by the dead souls, he would become wildly evil, and would attack every creature near him. At that time, he wouldn't feel pain or have a fear of death. Most of the ones who got possessed would instantly vent out their most violent attacks, using brutal and deadly ways to kill every living thing around them.

The dead souls didn't have a body, so they didn't worry that the explosion of the body they possessed would affect them. What they needed to do was to utilize all skills to kill the others. Then, they would draw the others' souls into the dead soul's evil lairs to create new dead souls.

As Cherry lived in the Dead Soul Mountain range, she understood the features of the dead souls pretty well. When she saw Shi Yan's posture, she started to put up her guard.

A lozenge blue crystal that looked like a flame emerged from her palm. The immense blue light was moving inside the crystal, shining like the stars in the sky. The blue light expanded inaudibly, shining on Shi Yan.

Sss Sss Sss

When the blue light touched Shi Yan, it was like it got burned, turning into smoke and scattering.

Cherry was frightened, screaming inside. As she could sense something wrong, she was about to leave.

Her Soul Checking Crystal could check whether a warrior was possessed or not. When the light of the blue crystal reached the ones who got possessed, it would be evaporated instantly.

Why was he possessed? There's no aura of dead souls around. Sigh, it's pretty bad this time. How can I answer my teacher!

Cherry felt as if she had just swallowed bitter juice. She thought that she should leave Shi Yan and run away.

She knew Shi Yan had the Third Sky of Sky Realm. After the dead soul possessed him, if he burst out instantly his power to kill everyone around, she wouldn't be able to endure it. Also, the treasures she had could hardly resist his strength. So, she didn't want to do the useless things, and wanted to get back to the Spirit Potion Valley first, and then plan the next move.

Right when she had flown a hundred meters backward, Shi Yan's body shook as he shouted. "Hey, why are you running back?"

Cherry's soft body shivered, her face discoloring with fear. She didn't dare to stop and even sped up.

Shi Yan was surprised as he had no clue. "What are you doing?"

While he was talking, Shi Yan flew like lightning, shooting towards her. He shouted, "What the heck you are doing? I'm not going to harm you. Why do you wear a face as if you have seen a pervert? Well, it's true that your appearance's attractive to perverts, but you shouldn't think that every man is a pervert, right?"

"Ah!"

Cherry screamed, looking at Shi Yan blocking her way with shock. She muttered suspiciously, "When the high-level dead soul possesses someone, one can still talk like normal people. But should they talk vulgar things like that?"

Dead souls in the Dead Soul Mountain range divided into many levels. Low levels dead souls didn't have strong soul erosive power. Even if they could possess the warrior, they couldn't talk. Only dead souls at high levels with intimidating soul power could use the host to communicate with people.

However, even if it was a high-level dead soul, it could only say some simple things, and it wouldn't be fluent enough.

He was possessed by the highest level dead soul, perhaps? Legends said that the highest level dead soul had the same intelligence as mankind. When a warrior was taken over by this kind of a dead soul, the dead souls' behavior wasn't much different from humans. Anyway, this sort of dead soul was rare. Not many people had seen them for hundreds of years. Would her luck be that bad today?

Cherry was frightened and surprised at the same time, but she didn't continue to flee away.

She understood that if she encountered the highest level, dead souls, let alone herself, even her teacher couldn't escape death.

Usually, the highest level dead souls would show up when the dead souls' evil lairs had some changes.

Once this kind of a dead soul appeared, all the alchemists and blacksmiths living in the Dead Soul Mountain range would join hands, and they would even invite the experts from the Radiant God Cult, the Pure Land, and the Devil Valley around to help them encounter the enemy.

That kind of a dead soul was the most formidable existence. Rumor said that only the absolute True God Realm warriors knew the method to exterminate them.

She was just a Sky Realm warrior. If the high-level dead souls used the Soul Consciousness to control her soul, she couldn't do anything.

"You... Who are you? Human or dead soul?" Cherry regretted it now. She cursed her teacher under her breath. Why he had assigned her such a mission?.

"It's just been a while. Why did you have such big change?" Shi Yan was quite happy. "Did you see ghosts?"

"You saw ghosts!" Cherry barked. Then she was astounded, looking at him. "You... Aren't you possessed by a dead soul? But

why did my Soul Checking crystal say that you have other souls in your Sea of Consciousness? Only the sinister dead souls can burn the light of the Soul Checking crystal."

Having hearing her say that, Shi Yan immediately responded. Turned out the existence of the Five Devils had her in doubt.

"The things inside my head aren't the dead souls. They're something else. The features of their souls are somehow similar to the dead souls though," explained Shi Yan.

Cherry was startled, her face odd. "You're a freak. If one has no reason, who would keep strange things in their heads? Don't you know that when you're wounded or careless, they can take over your soul and control your body?"

"I know. And, I have the method to deal with that," Shi Yan didn't explain further.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame lived in his host soul, which could swallow all kinds of soul-like beings. Even if the Five Devils were more dangerous, they didn't dare to act rashly in his Sea of Consciousness. Or else, they would be purified by the flame of the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

With such a tremendous existence to rely on, no matter what kind of souls or strange things entered his Sea of Consciousness, they would be just finding a way to death for themselves.

"What happened to you just now?" Cherry was dumbstruck. She frowned, asking him as curiosity filled her blue eyes.

"Nothing. I just found something." Shi Yan smiled, looking at one direction. "We'll go there and check it out. Something interesting is happening there."

Cherry followed his line of sight, and her smiling face faded. She spoke up with a serious face. "That's the place the dead souls' evil lairs often appear. Dead souls linger there a lot. Why do you want to get there?"



"To learn about the dead souls."

"Aren't you afraid that the dead souls would erode your soul? I've seen a lot of young men like you get possessed by the dead souls because they acted rashly and intruded the forbidden area. Their own souls were expelled. I advise you not to take risks."

"It's okay. I believe nothing would happen to me."

Strange light sparked in Cherry's deep blue eyes. Hesitating for a while, she took out a Rock Panacea, handing it to Shi Yan while feeling painful inside. "You should take this Rock Panacea. It will harden your soul as solid as a rock. Most of the dead souls can't attack you then. I can't refine this type of panacea yet, and my teacher gave me this. Remember, you owe me now."

"No need. You should keep it. I don't need the support from medicines." Shi Yan shook his head, and didn't talk more as he flew towards the direction that the Five Devils had induced.

# Chapter 533: Hunting dead souls

---

The dead souls' evil lairs were the most mysterious exotic area of the Dead Soul Mountain range. However, these evil lairs wouldn't stay still. They moved, and someday it would disappear leaving no trace, only to reappear somewhere else.

Normally, only the dead souls could sense the exact location of the evil lairs. The region where the evil lairs often appeared would attract many dead souls.

This kind of an area in the Dead Soul Mountain range was the forbidden place. Warriors who didn't have the absolute confidence would never dare to operate alone in these regions.

The Five Devils sent Shi Yan their roars, then completed their transformation, in which their power seemed to advance one step further. Then, they sent him their thoughts and said that they wanted to get near to that area.

This surprised him. He hesitated for a while, then came to that area to check the situation.

Although Cherry didn't feel good about this, she couldn't change his thoughts. So, she had to follow him to the forbidden area where the dead souls' evil lairs appeared.

It was a valley covered with thick gray clouds. There was no sunlight shining on the valley, even though it was still daytime, which gave people a dark, gloomy atmosphere, irritating them.

There were many wild blades of grass in the valley, some of which looked like scythes. Bushes jutted from the ground just like sharp swords grown on the ground.

"That's the Bone-picking grass... So dangerous. When a human falls into the bushes, they will swarm together and scrape the meat out of their bones to suck the marrow inside."

Cherry arrived, her face solemn. She pointed at the grass

underneath and advised him. "Don't fall into the Bone-picking bushes. Even if you are excellent, it's hard to escape."

Shi Yan smiled and nodded. Looking at the Bone-picking grass under his feet, he said, "Can we use this strange grass as medicine?"

Cherry's brow arched as she beamed a faint smile. "You have a good imagination. The Bone-picking grass's a strange flora. How could we use it to refine medicine? Ah, no. If you need some poisons, the juice from that grass can help. It can erode the bones and marrow, which stiffens people's limbs."

"Does anyone collect the Bone-picking grass?"

"I'm not sure. I've never tried to refine poisons, so I don't care about it much." Cherry's blue eyes glared at him with strange light as she was shivering inside.

This man, is he interested in making poison?

Alchemists who created poisons weren't welcomed in the Dead Soul Mountain range. If he were interested in making poisons, he could be a sinister guy, too. She should be more cautious.

"There's some battling!"

Shi Yan's pupils shrank. He attentively looked at the direction ahead of him, speeding up.

Cherry hurried to follow him.

Inside the valley covered with ash-gray clouds, five Sky Realm warriors were using secret treasures to fight against three clusters of dark green mist. The three clusters of mist floated vaguely. Sometimes, they appeared like the ferocious demonic beasts. Sometimes they wore hollow human faces, which never stopped changing.

From the block of dark green mist, evil, cold aura exuded out, as if it could penetrate into people's minds.

The clusters of mist had changed many times, their shapes

unidentifiable. They shot out the cold, evil aura, which formed invisible soul attacks, rippling like waves of water, and affecting all corners.

Among the five Sky Realm warriors, there were males and females. However, they weren't alchemists. Each of them was like they were fighting against strong enemies. The secret treasures in their hands all had Yang attributes. The halos around them were scorching red.

"Dead souls!"

Cherry let out a low scream to remind Shi Yan not to go closer. She whispered, "They're hunting dead souls. You shouldn't go there and mess up their business."

"Hunting dead souls?" Shi Yan was surprised, frowning. "Didn't you say that the dead souls are really evil and they will erode human souls? If they are that sinister, what do they need to hunt them for?"

"Although the dead souls are dangerous, they aren't useless. They're precious materials to a blacksmith." Cherry stood away from them, explaining with low voice. "When they want to make their weapons which have intellect, they can apply some different methods. Among those, the way to make their weapon absorb the natural power of heaven and earth to gain the intellect is the most difficult and mysterious."

She paused for a while, and then continued, "However, most of the blacksmiths can't do that. So, it's easier to find the things that are similar to the soul and seal them in their weapon. It's the popular method to make the tool gain intellect. The dead souls are a sort of sinister souls, as they have a strong fighting will. If they can fuse the dead soul and the tool, the power of that tool will be increased marvelously. A Mystery level treasure can be advanced one level to reach the Profound level."

"So, you mean they are hunting the dead souls to forge

weapons?" Shi Yan was amazed. "They aren't blacksmiths though."

"Perhaps they want to find some blacksmiths to forge weapons. And because they want to have intelligent weapons, they have to hunt the dead souls." Cherry understood the situation of the Dead Soul Mountain range well. "They will erase the independent consciousness, then seal the dead soul in the treasure. Afterward, they will use a special method to activate the ferocious nature of the dead soul, which could increase the power of the treasure. The higher the level of the dead soul is, the stronger the treasure will be."

"People always do that in the Dead Soul Mountain range?"

"Not really. It's not easy to hunt the dead souls. They have to equip the right secret treasures to subdue them. And, they also need the Rock Panacea. Because, they have to make sure the dead souls can't possess them first. If they can have the right chance, they can catch them. This is very dangerous. If they encounter the low-level dead souls, perhaps they can succeed. But if they have a bad luck facing the dangerous dead souls, they will have to use their lives to make it up."

While they were talking, it seemed the five warriors ahead of them had almost gotten what they wanted. The three dark green dead souls had low levels; they didn't even have a shape. Under the continuous attacks by the nemesis treasures, the three dead souls were struck scattered. Gathering them again was a hard job to do.

The three dead souls were divided from the center. Just like ragged cloth, they were floating and fluttering in the air, trying to escape.

The five warriors wore serious faces, not daring to relax. The treasures in their hands were constantly sparking fire, forming a fire wall that could block a piece of space.

When the dead souls were divided, their powers reduced massively. They didn't dare to cross the fire wall, but just

increased their erosive soul attacks.

The five warriors paled. Sweat beaded on their foreheads. Apparently, this kind of erosive soul attack had troubled them seriously.

"Be persistent!" One of them said through his gritted teeth while he was drenched in sweat. "These three dead souls can't gather again. We just need to resist the last wave of their soul attacks and we can get them! Don't let your efforts be wasted. Endure it!"

Those five Sky Realm warriors had big age gaps. The leader seemed to be around fifty years old. One of the other four was roughly forty. Some looked like they were in their thirties, and there was a young girl about seventeen or eighteen years old. She looked pretty young.

As the five of them had joined hands, their treasures constantly moved, generating more flames, which made the three dead souls struggle harder.

"The dead souls are afraid of the powers of flame and lightning. Usually, they don't dare to come close to the flames, but it's hard to burn them to death. Only lightning is their archenemy. In the Dead Soul Mountain range, when it thunders, the dead souls will hide away..."

Cherry explained to Shi Yan about the features of the dead souls while looking at the situation ahead of them. "It's not hard to find the weapons with flame attribute. However, the weapons with the lightning power are scarce. Even in the Dead Soul Mountain range, this sort of secret treasures is still rare. Warriors who have the lightning attribute treasures won't need to worry 'bout the dead souls in the Dead Soul Mountain anymore. As long as they see the treasure, the dead soul will run away in fear. They won't dare to come close."

Shi Yan nodded, feeling more secure.

With the Earth Flame here, he didn't need to be afraid of the dead souls. At the same time, the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring flame was the nemesis of this kind of soul beings. If he encountered some brave dead souls, he just needed to release the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame to purify them.

Roar Roar Roar!

Strange roars came up from his Sea of Consciousness. He hadn't had time to do anything, and the five dark silhouettes had shot out from the back of his head. They then jumped through that fire wall agilely, grabbed the three dead souls and swallowed them. Seconds later, they had finished the whole three dead souls.

Seeing their efforts about to be fruitful, the five warriors had been ready to capture the dead soul. However, they suddenly felt dizzy and immediately found five other grey figures inside their fire wall. These figures then besieged and devoured the dead souls.

Shi Yan changed his visage as he felt bad inside.

Strange light flashed in Cherry's blue eyes. She instinctively looked at the back of Shi Yan's head, her face disbelieving.

The Five Devils had flown out fast. Although she stood next to Shi Yan, she only saw five silhouettes dash out from behind Shi Yan. Thus, she wasn't sure that they came from Shi Yan's body.

"God damn it!"

The fifty-some old man clenched his fists and gritted his teeth indignantly, looking at the five figures behind the fire wall. He scolded, "What the heck are those? Dare to take our goods! Go die!"

The sword in his hand suddenly gushed out a ten-meter long fire, shooting towards the Five Devils.

The other four reacted timely. They clenched their jaws and urged the powers of their secret weapons to attack the Five Devils.

To hunt those three dead souls, the five of them had spent half a

year to borrowed enough secret weapons. They had also waited for more than a month in this area to find dead souls. After a hard struggling time, they'd almost got them. It wasn't easy to back them into the corner. And now, someone had snatched the spoils of their strenuous war. How could they press down the anger?

The five of them joined forces again. Fiery flames shot out from the flaming attribute weapons, striking toward the Five Devils.

After the Five Devils had swallowed the dying dead souls, they didn't feel pleased yet. They didn't concern about the scorching flaming attack, turning back into the five dark, gray shadows, gathering in front of Shi Yan and asking him to find more dead souls to fill their stomachs.



## Chapter 534: Gigolo?

---

The five gloomy silhouettes didn't have any real bodies, floating next to Shi Yan like five gray ribbons.

Cherry had a surprised face. She blankly looked at the five gloomy shadows. At this moment, she knew that she hadn't been dazzled. Now she knew the things that had devoured the dying dead souls came from Shi Yan.

The five of them had done many things, but got nothing in the end. As they were about to shout and scold, they realized that those five gloomy thieves seemed to have a master.

The five of them were astounded for a while. First, they tried to sense Shi Yan's cultivation base from afar. After they got to know that Shi Yan had only the Third Sky of Sky Realm cultivation base, their guts got bigger. They then came close to Shi Yan with rage.

"Kid, those five energy ribbons came from you, right?" Tie Mu, the leader, snorted with an indignant face. "Don't you know the rules? We've kept an eye on those three dead souls for half of a year. Do you know how much effort and crystals it costs to catch them?"

The other four including three men and a young girl all looked at him wickedly. It seemed they could take action at any minute.

Tie Mu, a Third Sky of Sky Realm warrior, was leading a group of the other four Second Sky of Sky Realm warriors. The five of them had joined forces and wasted a lot of their powers to gain the upper hand, which gave Shi Yan an impression that the dead souls were tough to deal with.

According to Cherry, those three dead souls were at a low level. If the high-level dead souls appeared, would even the Spirit Realm warrior able to catch them?

"Kid, are you mute? I'm talking to you!" Tie Mu shouted, his face

impatient. "Give the dead souls back to us. I won't trouble you. Otherwise, don't blame me for having no mercy!"

"I'm sorry. I can't give them back." Shi Yan responded, beaming a faint smile. "Things that were eaten can't be spat out. I can't return the dead souls intact."

After he finished, the five people of Tie Mu's group were enraged. They clenched their jaws and gritted their teeth, as they seemed to attempt to risk their lives with his.

Cherry's blue eyes sparkled. She frowned and then said, "He's our Spirit Hall's distinguished guest. We will be responsible for this. When we come back to the Spirit Hall, we'll compensate for your loss. Is it okay?"

"Spirit Hall?" Tie Mu discolored. He scrutinized her and then said, "Are you Master Zha Lin's disciple?"

Cherry smiled naturally and gave him a slight nod.

"Even Master Zha Lin can't bully people like that!" Tie Mu's visage darkened. "Say it. How will you compensate us? Your Spirit Hall doesn't need the dead souls. Will you be able to give me three dead souls?"

"Our Spirit Hall doesn't have the dead souls, but we have something to exchange for them." Cherry snorted arrogantly. "Although the dead souls are rare, those three were at the lowest level, so their values aren't high. Don't you think that our Spirit Hall doesn't have anything equal to make it up for you? Harrumph, if you've been strolling around the Dead Soul Mountain range, you should know about the capacity of the Spirit Hall."

Tie Mu's face became better when he heard that. "I know your Spirit Hall has big capacities. However, we only need the dead souls!"

"There're many blacksmiths in the Precious Tool Valley. Many of

them should have dead souls. When I return to the Spirit Potion Valley, I will ask my teacher to collect three dead souls for you guys. How does that sound?" Cherry frowned impatiently.

In the Dead Soul Mountain range, the alchemists and the blacksmiths had high status. When they treated the other warriors, they always felt that they were one class higher than the others. No matter how tremendous the experts were, they always needed them to refine medicines and weapons. It'd happened that way for so long they eventually developed an arrogant attitude that they could control the other warriors.

The alchemists of the Spirit Hall had a higher status than other alchemists. In the Spirit Potion Valley, Cherry had a good reputation too. Many people had to be obsequious to her, and not many of them dared to provoke her. This also contributed to her arrogant face when dealing with ordinary warriors.

"If you ensure that you can collect three dead souls for us, we will let it go. If not, I want to take this kid's life as our compensation!" Tie Mu snorted.

Cherry harrumphed. She was about to agree with him. In her eyes, it wasn't a big deal.

Shi Yan smiled while listening to their conversation, but he didn't give any opinions. However, as he heard Tie Mu threaten him, his face got colder, speaking up faintly. "Using my life to make it up? Do you think your three dead souls have that high value?"

"Well, to me, your life isn't much value as compared to those dead souls." Tie Mu smiled, his face sparkling with wicked light as if he was making a joke. "Kid, you are living off a woman. Don't tell anyone that. Otherwise, they will look down on you. Understand?"

After that snatching event happened, Cherry was always the one who talked to him. In Tie Mu's eyes, Shi Yan was an incompetent boy who depended on Cherry. They instinctively assumed that Shi

Yan had done something to seduce Cherry and make her clean up his mess.

After Tie Mu said that, the other four burst out laughing with disdain on their faces. They all looked at him with the look they gave to gigolos.

"Is that so?" Shi Yan felt funny. He shook his head, talking to Cherry. "You don't need to be bothered with my stuff. You don't need to find the dead souls for them. Well, I want to see what they can do to me."

He knew he was wrong when the Five Devils swallowing the weakened dead souls. He didn't want to take in for granted so he was thinking what he should use to compensate Tie Mu's group.

However, Tie Mu had spit out just bad words. His dark mind and bullsh\*t talks irritated Shi Yan. Thus, he decided to be a b\*stard.

"Ah," Cherry smiled. Interest appeared on her face as she giggled, looking at him and stepping aside. "Up to you. I don't want to help you either. You should solve it yourself. Anyway, be careful. Although they haven't restored their powers fully, it should be difficult if you fight alone against them."

Since Zha Lin assigned her to bring Shi Yan to the Flying Cloud Summit, she was curious about him. The Flying Cloud Summit was the cultivating place of Li Zheng Rong. Among the Elders of the Spirit Hall, Li Zheng Rong was the most mysterious person. He hadn't come to the Spirit Hall for almost ten years. It seemed he rarely went out.

As he was a high-level alchemist, Li Zheng Rong had connections with the strongest warriors of the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, and the Devil Valley. He was always haughty, and disdained the others a lot, not even wanting to throw them a look.

Since Zha Li had asked her to take Shi Yan there, he seemed to confirm that Li Zheng Rong would definitely meet Shi Yan. This

made her suspicious. She made some assumption about Shi Yan's identity, and always thought that this young man was mysterious enough to make her think he wasn't as simple as he looked.

Thus, when she heard Shi Yan say that he would take care this mess himself, she didn't worry much. Actually, she was anticipating seeing how dangerous Shi Yan was through this.

"Kid, do you really want to court death?" Tie Mu's face twisted, his eyes dark and gloomy. The flame of anger was burning in his heart, urging him to kill people.

"Court death?" Shi Yan curled his lips. "Are you talking 'bout yourself?"

Anger flooded Tie Mu. He didn't hesitate anymore. The flaming sword in his hand shot out a column of light, lighting the area.

After a while, hundreds of flaming swords torrentially dashed towards Shi Yan, just like fire burning half the sky.

"Interesting."

Shi Yan kept a cold face. Suddenly, he opened his mouth and spurted out a cold air current, which looked like a silky white ribbon.

The cold air splashed on the hundreds oncoming flaming swords. All flames were put out, revealing a real sword without the scorching flame. Its spiritual aura was frozen as well.

Floating in the air, Shi Yan extended his left arm. A cold current swiftly shot out. Beams of crystal clear icicles darted like lightning towards that flaming sword, instantly covering it.

Shi Yan leisurely grabbed the sword and pinched it. He shook his head, smiling. "No intellect. The flame power in it is too feeble. This sword can be reluctantly said to be a grade-two Profound level treasure. How could it hurt me?"

"Tie Mu, we've borrowed this Fire Cloud Sword. Don't break it.

We don't want to compensate that big an amount." One of them yelled.

Tie Mu's face changed. He scrutinized Shi Yan again.

Shi Yan smiled, urging a bit of his negative power. The energy around him suddenly increased, as a wild, sinister aura rippled from his body.

Tie Mu was terrified. He discolored as he recognized that there was a furiously dangerous energy covering Shi Yan.

"Still want to hit me?" Shi Yan was calm and steady. He threw a faint glance to the other four, then said neither hurriedly nor slowly. "You can join hands. If you think you can kill me, you can try."

The other four had only the Second Sky of Sky Realm. Although they all heard what Shi Yan said, they didn't dare to act rashly.

"Hey you, what do you want? You are the one who did wrong things," said the young maid who was about seventeen or eighteen of that group indignantly. She was wearing a short green dress, which exposed her arms and slim waist.

"Well, it's true that I did wrong things." Shi Yan didn't deny it. He squinted while smiling, looking at Tie Mu. "If he could keep his mouth clean, I would be a nice guy to talk with. Of course, I would make up for your loss. But it's different now..."

"I'm sorry, I was a snobbish son of a b\*tch to have disdained you." Tie Mu assessed himself pitifully and tried to force an ugly smile. "Friend, please give back the Fire Cloud Sword. About the dead soul..."

He couldn't continue.

Even though the dead souls were important and he wanted them, he understood that he couldn't trouble the power that Shi Yan had shown them. So, he didn't know if he should finish his saying or not.

"Take back this Fire Cloud Sword." Shi Yan snorted. "If you weren't the disciples of the Radiant God Cult, I wouldn't be letting you go that easy!"

Although these five Sky Realm warriors were borrowing the power of the treasures to use the flame, the energy flowing in their body was the Flaming Sun Execution of the Radiant God Cult. Shi Yan got it crystal clear.

He still had good feelings towards the Radiant God Cult. However, because of his mutated martial spirit, he didn't dare to visit the Radiant God Cult. Anyway, Zhao Feng and the other members of the Radiant God Cult had helped him in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, so he appreciated them.

Swoosh!

A beam of Earth Flame poured into the sword. The flame, which had disappeared burned again on the sword, and it looked even more blazing.

Tie Mu's eyes brightened, his face surprised and joyful.

"Take back your Fire Cloud Sword. Take me to the place of the dead souls. I'll help you catch three more," Shi Yan assigned them coldly.

## Chapter 535: Precipitous

---

As they heard that Shi Yan wanted to help them catch the dead souls, the five people of Tie Mu's group didn't show that they were happy. Quite the contrary, they all wore panic-stricken faces.

"It's too dangerous. We'd better not go there. We can wait for another chance to catch the dead souls. If we lose our lives, it will be too bad." Tie Mu shook his head continually. He seemed to have an extreme fear of that area.

Shi Yan was surprised. "What do you fear?"

"Not only low-level dead souls, there should be some at high levels there as well. If we have to go there, we can't endure them for sure," Tie Mu smiled miserably.

"Shi Yan, you shouldn't take risks. It's easy to deal with the low-level dead souls, but it's tough to deal with the high-level ones. You shouldn't go," Cherry advised with a low voice.

People living in the Dead Soul Mountain all knew that the dead souls were dangerous. If they encountered the low-level ones, they could use the Rock Panacea to secure their souls, preventing them from being eroded. However, the high-level dead souls could directly penetrate into the warriors' Sea of Consciousness to nibble their souls, despite the pellet they had taken.

If they weren't at Spirit Realm, it would be tough to defend the soul-erosion effect of the high-level dead souls.

Be it Cherry or Tie Mu, they only had the Sky Realm cultivation base. Once they faced a high-level dead soul, they couldn't save their soul from being eroded by the dead soul, even if they had the Rock Panacea. Once their soul started to be eroded, they couldn't urge any beam of energy to counter. At that time, they could only gawk at the dead soul feasting on their souls. Eventually, their souls would be destroyed.



Thus, when she heard that the area had the high-level dead souls coming back and forth, Cherry also felt scared. She didn't want to go there.

Shi Yan had the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame and the Five Devils protecting him, so he wasn't afraid of the dead souls. When he knew Tie Mu's group didn't want to lead the way, he frowned, thought for a second, and then said, "Alright, then you can just show me the exact direction. I'm going there alone."

"You shouldn't take such risks," advised Cherry.

Shi Yan's face was still cold and persistent.

Tie Mu contemplated. Under the attraction of the dead souls, he pointed towards a shade of a mountain in the South-West. "There's a cave hiding behind a big pine. When you get there, you should be more careful. The dead souls often travel through the entrance. Inside the cave is gloomy; of course, there are more dead souls there."

As the four other disciples of the Radiant God Cult heard that Shi Yan wanted to take the risk, they all made it clear that they didn't want to accompany him. They showed him respect, but kept a distance from him.

"And you?" Shi Yan smiled at Cherry, "Are you afraid of high-level dead souls, too?"

"I'm just an alchemist," nodded Cherry. She then answered him soundly. "Fighting is not my strength. Especially in a fight with dead souls, I can't be of help to you."

Regarding powers and strength, the alchemists were one level lower than the normal warriors, and their knowledge and cultivation of soul weren't as deep as the warriors who had specialties.

In the Dead Soul Mountain range, some high-level dead souls loved to trouble the alchemists.

Since the endurance of the alchemists' souls was weak, when they seized the chance, they could attack the alchemists' soul easily, much easier than attacking the ordinary warriors.

Shi Yan would never force Cherry if she were reluctant. He nodded while smiling, "Alright, you can stay here. After I grab some dead souls, I'll come back here to find you."

"You should be careful. The three recent ones were just the low-level dead souls. It's not easy to deal with the high-level ones." Cherry could see that her advice was no use, so she could only reluctantly see him off. "And, although the high-level dead souls rarely appear, it doesn't mean that there are none of them dwelling in the Dead Soul Mountain range. If you have the bad luck of meeting up the highest level dead soul, I advise you not to trust your luck. Run away as fast as you can... Never linger. Usually, the strong dead souls can't operate too far from the evil lairs. As long as you can run fast enough, and far enough from the dead souls' evil lairs, I think the highest level dead souls won't chase after you."

"So, are there any distinctive differences between the normal dead souls and the highest level dead souls?"

"Yeah, but we can't identify it," Cherry shook her head. "According to my master, when your soul cultivation base reaches a certain level, you can use your Soul Consciousness to sense the differences between them. Warriors who encountered the highest level dead souls almost have no chance to run away. One or two of them had successfully escaped, but they wouldn't want to share the details they had observed. So, the others couldn't know much."

It was no help at all. Shi Yan smiled, and didn't continue. He waved his hand at Cherry, then departed in the direction Tie Mu had shown him.

It was an area covered with thick, dark gray clouds, like a gray curtain that hindered people's vision. Shi Yan released his Soul

Consciousness, and immediately found that his sensing was weakened, as he could only sense the soul fluctuations within hundreds of meters around him. His Soul Consciousness couldn't extend any further.

Shi Yan became more alert. He slowed down his flying speed and observed here and there cautiously. He also checked the space underneath him.

The valley underneath him had vibrant bushes of Bone-picking grass, growing densely, just like the scythe of Death, waiting to harvest people's lives.

Under the shade of the mountain ahead of him, clusters of gray clouds became thicker, which obstructed his vision and Soul Consciousness more.

Flows of cold and despondent aura flooded from ahead of him. It felt like some small, pale hands were stroking his body, making his hair rise simultaneously in fear.

Taking a deep breath, he didn't hurry to intrude the place, but called the Earth Flame and asked it to fly in front of him, in case some dangerous dead souls would ambush him.

The Earth Flame was like a small sun, shining a blazing light and scorching heat, which washed away the cold. It turned into a beautiful firing line, leading the way.

Shi Yan activated the Star Shield and the Dark Light Shield. Covered in two protection layers, he quietly gathered his power, flying cautiously behind the Earth Flame at a moderate speed, always on alert.

Fifteen minutes later, he arrived at the place Tie Mu mentioned, the shaded area of the mountain.

A big pine tree that needed five people to circle appeared near the cliff. The tree looked like a giant monster under the shade of the mountain, which could ferociously swallow all creatures. Flows of

sinister and cold air flooded out from the place hidden behind the pine tree. Sometimes, people could see the little luminous green spots fly out like the jack-o'-lanterns floating and disappearing into thin air.

The flying speed of the Earth Flame suddenly became sluggish, just like an extremely slow snail.

"Something's there..." The Earth Flame was quite intelligent. As it sensed something abnormal, it immediately sent him a message.

"Yeah, I know there should be something. Could you sense what it is exactly?" replied Shi Yan.

"I don't know. I have never seen this kind of a creature before. They don't have a tangible body. They are sinister and hostile. They want to take everything..." the Earth Flame was uncertain, so its description was unclear.

Roar Roar Roar!

The floating Five Devils suddenly became excited. They meandered over his body just like tentacles. Half of their bodies coiled around his waist, and the other half was probing around, just like the strange snakes ready to attack.

Swoosh!

The Ice Cold Flame turned into a bunch of crystal clear white lights, shooting out from the Blood Vein Ring. It then condensed into a block of ice crystal, covering his left arm and sending him its thoughts. "They are some sorts of evil souls. I have never met such things before. They don't belong in this continent, either. This kind of evil souls are bloodthirsty, and they have a strong possessive desire. It seems they can erode creatures' souls. That's all I can sense... I'm not sure I could sense further..."

Shi Yan's brows slammed together. He became more careful, adjusting his speed as slow as the Earth Flame.

Eventually, he bypassed the pine tree, and saw a cave hiding

behind the root of the tree. The entrance was small, but the shutter looked big. It was really dark, and he could see nothing but the vague green light inside. The green light was despondent, which suited the place's ambiance pretty well. This made people sink into an extremely depressing feeling.

Whiz Whiz Whiz!

The Five Devils were like demonic beasts who had smelled the fresh scent of blood, turning into a thick group of gray smoke and drilling into the cave.

Shi Yan's discolored, but he couldn't stop them timely. He sped up, dashing towards the cave.

"Don't go!"

The Earth Flame and the Ice Cold Flame sent him their thoughts simultaneously. They seemed to be terrified.

At the same time, the Five Devils, who had been eagerly entering the cave, were turning back to Shi Yan with a faster speed. Seemed like they had seen something really intimidating. Each of them showed itself, trying to get back into his body.

However, it seemed there was a strong suction force coming from the cave, trying to draw them back. They tried to struggle, but couldn't get out of the cave.

In the entrance, a green light suddenly brightened fiercely. Thanks to that evil, gloomy green light, Shi Yan finally saw what were inside the cave.

Inside the unknown-deep cave, countless deep green dead souls gathered. There was a dozen of them at the entrance.

Entering deep inside, the dead souls there were like a green dye clutching on the stone wall. They were seeming as if they were suddenly awakened.

At the deepest place of the entrance, Shi Yan vaguely saw

something like a big chunk of meat, which had many small holes drilling into the block, where blood was bleeding unceasingly. Under the chunk of meat were piles of many dead warriors. The base of the meat block extended into the center of the dead body piles, as if it were sucking some kind of energy from those corpses. The dead souls in the cave gathered around the meat block. It seemed they were guarding over it, which looked quite strange.

All of a sudden, an extremely gloomy and evil aura burst out from the other end of the cave. The green light inside became even more dazzling.

Gathering his spirit, Shi Yan found that the dead souls inside the cave were connected to each other by green fibers, just like a big spider web. At the same time, when countless dead souls started swelling, they started to release the soul erosive energy which was invisible to naked eyes, entering Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness.

At that short moment, he was dragged into illusions. He saw so many dead souls nibbling, tearing his body and sucking his blood. They wanted to drag him into the cave.

The Earth Flame burst out.

The Earth Flame which was as big as a palm abruptly released a scorching flame. The sea of fire torrentially flooded into the cave.

Numerous dead souls started to scream with a strange 'Sss Sss' sound, as if the Earth Flame was burning them to the acme of pain. Seizing the chance, the Five Devils struggled harder and escaped the cave, immediately hiding themselves in Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness.

The moment the Five Devils got in his Sea of Consciousness, Shi Yan didn't think much, fleeing away with his max speed. Using Star Brilliance and Electric Shift, he turned into a flow of starlight, zooming over ten li like an arc light.

## Chapter 536: Unhurriedly enter the mountain

---

After fifteen minutes, Shi Yan came back to where Cherry and Tie Mu's group gathered, his face bitter.

"How was it? Did you catch any dead souls?" asked Tie Mu with caution.

"No," Shi Yan shook his head, his face darkened. "I met the souls there. That cave's full of dead souls, hundreds of them. Some of them should be at a high level. I'm lucky that I acted quickly. Otherwise, I could have been captured."

There were so many dead souls inside the cave, and the aura they released was tremendous. When that large number of dead souls struck together, even the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame couldn't burn them all in a short period of time, he supposed. If he were careless and the high-level dead souls took that chance to enter his host soul, what he gained would never make up the loss he had to bear.

"Hundreds of them!" Cherry's face changed as she affirmed, "It should be the dead souls' evil lairs near there. Otherwise, it's impossible that so many dead souls could gather at the same spot. I think you had a bad fortune, but still were lucky enough. At least, you came back alive."

"I have never seen so many dead souls like that," Tie Mu was more frightened. "Just three low-level dead souls and we had to shed blood already. The five of us couldn't even resist ten of them, let alone hundreds!"

"Well, I have no way to catch the dead souls for you. Later on, you should find Cherry and ask her." Shi Yan rubbed his nose, feeling a little bit embarrassed.

The five people of Tie Mu's group nodded, wearing a forced

smile.

Shi Yan had used his strength to prove that he could kill them at any minute. Under this circumstance, no matter what Shi Yan said, they had to agree. They didn't want the backfire.

"Alright, don't wear that bitter face. We didn't say that we won't compensate you guys. It's just the three low-level dead souls, not a big deal," snorted Cherry.

Tie Mu and his group smiled at her.

"We should go to the Flying Cloud Summit now," Cherry looked at Shi Yan.

"Yeah. Let's go!"

...

Three days later, Cherry stopped in front of a grand mountain.

She eyed the mountain hiding in the clouds with a longing face. "That's the Flying Cloud Summit, the richest mountain in the Dead Soul Mountain range, with so many precious products. And, only the character like Elder Li deserves a summit like this. People who can visit the Flying Cloud Summit are all big men. They're the Elders of the Radiant God Cult, the Pure Land, the Devil Valley, or other famous warriors of the continent. Small people like me have never had a chance to climb this mount."

Shi Yan was amazed.

The Flying Cloud Summit was more than ten thousand meters high. White clouds bobbed in the middle of the mountainside. Strange animals like the white red-crowned crane were flying here and there. Heaven and earth aura here was dense and pure, which comforted people. From the foot of the mountain, they could see that the Flying Cloud Summit had many green patches where they grew spiritual herbs. They were so many herbs and of various types that it dazzled people.



A rugged mountain path led directly to the Flying Cloud Summit. In front of the gateway stood a giant green stone, which had some big old-style calligraphy words. "No Unauthorized entry."

"Let's go. We should climb up now." Shi Yan smiled. While he was still talking, his body had already floated in the sky, attempting to fly directly to the peak.

"Don't!" Cherry stopped him.

Shi Yan was bewildered, looking at her, having no clue.

"There're many banned things in this Flying Cloud Summit. Although there are no barriers in this mount, we can't just fly there directly like that." Cherry explained him with a respectful face. "This is our Spirit Hall Grand Elder's cultivating place. When the elders of the Radiant God Cult or the Pure Land come here, even they have to mount that path. Anyone who flies up directly will violate the rules here. Elder Li will never meet them."

"So, he has a high price?"

"Of course!" Cherry told him with a serious countenance. "The Flying Cloud Summit is the holy land of our Spirit Hall. Small people like us don't even have the right to come and say hello. Even if it is my teacher, without the prior permission of Elder Li, he doesn't dare to come here. Since we are small people, we should follow the rules."

Pausing for a while, she continued. "Are you confident that Elder Li will meet you? If you are unsure, don't do rash things. Elder Li doesn't like to be disturbed. Moreover, he has recently told us that without his order, no one is allowed to bother him, including the experts of the Pure Land and the Radiant God Cult!"

"Don't worry. If he doesn't want to meet me, I'll leave." Shi Yan smiled. "If I'm not sure about that, how can I go there and claim shame on myself?"

Having heard him say so, Cherry could relax. She nodded and

said, "Alright, you should go there. I'll wait for you here. Anyway, my task was to bring you here. It's accomplished now. I have no other tasks."

Cherry was a bit disappointed and somewhat fascinated at the same time. She looked at the peak in the clouds as if she was waiting for something.

Shi Yan couldn't help but laugh as he understood that she was waiting for him to invite her to go with him. "Let's go. It's been hard for you to take me here. If you don't mind, we should go there together, shall we?"

Cherry's eyes brightened, her face joyful. She giggled. "You are inviting me to go with you?"

"Yeah."

"Thank you. Seems you still have a conscience."

"Don't babble. Let's go."

Shi Yan took the lead to the mountain.

Along the way to the peak, they saw many spiritual farms where rare and precious herbs were planted. Shi Yan didn't know about more than half of them.

Cherry's blue eyes sparkled as she greedily eyed at the spiritual herbs along their way. She couldn't help but compliment. "Elder Li's worth the Grand Elder of the Spirit Hall. He's like a God. Only the great alchemists like him could grow these spiritual herbs. Look at this Spirit Breaking Grass. They say that it only grows in the snowy mountain. This Igniting Fruit can only bear fruits in the wall slit of the magma rock. These spiritual herbs require the extreme conditions to grow. I don't know what method Elder Li's used to nurture them in the Flying Cloud Summit..."

Cherry didn't talk much on the way they got there. However, when they arrived the Flying Cloud Summit, she was like a radio at the correct frequency, and couldn't stop speaking. She showed him

the herbs and complimented nonstop. She idolized Li Zheng Rong so much she regretted she couldn't make him her teacher.

"Zha Lin's your teacher. Do you want to betray your school?" Shi Yan teased her.

"If Elder Li makes me his disciple, I think my teacher will be proud of me too. He won't stop me, but do his best to have a good relationship with me." Cherry wore a fascinating countenance; strange light twinkled in her blue eyes while she was smiling.

Shi Yan didn't bother to talk with her. He felt that alchemists were the sort of people one couldn't reason with. Each of them was odd enough.

"So, no one dreams about those spiritual fields?" On the way to the peak, Shi Yan didn't see anyone watching over the fields. As he was curious, he asked the girl.

"Who dares to dream of the spiritual farm of the Flying Cloud Summit?" Cherry looked at him as if she were looking a dummy. "Elder Li's the peak alchemist of the whole Dead Soul Mountain range. All alchemists respect and admire him. The great elders of the Radiant God Cult, the Pure Land, or the Devil Temple have to be servile to him. If they mess up with Elder Li, it's no different from creating grudge with half of the forces in the Grace Mainland. Who dares, you say? If they are invincible experts, they won't lay their eyes on these herbs. The low-level thieves don't dare to come. So, even if they don't set any barriers here, it's safe enough."

Shi Yan blamed himself for the stupid question.

During the mountaineering, Shi Yan didn't say any useless words.

Half a day later...

After they had passed hundreds of spiritual fields, Shi Yan and Cherry were about to reach the peak of the Flying Cloud Summit.

At this moment, a clear but cold voice arose although there were

no other people on the road. "Intruders, who are you? Haven't you heard the notice? Within three years, no one can enter the Flying Cloud Summit! Didn't you bring your brain with you?"

Cherry reddened embarrassedly. She bowed her head, not daring to answer because she was frightened.

Shi Yan's eyes lit up. He laughed slightly, "Lin xiao-mei (little sister – TL), long time no see. Well, do you want to stop your friends who have crossed a long way to get here at the door?"

He recognized the one who was talking with them from a secret place somewhere was Lin Ya Qi, who used to visit the Endless Sea. The little girl with a big bosom was Ye Chang Feng's older sister.

"... You are... that b\*stard Shi Yan?!?" Lin Ya Qi contemplated for a while. Seemed she was trying to remember the identity of the intruders. Later on, she smiled charmingly. "Well, friends from the far land... You b8stard, weren't you staying in the Endless Sea? Why did you leave that place and come to the Grace Mainland? Why are you here?"

In the middle of the giggling, a thick magma dike split open. Lin Ya Qi appeared in a white light. She looked at him from above and chuckled. "You're strong indeed. Well, since you can come here, you should have some good tricks."

Shi Yan felt a little bit funny, "Ye Chang Feng gave me the token. He told me to visit the Spirit Potion Valley and show them the token. They would take me here. Alright, where is my buddy Ye Chang Feng?"

"Oh, I almost forgot," Lin Ya Qi spat her head. She snorted, "Don't mention that little b\*stard. He seized the chance our teacher was secluding and cultivating to sneak out and have fun somewhere. I haven't seen him for almost one year. Our teacher said that after he finished his cultivating period this time, he would give him a good lesson."

"I want to meet elder Li. Is it convenient?" Shi Yan's face was solemn. "I have something I want to ask him."

Lin Ya Qi's expression showed that it was a bit difficult. "Our teacher is still cultivating. He said that no one is allowed to bother him. Well, if it's you, I can notify him. But I'm not sure he could meet you immediately."

Shi Yan smiled and nodded.

"Okay. Get in. Have some tea and take a rest." Lin Ya Qi waved her hand. Then her look shifted to Cherry. "Who's that? Your woman? Tsk, you fella are a real womanizer. Wherever you go, you have pretty chicks to be your company. Such a b\*stard!"

Cherry blushed, throwing Shi Yan a strange look, shaking her head to explain. "No. I'm not his woman. I, I am from the Spirit Hall."

"Spirit Hall?" Lin Ya Qi's face got colder. She answered arrogantly. "Sorry. This is not the place you should be. You should return using the old way."

"Although she's from the Spirit Hall, she's my woman, too. Don't talk too much, I'm tired. This trip has been long enough. You should bring me tea quickly." Shi Yan said with a natural face, smiled, then pulled Cherry's small hand, walking toward Lin Ya Qi.

Cherry reddened. She tried to wiggle a bit. However, since she had a desire for this holy land, the Flying Cloud Summit, she didn't struggle too much as she let Shi Yan grab her hand, walking forward with her head bent down.

"You should have said it earlier." Lin Ya Qi rolled her eyes at him and then let them pass. "I know it. You b\*stard aren't a good man. You tease the flowers and the moon everywhere. Never have a moment to calm down. My little brother told me that you weren't a good guy in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist too. You seemed to

have an ambiguous relationship with a woman of the Aoke family."

"Motherf\*cker! That kid has slandered me!" Shi Yan wore an angry expression, scolding the other.

# Chapter 537: Li Zheng Rong

---

Inside the Flying Cloud Summit's mountainside, there were many large stone chambers that could be seen. Multi-colored gems were inlaid on the wall, illuminating the whole room as bright as daylight.

Although they were in the mountainside, it didn't look dark at all. Air flowed everywhere, together with the dense spiritual Qi.

Strange and miraculous herbs were present in the stone chambers, kept in special containers. There were some tools holding the fresh, green leaves, and they seemed to be still growing.

There was a spacious room as big as a basketball court, matted with thick rugs, where an incense burner was exuding fragrant smoke. The room had its wall carved with many magical spiritual formation and spells. Different colored flows of spiritual Qi were moving slowly inside the formations, looking like some snakes slithering.

Shi Yan and Cherry were seated in this large stone room.

Lin Ya Qi gave them some good tea with a smile, "Hey, you, why do you want to visit the Dead Soul Mountain? I heard that your Endless Sea has had a big change. Why don't you stay there?"

"The threats in the Endless Sea were solved. Within one hundred years, members of the Fourth Demon Area and the Seven-layered Underworld won't come back to the Endless Sea. The Sea Tribes are fine, too. I don't need to worry about them." Shi Yan smiled as he sipped his tea, "And you, when we were in the middle of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, why did you disappear?"

"I was going with my teacher, so I didn't have time to visit those two exotic lands." Lin Ya Qi's beautiful eyes brightened as she said suddenly. "I heard that you had a big catch in the exotic lands of

the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. Could you show me some? Let me get the profit at your expense too."

"Well, elder Li takes a good care of you. Why do you bother with my small toys? Don't tease me." Shi Yan shook his head, his face serious. "Hey, please notify Elder Li. Tell him that I want to ask him for a favor."

Hearing him say so, Lin Ya Qi didn't continue to be lengthy. She nodded and said, "Make yourself home. I'm going to report to my teacher."

"Yes."

Lin Ya Qi swayed her body, entering a bright-lit channel which led into the mountain wall. She disappeared shortly.

Shi Yan took in his tea while watching the walls with great interest. Sometimes, he shifted his eyes to Cherry, looking pensive.

After they got in this room, Cherry hadn't spoken a word as she put all of her attention to the spiritual formation on the walls. Her eyes brightened, as if she had found the hidden treasures. She was trying to memorize them all, not wanting to leave even a single formation.

"Cough cough!"

Shi Yan let out a light cough. After he successfully received Cherry's attention, he beamed a faint smile and then probed. "You seem to be interested in those formations a lot. Do they give you any clues for your medicine refining job?"

Cherry's soft body shivered. Her blue eyes twinkled beautifully as she nodded earnestly. "Of course. Those spiritual formations are the ways the alchemists transport their Soul Consciousness, and that's how the medicine revolves during the process. They include the most mysterious Intent Domain of an alchemist. If I can comprehend the subtle features of this magical formation, my attainment will enter a new stage immediately."



Shi Yan was amazed.

Cherry explained him quickly. "When the alchemists refine pellets, we have to pour our Soul Consciousness into the cauldron, using it to carve the spiritual spell that activates the herbs and promotes their efficacy. A magical formation or spell is the most important link in refining medicine. If this link doesn't work or fails, even if you have good ingredients, you are just wasting them. When an alchemist understands the formation or the spell thoroughly, not only can he save the herbs, but also increase the power of the medicinal efficacy of the pellet. Thus, an excellent alchemist should have a deep understanding about the marvelous formations with a high realm."

"So, what's your realm?" Shi Yan asked with surprise.

"Me?" Cherry forced a smile, shaking her head. "I'm bad. Even my teacher Zha Lin doesn't know many formations, and he couldn't understand them thoroughly either. The alchemists like Elder Li are familiar with the spiritual formations and spells, which helps them promote the effect of the pellets to the peak."

After Cherry finished her explanation, she continued gazing at the spiritual formations on the wall, not caring about him anymore.

People who could meet Li Zheng Rong were all the peak warriors of the Grace Mainland or the excellent alchemists. Even Zha Lin hadn't had the chance to visit this place.

It was hard for Cherry to have this chance. She was willing to let Lin Ya Qi misunderstand her so she could have a chance to look at those formations.

To alchemists who were passionate in refining medicines, the spiritual formations on the walls here were the biggest treasure. It was similar to the martial techniques of the warriors. As long as she could understand them, her career would be widened and brighter. If she could make it smooth, she could enter a new realm

as well.

Shi Yan wasn't an alchemist, so it was hard for him to understand her persistence. Seeing her focus on studying the magical formation, he didn't bother her more, just letting her absent-mindedly look at the wall.

One hour later, Lin Ya Qi got back to the room. She stood at the entrance of the channel, waving at Shi Yan to signal him to come alone.

Shi Yan stood up, and he noticed that Cherry didn't realize his activity as she was still paying her full attention to the wall.

While smiling, he tiptoed towards Lin Ya Qi as he was afraid that he would bother the girl. Then, he walked with Lin Ya Qi into the quiet stony cave.

After they had left for a while, Lin Ya Qi cocked her head and rolled her eyes at him. "You, you really care about that woman, right? Not only you took her here, but also don't want to disturb her. Spit it out honestly, what is the relationship between you two?"

"She's my woman. I told you, right?"

"Devil buys it! When you took her hand, she was startled. It isn't natural at all. Do you think that I didn't see that?"

"So, why didn't you comment at that time?"

"Because I had to give you face. B\*stard, you don't appreciate me at all, do you?"

"Ah, no no. Thank you, thank you."

"Then tell me, what's the relationship between you two?"

"Nothing. The Spirit Hall assigned her to take me to the Flying Cloud Summit. She took care of me along the way. She wanted to visit the place, so I played the good guy's role and gave her a hand."

Lin Ya Qi was naïve and innocent. It seemed she was interested in

the affectionate relationship between men and women. Along the way there, she continually asked him about it. She even probed Shi Yan's private affairs, asking him how many women he had been with. This irritated Shi Yan.

As they had just finished halfway, Shi Yan decided to zip his mouth. No matter what she inquired, he kept his mouth shut.

Lin Ya Qi clenched her teeth, rolling her eyes at him angrily. "I'm just curious. Can't you satisfy my little curiosity for a while? You know, my evil master controls me tightly. That brat Ye Chang Feng often has chances to get out. But I don't have his big guts. I'm lonely here. It's so boring..."

Shi Yan was surprised for a while. "Your teacher doesn't allow you to go out?"

"In my realm, when he doesn't ask me to go out, I'm forbidden." Lin Ya Qi drooped her head, her face dispirited.

"Wait until you reach the Third Sky of Sky Realm, and your alchemist attainment reaches the Profound Level. I'll let you go out for three years." A leisurely, friendly laughter came from behind the wall in front of them. The wall then split open, revealing a tunnel decorated with gems. All of them were sparkling dazzlingly.

"Hurry up. The evil old man heard us." Lin Ya Qi tucked her tongue out, speeding her pace swiftly forward.

Shi Yan followed her.

Inside a spacious cave, he saw more than ten cauldrons with different sizes and colors. Mysterious patterns were carved on the cauldrons that looked more like the tadpole scripts. More than ten cauldrons occupied half of the space in the cave. Outside the place, there were piles of bottles, jars, and containers which were full of spiritual herbs.

In the center of the cauldron area lied a fat man with a lazy appearance. He was fat like a small mountain of meat. The man

squinted his small eyes, beaming a smile that seemed to be of no harm to any creature. He smiled at Shi Yan, then slightly raised his arm. "Little buddy, you are Shi Yan? Thank you for your drop of Life Original Fluid. Haha, you came from the Endless Sea. You're my distinguished guest."

Li Zheng Rong moved his body, reluctantly leaning against a big cauldron to sit up. He smiled awkwardly. "I'm too fat. It's hard to move, and I'm lazy to exercise, too. If I can sit, I won't stand. If I can lay down, I won't sit. Many years ago, I used my body to test the drugs I refined. At that time, my realm wasn't high enough, so among the medicines I refined, many of them didn't meet the standard. I took them too much and got sick. Now, I'm getting fatter over time. Big headache."

"Elder Li, just make yourself comfortable. No need to mind me." Shi Yan smiled friendly. He then walked leisurely to each of the cauldrons to take a look. After that, he asked the fat man with great surprise. "These cauldrons show your progress of refining, right?"

Light shimmered from Li Zheng Rong's small eyes while his fat face trembled. He laughed cheerily. "Why you ask so?"

He seemed to study Shi Yan, as if the young man had just touched his interest. His small eyes became livelier.

"When Elder Li refined pellets those old years, I guess you had used the biggest cauldron." Shi Yan said with a solemn face, walking to that cauldron. "At that time, your realm wasn't high enough, which made you dependent on the tools. And, your knowledge of refining pellets wasn't sufficient. That's why you needed a big cauldron to carve the formation to promote the efficacy of the herbs."

"As your Realm improved, your understanding of spiritual formation and the attainment became more brilliant. Later on, you realized that the cauldron was just a container during the

medicinal refining process. Then, you didn't use the big cauldrons anymore, but started to comprehend a higher Upanishad of refining method. Since that time, you'd started to use the smaller cauldrons.

"When Elder Li's realm reached the peak, you didn't need the cauldron anymore. You only used the fiery flame in your body to refine the earth-shaking pellets. At that moment, Elder Li was no longer dependent on using cauldrons. You've become a great master. Naturally, you don't need to use the external tools anymore. Now, you are using your body as the cauldron, your Soul Consciousness to be the leading medicine to gather and condense the heaven and earth aura, which could promote the efficacy of the herbs to the acme. This is the top realm of medicinal refining."

"Kid, you do have good knowledge!" Li Zheng Rong's small eyes brightened. He nodded continually, trying to clap his fat hands. He seemed to reassess Shi Yan. "No wonder why that buddy Chang Feng told me you aren't ordinary. Although our little a\*shole's a bit stubborn, he still has good knowledge. As I've met you today, I finally get it."

Shi Yan smiled modestly. "I'm not going to go around the bush. I'm coming here today to ask you to help me take a friend of mine back from the Pure Land. I can use the Life Original Fluid to exchange."

Li Zheng Rong was astounded for a while. Eventually, he sat upright and said seriously, "No matter what you offer, the Pure Land won't return your friend. I'm sure about this."

## Chapter 538: She's really great

---

Shi Yan's face darkened in the middle of the room full of cauldrons.

Lin Ya Qi was astounded. She hesitated for a while then asked, "Master, last time you told us that the Life Original Fluid is very precious. Isn't it enough to exchange for that woman?"

"Nothing can exchange for her," Li Zheng Rong sighed. "One year ago, Elder Jin Chuang of the Pure Land came to me. He asked me to help them refine the Levitating Immortal Pill for that little girl. It's not easy to refine the Levitating Immortal Pill. It needs so many types of spiritual herbs. Many of them aren't available. They need to search for them in other regions. They are scarce in our Divine Great Land, too."

"Levitating Immortal Pill?" Lin Ya Qi wore a surprised face. She tucked her tongue out. "The Pure Land's really a big spender!"

"Is the Levitating Immortal Pill precious?" Shi Yan frowned.

"The Levitating Immortal Pill is the pill to enhance the Profound Qi. One pellet of the Levitating Immortal Pill can make a First Sky of Sky Realm warrior earn the Profound Qi's density of a Second Sky of Sky Realm. The Levitating Immortal Pill needs ninety-seven rare herbs of medium grade and a rare water spirit. The process is really complicated, and the failure possibility is high too. A cauldron of Levitating Immortal Pill with abundant herbs, refined by a Sacred Level alchemist, could produce only five pellets with the number of herbal ingredients required for one hundred pellets," explained Lin Ya Qi.

Shi Yan was dumbstruck.

Putting ingredients for a hundred pellets, but it could produce only five... It was tough to refine the Levitating Immortal Pill, indeed.

"At that time, I asked Jin Chuang what did they need the Levitating Immortal Pill for. He told me they wanted to improve the strength of that little girl. Since my relationship with Jin Chuang isn't shallow, he told me that the Reincarnation Martial Spirit of that little girl has the soul memories of some previous generations. They took the girl to the Pure Land and sensed. Finally, they found that little girl's soul memories have the memories of an ancestor of the Pure Land who lived in the Antiquity Era," said Li Zheng Rong.

Shi Yan's face changed. "I heard Ye Chang Feng say that she has just a soul imprint of an ancestor of the Pure Land in her memory. Is it true?"

"It's the memory of the latest generation," Li Zheng Rong took a deep breath. "Seniors of the Pure Land usually have the Spirit Realm cultivation base. They aren't too dangerous. However, the ancestors of the Pure Land in the Antiquity Era had the God King Realm cultivation base! That little girl's realm and powers aren't high enough to restore all the memories of that ancestor. That's why Jin Chuang's group had to rush and be excited at the same time. They really want to increase her strength."

Pausing for a while, Li Zheng Rong continued, "Once that little girl reaches the True God Realm, she will gradually recall the martial Upanishads of the realm related to that ancestor in the Antiquity Era. As long as she has enough Essence Qi to support, her cultivating path will have no significant obstacles. She will go directly to the God King Realm! At last, when she reaches the True God Realm, she can remember the Upanishads of the techniques of the God King Realm warrior. At that time, she will become the most precious treasure of the Pure Land that can benefit all their warriors."

Shi Yan's brows slammed together. He kept silent.

"I can only say that that little girl's too lucky, and her good fortune's boundless. You should feel happy for her. Those people

from the Pure Land had intended to use the secret treasures to help that ancestor's soul replace her soul directly. However, thanks to her fate, no one dares to do that in the Pure Land. Now, she can keep her soul and use the properties of the Pure Land to cultivate and break through with unimaginable speed nonstop."

"That Pure Land's ancestor's soul won't replace hers?"

"No, it won't. You can relax. It's been tens of thousands of years. That ancestor's soul will soon be scattered. The only things that remain are the deep understandings of the martial arts. So, your little girl can keep her soul, and she can seize the chance to thrive directly."

Shi Yan was stunned, but now he could relax his tense nerves.

"All experts of the Pure Land are protecting her as if she's their most precious treasure. All cultivating resources in that sect are available for her. As long as she can absorb the pellets, which could increase her Essence Qi, they will give them all to her. They need her to progress to the highest realm within the shortest time."

Li Zheng Rong sighed then shook his head. "That little girl's so lucky that I have no words to comment. When Jin Chuang came here, she was at the Second Sky of Sky Realm. It's been one year, and with the Pure Land's resources, I think they have some other alchemists to refine the Levitating Immortal Pellet for her. I think she should be in the Spirit Realm now. With the sufficient supply of pellets to increase her Essence Qi and the advantage of having no obstacles hinder her way, she will progress significantly daily."

Shi Yan was frightened.

He had assumed that his cultivating speed was the extreme one in this world, but now Li Zheng Rong had told him that Xia Xin Yan's progress was much faster than his.

He and Xia Xin Yan were two extreme beings indeed.

On his cultivating path, he didn't need to worry about the supply



of Essence Qi. He just needed the Essence Qi of the dead warriors after slaughtering them to be purified by his mysterious martial spirit, his Essence Qi would increase unceasingly. His Essence Qi was always ahead of his realm.

Xia Xin Yan's case was different. She didn't need to worry about her realm. What she had to care was to make sure that her Essence Qi could match up with her realm, which would help her break through constantly, without having the bottleneck like other warriors. Her way would be straight and smooth.

One wouldn't need to worry about the amount of Essence Qi and the other wouldn't be bothered with the Realm. The cultivating path of these two was marvelous indeed.

"You don't need to worry about her. To her, staying in the Pure Land only benefits her. No harm at all. All experts of the Pure Land treat her as the most precious treasure of theirs. She's the Queen on the Pure Land's chessboard now. If she continues to thrive this way, one day, she will become the Paragon of the Pure Land, and the future master of the Divine Great Land. She will reach the God King Realm at that time. I think it won't take more than fifty years later," Li Zheng Rong admired.

YL was stunned. "Fifty years... She needs only fifty years...?"

"The Pure Land is constantly collecting the pellets to increase her cultivation base. She doesn't need to worry about that, just take the chance and take them in. Well, that little girl's a little monster," Li Zheng Rong shook his head, his face longing.

"Shi Yan, your pressure is huge." Lin Ya Qi was stunned for a long while before she spoke up again. "That woman will become the peerless expert of the whole continent. As her good friend, have you prepared yourself well? Will you feel small? Will you feel that you don't deserve her? It's normal, I guess. There's no one in the Divine Great Land can be paired with her. Tsk, hold your emotion and go with the flow."

Shi Yan felt big pressure, indeed. But he was both happy and anxious at the same time.

He had never thought that Xia Xin Yan could have a sudden opportunity. When he had first entered the Endless Sea, he had told her firmly that he would surpass her soon to be with her officially.

Well, from the current situation, this process would be lengthened to infinity. It was uncertain whether he could achieve his dream in this life or not.

Li Zheng Rong and Lin Ya Qi didn't talk more, looking at him with sympathy in their eyes.

In fact, they all knew the relationship between Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan. To men, when their women, the ones they had their hearts and souls fallen for, had reached the sky with a single bounce and became the strongest warrior, they would have to face a huge pressure. If his will weren't firm enough, he would find it hard to continue to break through due to this kind of pressure.

Shi Yan's eyes lit up. He pondered for a while then asked, "Can I meet her in the Pure Land?"

"They will not allow it," Li Zheng Rong shook his head, "This period is the critical time for her to grow up. The Pure Land won't allow anyone to disturb her. I suggest that you shouldn't meet her at this time. On the one hand, it will increase your pressure. On the other hand, it can affect her spirit and soul, too. No matter it's for you or for her, it's better not to meet up at this time."

Shi Yan felt lost. He sighed, unable to cry or smile.

It was a big pressure indeed.

"Master, the dead souls often cooperate these days. I've met a lot of them in the region. They are so many. Do you think they have a leader now?" Lin Ya Qi was kind enough to change the topic, as she was afraid that Shi Yan would feel hurt more.

"They often cooperate?" Li Zheng Rong's small eyes flashed. "How often?"

"Ah, yeah. When I came here, I found a cave where many dead souls gathered. There should be hundreds of them. I'm sure there's a high-level dead soul behind the scene."

Shi Yan walked out of his loss feeling and intervened them.

"Hundreds of dead souls!" Li Zheng Rong's visage changed. "So many of them there like that?"

"Yeah, in a cave. The dead souls stick on the walls were as dense as spider webs. Deep inside the cave lied a chunk of meat. It was dark green too. Its roots pierced into the dead bodies of so many warriors. I think it was sucking the nutrition from those bodies. It looked so strange," explained Shi Yan.

Li Zheng Rong shot up from his seat. It was the first time he wore a frightened countenance. "You saw a dark green block of meat? It was sucking the nutrition from the warriors' bodies? Are you sure?"

"Of course, I'm sure."

"Not good!" Li Zheng Rong was panicked. His face changed. "Big problem!"

"What's happened?"

"Where did you find them?"

"Under the shade of a mountain."

"Go! Take me there! Immediately!"

"Why you are so hurried?"

"We can't waste even a second!"

Li Zheng Rong shouted then assigned Lin Ya Qi. "You shouldn't stay here. Go to the Spirit Potion Valley and report what Shi Yan had said to the people of the Spirit Hall. Ask them to notify the

other Elders."

"What's wrong?"

"Don't ask too much. Do what I said first."

Li Zheng Rong acted as if he had a fire burning his butt. He talked to Shi Yan urgently. "Take me there. We'll go immediately! I'm not sure if we can seize the chance."

Shi Yan felt suspicious. He didn't know what was going on, but from Li Zheng Rong's complexion, he knew something terrible was about to happen.

At this moment, he was more determined, and didn't say any extra words. He nodded to Li Zheng Rong and flew out of the Flying Cloud Summit at the max speed, heading towards the cave where the dead souls had gathered.

## Chapter 539: Great changes are approaching

---

As soon as Li Zheng Rong left the Flying Cloud Summit, he couldn't wait and grabbed Shi Yan, then shot out at a speed as fast as the light of the galaxy streamer. It was a bit rough to Shi Yan, making his breathing quite difficult.

At this moment, Shi Yan knew that Li Zheng Rong had lied to him the whole time, saying that his body was too fat to move conveniently. Although Li Zheng Rong hadn't broken through to the True God Realm, once he ran at max speed, he was like a meteor chasing after the moon, extremely fast.

He and Cherry had spent three and a half days to reach the Flying Cloud Summit from the dead souls' cave without a rest stop along the way. However, it took Li Zheng Rong only two hours in bringing him to the target place, the cave where the dead souls gathered, under his navigation.

Right when the fat Li Zheng Rong arrived, he took out an emerald armor, which looked like a stream of water flowing around his outfit. Green waves were rippling on it. This was a Sacred Level secret treasure with water attribute.

After he got into the cave under the shade of the mountain, Li Zheng Rong's small eyes got colder. His face darkened as he said glumly. "We're late."

The cave was empty. No dead souls remained, neither did a single blade of grass. The green dot that looked sinister and gloomy on the wall were all gone too. Only the cold, strange aura stayed.

"It's been just three days," Shi Yan walked to the deepest area of the cave, searching carefully. He pointed at a concave area. "I saw the green meat block here. I'm sure that I wasn't hallucinating!"

Li Zheng Rong didn't doubt him as he nodded, "I trust you."

His brows furrowed tightly, revealing a seriousness he had never revealed before. He walked back and forth inside the cave many times. His small eyes were as bright as two dazzling diamonds in this gloomy cave.

Afterward, Li Zheng Rong exhaled begrudgingly. "Big troubles."

"What has happened?" Shi Yan didn't understand.

"There must be a big change in those dead souls."

Li Zheng Rong turned around, contemplated for a while, and then explained, "Forty years ago, a formidable dead soul had appeared in the dead souls' evil lairs. We had joined hands with the Pure Land, the Devil Valley, and the Radiant God Cult to kill that dead soul. In that battle, many Spirit Realm experts from the Pure Land, the Devil Valley, and the Radiant God Cult died. Their souls were dragged into the dead soul's evil lairs. A warrior of the Devil Valley, thanks to his bizarre soul technique, could endure for a short while in the evil lair. Before he lost his mind, he reminded us not to let the dead soul give birth to an entity at any cost. At his last moment before turning into a dead soul, he said that the dead souls have some secret method that uses the warriors' dead bodies to nurture their entity. Once a high-level dead soul could have a body, its power would increase tremendously. And, its cultivation base would be enhanced several times stronger."

Shi Yan discolored.

"The Sky Realm warriors can't deal with the typical dead souls. A relatively high-level dead soul can toy the Spirit Realm experts in its hands. Regarding this max-level dead soul, only the True God Realm warriors can save their souls from the erosive power. If you want to destroy it, you have to use the secret treasures with the lightning attribute. When the max-level dead souls have a body, they will be complete. At that time, they won't need to depend on the dead souls' evil lair anymore. They can leave the evil lair and it will be a big catastrophe of the Dead Soul Mountain range. This

can even spread to the Divine Great Land!"

Li Zheng Rong was anxious and kept sighing.

Shi Yan kept silent, not saying a word.

"I have to contact the experts in the mountain range shortly and notify the Elders of the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, and the Devil Valley. Before that dead soul completes its body, we should destroy the chunk of meat that could become its body. We can't linger even a second!"

Li Zheng Rong pondered and then suggested, "You should leave the Dead Soul Mountain range as soon as possible. I think it would be very dangerous in the coming time. The dead souls know what that body means to them, so they will protect it with all of their abilities. The Dead Soul Mountain range will have a big battle, in which I don't know how many would die. Sigh, too bad I haven't entered the True God Realm yet. I still need one more year. This event has happened before time."

"I got it," Shi Yan replied naturally.

"Yeah, at first, you can go to the Spirit Potion Valley or the Precious Tool Valley. But you shouldn't stay there for long." Li Zheng Rong was worried as if he had a flame burning his heart, and didn't dilly dally. "I should prepare immediately. About that little girl, you shouldn't be hurried. It's useless to be anxious, too. I think you can wait for the right time. Even if you don't find her, she will come to you. You two still have time to meet."

Then, Li Zheng Rong left quickly. It seemed he wanted to check the caves around the area to see if he could find the gathering point of the dead souls.

The Dead Soul Mountain range had almost one thousand mountains, situated in a vast area. Not all the dead souls were stupid. When they knew they should hide their auras, they would be more careful. Shi Yan thought his search would be negative,

and that he couldn't find the new gathering spot of the dead soul in just a short time.

After Li Zheng Rong left, Shi Yan didn't linger. He pondered, then decided to return to the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley. He could ask for more details and traces there to keep track of this strange event.

Three days later, he came back to the Spirit Potion Valley, but didn't go to the Spirit Hall right away. He made a tour around the Spirit Potion Valley and then headed to the Precious Tool Valley.

The Precious Tool Valley and the Spirit Potion Valley were neighbors. There were shops that sold the materials for forging treasure around the place. People in the Precious Tool Valley were all blacksmiths.

In the Precious Tool Valley, they also had the same structure as the Spirit Hall, which was called the Tool Hall, managed by some Sacred Level blacksmiths of the Dead Soul Mountain range. After he arrived the Precious Tool Valley, he visited each store to find some strange spirit crystals.

"Little buddy, you've been wandering half a day already but you haven't bought anything yet. You don't like anything in my store?" In a ware shop named Universe, the owner was a Third Sky of Nirvana Realm warrior with messy hair, a red nose, and opaque, squinted eyes just like he was still sleepy-headed. The owner had looked at Shi Yan for half a day. Eventually, he couldn't help but ask him.

"Hey shopkeeper, are there any blacksmiths in the Precious Tool Valley who know how to use the magical formation?" Shi Yan leaned against a shelf, smiled and asked him.

"What's that formation?" asked the owner.

"Teleporting type"

The shop owner was astounded. Afterward, he smiled oddly and



said. "Friend, have you just arrived the Dead Soul Mountain range?"

"Yes."

"The blacksmiths who could build the teleporting formation are really amazing! In the Dead Soul Mountain range, there're several who know how to make this formation. If you want to find them, go to the Tool Hall. I think the elders should know something about it. Anyway, it cost a fortune to build the teleportation formation. First, you will need the Nether crystal. I hear that the Nether crystals exist only in some space cracks. They are so rare. Really tough to find."

Shi Yan was startled.

That year when he had entered the Chasm Abyss Battlefield through the Teleport formation, he had seen the scenes changing unceasingly. That Ancient Teleportation Array had left a deep impression on him. In the Endless Sea, the Three God Sect and the Yang family also had a small-scaled teleportation formation. Although the distance was limited, Shi Yan knew how important it was to a strong force.

He wanted to build a big teleportation formation that could connect the Ice Emperor City and possibly, forming the connection with the Endless Sea in the future. That's why he wanted to find an excellent blacksmith to buy a Teleportation formation.

From the shopkeeper's explanation, he got to know that the blacksmiths who could build the array were rare.

He bid farewell to the shop owner and then spent another two days in the Precious Tool Valley to ask for the information from other blacksmiths. But he couldn't find anyone who knew the method to build the formation.

All the blacksmiths he had asked told him that only the Elders of the Tool Hall knew how to build the Teleportation Formation.

When he told him that the formation he wanted to build should be able to teleport through the sea, the blacksmiths looked at him as if they were looking at a monster.

They then told him clearly that even the Elders of the Tool Hall could only build small-scaled formations, which could transport to ten thousand li at max. Beyond this distance, it would be quite tough.

Shi Yan was totally disappointed.

He then borrowed a small gravitational room in the Tool Hall to train his body, trying to drain the mysterious energy in his muscles in the forty times heavier gravity room. He hoped that he could maximize his bearing capacity.

Time flew fast, as ten days passed like a blink of an eye.

He had exhausted himself in the gravitational room. Thoughts flickered in his head as he recalled the experience in blacksmithing of the blacksmith from the Ice Cold Flame's memories.

The related secrets of refining treasures were moving in his head like three-dimension pictures.

After searching for half a day, he still couldn't find any memories related to the Teleportation Formation. He felt dispirited as he opened his eyes wider while sinking into his thought.

Blacksmith's Secrets of Success!

After a while, Shi Yan's eyes brightened. He shot up from his seat.

He suddenly recalled the ancient book he had gotten from the mysterious exotic land – the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success. That mysterious land had so many rare treasures. In the center of the two galaxies, he got that book, which had some seal he couldn't open.

It seemed the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success was really old and

mysterious. Perhaps, it would have the method to build the ancient transmission formation.

The ancient teleport formation was a big-sized one, as it could transport things over a big distance. If he had the method to build the formation, he would gather the materials and do it himself.

His mind flickered and the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success flew out from the Storage Ring, floating in front of him. The four big words written in ancient calligraphy on the cover sparkled.

He reached out his left hand and gently put it on the Blacksmith's Secret of Success. A vehement shiver rippled from the book, creating a strong force that pushed his hand aside.

He then urged his Soul Consciousness. However, he was pushed back by a soul energy before he could reach the book. It repeated several times and he still didn't know how to access the book.

"You can't access this thing simply. This book comes from the Antiquity Era. You need to use the Soul Dividing technique, which also comes from the Antiquity time, to open the book." The Ice Cold Flame turned into a beautiful white light, emerging from the Blood Vein Ring and sending him its thoughts.

# Chapter 540: Soul Dividing

---

## Soul Dividing Technique...

It was a secret technique of the experts in the antiquity time. This technique would divide the host soul into parts. When they forged the puppet, they would put a part of their host soul into it. This would make the puppet have the soul and memory imprints of the owner, which would help it to perform as marvelously as its master.

The secret weapons of a great blacksmith or a warrior required a part of the soul pouring in to be opened.

As long as he had his soul enter the tools and the books, he could officially control the tools and read the books. It wasn't hard to learn how to divide the host soul. However, most of the techniques were lost. Only some members of the old factions knew how to do that.

The Ice Cold Flame showed itself and then lectured Shi Yan about the subtle features of the Soul Dividing technique, then continued, "This book should come from the Antiquity Era too. If you want to access it, you have to divide your soul and put your part into the book. Otherwise, you can't see the miraculous contents inside."

Shi Yan was surprised. He pondered, then smiled. "Do you know the Soul Dividing Technique?"

"A little bit."

"Tell me."

"Well, I just know the surface of the technique, which can't help you refine a clone. But to open this old book, it's not too difficult."

"Then don't babble more."

"Alright."

The Ice Cold Flame regarded him. It thought for a while, then

connected its soul to Shi Yan's. Then, the flame found the secret techniques related to the Soul Dividing method, turning them into the memory fluctuations and transmitting them into Shi Yan's head.

To practice the Soul Dividing technique, at first, he needed to train his host soul, making it disappear and then reorganize.

During the time the host soul got mutated, he would use a special method to draw a beam of the soul. That beam then would be nurtured in the Sea of Consciousness, using the power of the Soul Consciousness to keep it warm. After a while, it would grow into a feeble hollow soul.

The hollow soul wasn't the host soul, as it was just a projection of the latter. So, it didn't have the attainments of the host soul. When the hollow soul was destroyed, it didn't affect the host soul. However, it had a connection with the host soul. No matter how far the hollow soul was, the host soul would always know its position and everything it had experienced.

There were some other ways to strengthen the hollow soul. For example, he could collect the murderous aura, the Yin Qi, or other bizarre energy in heaven and earth.

If the hollow soul could grow nonstop to a certain level, when it stayed in the puppet or the clone, it could urge the power of the host soul. When the hollow soul reached the highest level, it could even replace the host soul.

The Ice Cold Flame knew how to divide the soul and train the hollow soul. However, its knowledge in cultivating the hollow soul wasn't enough to practice.

To Shi Yan, at this moment, he just needed to create the hollow soul.

He didn't hurry, using the method to start to cultivate his host soul step by step. Firstly, he would nurture his soul with the

nutrients from the Soul Consciousness, which would promote the change of the host soul. When his host soul was strong enough, he could divide it.

In the gravitational room, he stopped training his body and started to sink into the cultivation of dividing his soul.

...

The Spirit Potion Valley...

Recently, many experts from the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, the Devil Valley showed up in the area. They were rushing with gloomy faces.

In the Precious Potion Valley, some famous alchemists of the Divine Great Land were affected. They often walked back and forth in the valley. Sometimes, they sighed begrudgingly.

Although many low-level warriors in the Dead Soul Mountain range didn't know what was happening, they vaguely felt the danger like a breeze before a big storm.

People who knew the secret told their disciples and friends silently. Some warriors who had regularly visited the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley left the area without leaving any trace. They didn't dare to stay in the Dead Soul Mountain range for any longer.

For the time being, while so many low-level warriors left the Spirit Potion Valley, many big characters whom they had rarely seen in daily life came to the place.

More and more people recognized that the Dead Soul Mountain range was about to face a big event.

Inside the Spirit Hall, five people, including Li Zhang Rong, Zhang Mu, Kun Xi, Gai Jie, and Mike, all wore a glum countenance. As the five Sacred Level alchemists behind the Spirit Hall, among them, Li Zhang Rong was the focus of the public attention. He was the person who had the real power of the Dead

Soul Mountain range. All alchemists had to admire and bow to him.

"Old Li, still nothing?" Zhang Mu turned the ring on his finger, staring at the other agitatedly.

It had been half a month. Many experts had search and raked through all the areas which had the dead souls' evil lairs in the Dead Soul Mountain range. They were trying to find the gathering spot of the dead souls and destroy that chunk of meat before it gave birth to the body of the dead soul.

However, half a month had passed, but the dead souls which often appeared everywhere in the mountain range seemed to have all disappeared.

Seeing time flying fast and the entire community of the dead souls secluding, Zhang Mu's mood became worse.

During the battle dozens of years ago, Zhang Mu was still a Profound Level alchemist. In that battle, his teacher was killed in the hands of an intimidating dead soul. His soul was dragged out, drawn into an evil lair, and then disappeared.

That year, Zhang Mu had had only the Sky Realm cultivation base. He had no choice but to stare at the scene where his teacher's soul was drawn out.

That battle had left a deep shadow in his heart. Until now, every time he recalled that battle, he felt fear inside. He had a deep grudge against the dead souls, and always wanted to kill all the dead souls in the Dead Soul Mountain range.

"All have disappeared. I think the dead souls have gained experience. Certainly, there's a strong dead soul behind them. Otherwise, the situation would be totally different." Li Zhang Rong's body had a lot of fat. When he talked, even the fat on his cheeks trembled. "The Tool Hall is working on it too. I guess they have no findings either. Or else, they would have already told us."

"Seems the big change's coming." Kun Xi was as thin as a stick, his face sinister and vicious. Sharp light sparked in his eyes. "Don't know how many people would die this time. You guys, we're sitting here now, but we're not sure who could survive."

After he talked, everybody became more grimaced.

"You should seize the chance and impart your inheritance as soon as possible." Li Zhang Rong's squinted eyes raked through the room. "The Dead Soul Mountain range's the place we have been invested with much effort. We will never abandon it. The situation this time will be different from last time. If those dead souls can nurture a real body, this will be a catastrophe. Even if we leave the Dead Soul Mountain range, we won't be able to escape it."

The other four nodded with a cold face.

All of them knew the secret from dozens of years ago. They knew that the dead souls were dangerous. Once they gained a body, the power could rocket. At that time, the dead souls won't be dependent on the dead souls' evil lairs anymore. They could leave the Dead Soul Mountain range and go to the Divine Great Land.

The lowest level dead souls had the ability to take the soul of the warriors easily. It was more like a piece of cake to the higher-level dead souls.

Once those dangerous dead souls could leave the Dead Soul Mountain range and come to the Divine Great Land, the warriors who didn't know about them beforehand wouldn't be able to resist. Their souls would be taken one after another, and they would become the new dead souls. At that time, the heaven and earth would have a big transformation. The dead souls would replace warriors and pollute this rich land, turning it into the world of dead souls.

Thinking about the possible future, the five of them shivered without feeling cold.



"I've notified the leaders of the Pure Land, the Devil Valley, and the Radiant God Cult. Once the dead soul's real body appears, the leaders of these three forces will come to the Dead Soul Mountain range," said Li Zhang Rong with a low voice.

The four of them relaxed a little bit. Kun Xi hesitated, and couldn't help but ask, "Old Li, where's the boy who found this mess? And, how is he related to you? Weren't you cultivating in seclusion? Why did you agree to meet him?"

"How can I know where he is?" Li Zhang Rong snorted and continued impatiently. "He has a connection with me."

Kun Xi and the others were astounded. They wanted to ask for more, but as they saw his winced face, they couldn't inquire further, shutting their mouths begrudgingly.

...

Outside the Spirit Hall, Lin Ya Qi was toying the potted flowers with her arrogant complexion. She asked coldly, "Shi Yan didn't come for you?"

"No. After I came back from the Flying Cloud Summit, I have never met him again." Cherry always lacked confidence facing her, as she felt that she was one grade lower than the other girl. "Perhaps he has left the Dead Soul Mountain range. Since they know a big disaster will come soon, anyone who can run has already run away. The ones who haven't moved yet are ready to move."

Since Cherry knew the mutated dead souls would become more wild and sinister, she was afraid and wanted to leave too.

Unfortunately, she was the hall guard of the Spirit Hall. Without the permission granted by one of the five of Li Zhang Rong's group, no one was allowed to leave the Spirit Hall when the dead souls appeared. Once they were busted, their names would be erased from the Spirit Hall forever.

Being an alchemist, it was okay not to join the Spirit Hall. But when the Spirit Hall erased one's name, his or her reputation was gone too. The community would scoff him as the worst among the alchemists.

"If he comes to see you, you must notify me. I have something I want to discuss with him." Lin Ya Qi arched her brow. "To make it up for you, about the formation you've seen in my place, if you have something you want I ask, I can help."

Cherry's blue eyes brightened as she nodded continually.

...

Gravitational chamber...

Shi Yan sat emotionlessly just like a rock that hadn't moved for ten thousand years, still and quiet.

During half a month in this gravitational room, he had been sinking into his mind, wholeheartedly focusing on training the hollow soul, and didn't relax for even a second.

Just recently, with the Soul Dividing technique the Ice Cold Flame passed him in a blurry state, he had successfully divided his soul, drawn out a strand of soul and created a phantom of his host soul in the Sea of Consciousness – the hollow soul.

Right when the hollow soul appeared, he immediately urged the Soul Consciousness to keep the hollow soul warm.

That vague hollow soul was like a projection. After it received the Soul Consciousness, it turned into another image of the host soul in the Sea of Consciousness. However, it didn't have the intellect and the vitality of the real host soul.

More Soul Consciousness was poured into the hollow soul. After an unknown time, the hollow soul became clearer. Besides the lack of vitality, it looked similar to the host soul.

At this moment, the Ice Cold flame sent him a message. "It's

enough. You can access the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success now."

Shi Yan was struck. He started to guide the hollow soul, dragging it little by little out of the Sea of Consciousness.

The spooky phantom was as vague as a ghost, with thick Yin aura slowly appearing in front of his eyes. When the hollow soul got out of the Sea of Consciousness, it became fragile as if it were about to vanish.

"The hollow soul can't be exposed for a long time. Guide it to the ancient book immediately. Or else, the hollow soul will vanish." The Ice Cold Flame reminded Shi Yan.

Shi Yan's face changed. He didn't dare to observe more, took out the book of secrets and began his move.

# Chapter 541: Waste more effort

---

The hollow soul appeared as a thin gray smoke, floating and flying towards the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success. It then disappeared silently, like a drop of water falling into the sea.

Boom!

He felt a rumbling tremor in his brain, after which, a wonderful feeling flooded his Sea of Consciousness.

His Sea of Consciousness was as if it had a big crack, from where flows of Soul Consciousness streamed through, getting into the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success and pouring directly into the hollow soul.

A link was formed between the host soul and the hollow soul. The host soul was still submerged in the Sea of Consciousness, but it got all the things the hollow soul was watching.

The hollow soul was floating in an immense area. There was a light road like an ecliptic soaring to a distant place.

With the vision of the hollow soul, he found himself in a strange new world. That marvelous ecliptic was like the heaven staircase, leading to a faraway, mysterious place.

Bright lights sparkled along the road. In the white void, big seals were tumbling like clusters of clouds. Strange, miraculous lights crossed each other, carving the ancient magical formations on those seals.

Refining medicine and weapons were similar. The experts should understand the strange and mysterious formations. As long as they had a deep understanding of drawing those formations, they could improve their attainment in refining.

Ancient formations along the ecliptic were shining dazzlingly. They were the explanation of the most important secrets of tool refining. Each of them was moving lively, as they were

transferring the truth of heaven and earth. The meanings they were conveying were surreptitious, including types of power.

Clusters of refining formations were spinning along the ecliptic road. All of them were explicit and radiant like the meteors. They kept changing, and didn't have a determined nature.

The hollow soul stood at the beginning of the ecliptic. It didn't have any strange moves, and was absorbing the Soul Consciousness in his Sea of Consciousness really quickly.

Within the short period of three breaths, flows of Soul Consciousness in his Sea of Consciousness were sucked out by one-tenth, and the consumption speed was still increasing!

Shi Yan was scared.

He gathered all of his soul, spirit, and Qi, quieting down his mind and letting aside the impure thoughts. He concentrated on the magical, mysterious formations on the sides of the light road. Each formation was a method to refine weapons. They were in many complicated shapes. They varied strangely, which was hard to learn in just a short time.

Burn to separate water formation, the Grand Soul Gathering Formation, Original Universe Life formation, Three-soul Defense Formation...

Names of the formations crossed his head fast, and gave him a shallow understanding. Each formation was mysteriously unpredictable. At first glance, he thought they were so marvelous that he couldn't comprehend them in short time.

Once those ancient formations were carved on the treasures, it would rocket the power of the weapons, giving them the special abilities or subtle powers. As long as he could gain the truth of those formations and use them fluently, a blacksmith only needed one of those formations to earn a great living.

Each formation was vastly obscure, and he couldn't obtain in a

short time. Many of those had been lost for thousands of years.

Some names of the formations had been listed in the ancient books of the Blacksmiths. They had only a name, without any particular details.

However, in this wonderful space, these formations were changed, following the subtle changes of the heaven and earth. To comprehend the true meanings of the formation, the blacksmith needed to reach a certain realm. If he were careful and detailed to study them, he could have a good grasp of the real magical features of the formation.

Refining weapons wasn't Shi Yan's life goal.

Shi Yan delayed at the beginning of the ecliptic for a while. Then, his hollow soul turned into an incomplete silhouette, moving swiftly.

Teleportation Formation! Teleportation Formation!

He repeated the name in his head. The hollow soul didn't stop, continually moving on the light road. If it found that the formations around weren't the Teleportation Formation, it would retreat immediately and continue walking forward.

At the same time, his Soul Consciousness was flooding over like a broken dike with amazing speed.

While his soul was muddy, his hollow soul had a glimpse of a formation that looked like a cluster along the ecliptic. The drawings of that formation were clear, expanding like a spider web in the void. Beams of silver light interweaved. At each intersection, words written in ancient calligraphy flashed from time to time.

Ethereal Crystal, Fine Earth Stone, Golden Gong Bead...

Rare ores float under the light intersections of the formation. They flashed, and then disappeared. On the cloud, rows of characters were arranged neatly, sparkling in a dark golden hue, and twinkling like stars. They decided the way to portray the

mysteries of this formation.

Teleportation Formation!

He wanted to check it out carefully, but he suddenly felt dizzy. His Sea of Consciousness trembled.

Thud!

The Blacksmith's Secrets of Success dropped on the floor.

Shi Yan woke up from his neat sitting position on the ground, sweat beading his face. He looked ashen and exhausted.

His Soul Consciousness was consumed too much!

The room was dark, but Shi Yan's pupils were shining with a divine light. He panted, but he was smiling brightly.

Time wouldn't fail people who had high aspirations. The Blacksmith's Secrets of Success did have the Teleportation Formation! Not just a description, but a whole direct observation of the method!

As long as he could understand the revolution maze of the formation and collect enough the tools and materials, even if building the Teleportation Formation was complicated, it wouldn't be too troublesome.

However, the over-consumed Soul Consciousness was beyond his estimation.

He had never thought that reading an ancient book, which had the weapon refining methods, could use up his Soul Consciousness that fast.

At this moment, his Sea of Consciousness was empty. The area was reduced, no bigger than one-fourth of his previous area. The Sea of Consciousness seemed to have dried up. The host soul and the dormant Five Devils also looked dispirited.

Both the host soul and the Five Devils depended on the Sea of Consciousness to live and cultivate.

If the Sea of Consciousness were large, the host soul and the Five Devils would grow fast. If the Sea of consciousness was narrow, the space the host soul and the Five Devils had for their cultivation would reduce, which would limit their growth.

If his Sea of Consciousness went arid one day, the host soul and the Five Devils would bear the brunt, immediately being suffocated. To the host soul and the Five Devils, the Sea of Consciousness was the fountain of their beings. Without this origin of life, they couldn't survive for a long time.

He felt dizzy while he was about to check out the miraculous features of the Teleport Formation. It was the sign of a dried Sea of Consciousness. As his host soul could feel the situation was wrong, it immediately cut the connection with the hollow soul, firmly dragging him out of that wonderful scene.

Shi Yan sat still on the ground. His was mentally and physically exhausted, but his eyes were bright.

As he had found the Teleportation Formation, when his Sea of Consciousness restored, he could save strength and time to find it next time. Although he had taken risks this time, his harvest wasn't bad.

But, he needed to recover his Soul Consciousness first. With that thought, he sat still, adjusted his breath and fell asleep.

The typical way to supplement the consumed Profound Qi was to condense the Qi of the heaven and earth. However, to recover the Soul Consciousness, besides the precious pellets that people drooled for, the simplest method was to sleep and relax.

One day and one night passed as fast as a blink of an eye.

Shi Yan woke up worried. He sensed his Sea of Consciousness, then shook his head miserably.

Sleeping was a simple way to supplement the Soul Consciousness. However, since it was too simple, its effect was the



smallest. After sleeping for one day and one night, his Soul Consciousness had restored so little that he wanted to cry.

The process of sensing the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success had consumed 70% of his Sea of Consciousness!

This sleep helped his Soul Consciousness recover, but not even 5%.

Anyway, he couldn't sleep all the time. After one day and one night, he was sober, and to put himself to sleep again was impossible. Shi Yan calculated that if he used sleep to restore his Soul Consciousness, with this speed, he would need one month to fully recover.

One month!

Shi Yan got a headache.

It was just the first time he had read the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success as the information was flowing swiftly in his head. After his Soul Consciousness restored, he didn't know how many times he had to drain his Sea of Consciousness to perceive the subtle features of the Teleportation Formation.

In this wonderful world, the consumption speed of Soul Consciousness could be considered terrifying!

To comprehend the Upanishad of the Teleportation Formation, he needed to visit that world more often to digest the details slowly.

With this speed of consumption, his full Soul Consciousness was just enough to endure one hour.

What he could do in one hour?

If it needed one month after one time of observing the formation, how much time did he have to spend to gain the subtle features of the Teleportation formation?

No, he had to find another method!

Shi Yan stood up and went out of the room. Looking at the Spirit Potion Valley afar from him, he saw many alchemists hurrying back and forth with worried faces.

Alchemists!

His mind was moved, and his eyes brightened. He couldn't help but smile.

Where was he? The Dead Soul Mountain range!

Things that were abundant here were alchemists and their pellets. It would be hard to find the pellet to restore his Soul Consciousness somewhere else. But in the Spirit Potion Valley, he should be able to find some, right?

He was moved, so he immediately gave up the idea of sleeping to recover his Soul Consciousness. Then, he strolled towards the Spirit Potion Valley.

A strand of his Soul Consciousness caressed the Storage Ring, swiftly touching each of the sparkling crystals and tools. He was considering what he should use to exchange for the pellets to recover his Soul Consciousness.

The Yang family was filthy rich. After that battle in the Endless Sea, the cultivating materials and crystals he collected from other forces were too many. When he left, his Storage Ring was packed.

There were three thousand top grade Essence Qi crystals, fifteen thousand high-grade Essence Qi crystals, and the other materials piled up like small mountains. Even if he was in the Divine Great Land, he was still a young rich man. Only the most outstanding disciples of the seven factions could be able to compare to him in terms of wealth.

He didn't need to worry about the Essence Qi crystals.

After Shi Yan left the Precious Tool Valley, he was surprised, and his face changed a little bit.

He could sense that there were at least seven Spirit Realm experts in the Spirit Potion Valley. Also, there were strong aura that were hiding, just like the firm, grand mountains. Their energy fluctuations were heavy, but they were concealed. However, Shi Yan still could still sense them.

So many strong warriors!

It had been half a month. What had happened to the Precious Tool Valley and the Spirit Potion Valley? Why were there so many strong warriors gathering here?

Dead souls!

Recalling the grimaced face of the elder before, Shi Yan seemed to get the problem.

The danger of the dead soul should have been spreading out, which gathered the warriors living around the Dead Soul Mountain range in the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley.

In the two valleys, besides the aura of the Spirit Realm experts, many cold-faced warriors were walking on the streets.

It wasn't an exception. Those warriors had followed the path of cultivating their powers. They were masters in bloody fighting, but they weren't alchemists or blacksmiths.

Whenever the dead souls had some great changes, precious treasures would fly out from the dead souls' evil lairs. Many of them were the top grade ones in the Divine Great Land. The oncoming catastrophe from the dead souls made some chicken warriors leave, but it attracted some with big guts too.

People died for money, and the birds died in pursuit of food. As long as they could earn some benefits, to the warriors, there was no dangerous place they couldn't enter.

They all knew that the Dead Soul Mountain range would be a dreadful place. Thus, many of them still came for the greed of

treasures. Of course, the ones who dared to come here weren't nice. They looked vicious and had a murderous aura. Shi Yan couldn't help but stare at them.

I should go to find the pellets to restore my Soul Consciousness first.

Shi Yan thought and sped up, walking straight to the Spirit Potion Valley.

# Chapter 542: Evil wind turbulence

---

"What? No? Not even a single pellet?"

Shi Yan clenched his jaw in a shop, his face angry. "You guys don't even have the pellet to restore the Soul Consciousness, what the heck are you selling? Doesn't this store sell pellets?"

"I'm sorry, Sir. Besides that type of pellet and medicines, we have everything else. For example, we have the pellets to restore Essence Qi, strengthen your physique, stable your realm to prevent bedevilment, etc. We have plenty of them here. You can choose anything you want. We can always deal the price." The shopkeeper smiled humbly, bowing his body.

Shi Yan wore a cold face, then left while snorting.

Fifteen minutes later...

Standing in the middle of a crowded street in the Spirit Potion Valley, Shi Yan felt dispirited.

He had visited ten stores, and none of them was an exception. They didn't have even a single pellet that could do something with Soul Consciousness.

The threat from the dead souls had been spread out all over the Dead Soul Mountain range. The first thing the warriors did when they came here was to buy the pellets and medicine that could help restore and strengthen their Soul Consciousness.

The dead souls could erode the soul, which depended on the Sea of Consciousness. If a warrior's Sea of Consciousness weren't stable, his soul would be weakened, and thus, the dead soul could easily attack him.

All warriors understood the nature of the dead souls as they knew how important it was to strengthen their Soul Consciousness. Within five or six days, all pellets that could help strengthen the Soul Consciousness in the Spirit Potion Valley, even

if they had their price rocketed, were all sold out.

These sorts of pellet became scarce now. Alchemists who could refine them had stopped supplying to the shop. They wanted to keep the medicine for themselves.

All of a sudden, in this big Spirit Potion Valley, no store could supply this kind of a pellet or medicine. Even if they were willing to buy with a good price, the alchemists didn't want to sell.

The news regarding the dead souls had been spread out fast in the two valleys. The more they talked about it, the more dangerous it became. The powers of the dead souls were amplified continually by the news they were telling each other.

People felt insecure, and the alchemists and the blacksmiths didn't dare to leave the valleys. They were concentrating on refining pellets and forging weapons for themselves. They had to improve their willpower at any cost. At this moment, the pellets that could supplement the Soul Consciousness became the treasure to protect their lives. None of them agreed to sell even a single pellet.

The warriors came here for the dead souls had used a lot of money to collect the goods. Shortly, there was no stock in the entire Spirit Potion Valley.

Shi Yan had so many Essence Qi crystals to spend, but he couldn't find a supplier. He had a big regret now.

He was the first one who got to know the anomaly of the dead souls. If he had been smarter, he could have collected more medicines of this kind right when the news was still concealed.

Too late to regret. The feeling of having a lot of money but not being able to buy the goods he wanted agitated him.

Along the streets in the center of the valley, warriors were walking back and forth with gloomy faces. Their eyes were ferocious when looking at the others, just like a starving wolf, as if

they considered all strangers their enemies.

The valley where people used to live in harmony and peace now was at daggers. The atmosphere was tense too.

Although Shi Yan had stomped his feet in regret, it was of no use. He gradually gathered himself together, and squinted his eyes with a cold look on his face. He was about to find one or two guys who didn't have a good vision to rob them.

He wasn't a good guy; his hands had been soaked in blood. Once he was determined, killing a man and destroying his body wasn't a thing to him.

As the goods were scarce and he could buy them from nowhere, if he wanted to have the pellets, the only way to do was to snatch the things he wanted.

He didn't have a mental barrier when stealing or snatching things from other people. Once he spotted the target, he wasn't afraid of killing in mass scale.

Most the warriors in the valley now weren't good guys. While killing these sorts of men, he wouldn't feel guilty.

When he was observing pedestrians with an evil look, a familiar figure appeared in his vision – Tie Mu.

Five people of Tie Mu's group hadn't left the Dead Soul Mountain range. They knew of the oncoming deadly event, but because of the three dead souls, they were still waiting for Cherry to compensate them.

Tie Mu saw Shi Yan standing at the corner and was terrified, keeping his mouth shut. He instinctively wanted to get rid of that young man.

At this moment, Shi Yan's face was thin and pallid. His look was cold and dark, while the corner of his mouth curled a little bit, just like a cold knife. He looked as savage as a beast waiting for its prey.

Other people didn't know Shi Yan, but Tie Mu had experienced it. As he saw Shi Yan's look, he wanted to run away as fast as possible.

"Come here!" Shi Yan snorted, then made a gesture with his finger. He sneered, "Where do you want to hide seeing me? Are you afraid that I'll eat you alive?"

Tie Mu was timid, his face long as if the other had asked him to kill a child. "Shi Yan-ge, we aren't going to ask you for the dead souls. What do you want?"

"Help me buy some pellet to restore the Soul Consciousness. I don't care about the price." Shi Yan searched his Storage Ring. Translucent top grade Essence Qi crystals emerged one by one in his palm. They were sparkling beautifully under the sun like precious gems.

"I don't have them," Tie Mu shook his head bitterly. "Really, I don't have them. When I arrived at the Spirit Potion Valley, they had stopped selling them. Anyway, Cherry told us that three days later, she would give us some pellets of this kind. We're waiting for her. That's why we haven't left yet."

"Cherry..."

Shi Yan was startled. He curled his lips into a smile. His figure faded, then disappeared in just a blink.

"That slaughtering star, sigh. I really thought that he wanted to eat humans. Those who are having bad luck getting this guy watching over them would never be able to leave the Dead Soul Mountain range. I don't know why I feel scared just by looking at him."

Tie Mu swept away the beads on his forehead and muttered, "He said that he forgave us because we're the members of the Gods Sect. Do you think he's a disciple of the Gods Sect, too?" assumed the young girl.



"If he were one of the Gods Sect's disciples, why would he stay anonymous?" Tie Mu objected. "I think he knows someone from our sect and his impression of our sect isn't bad. But it's certain that he isn't a member of the Gods Sect. With his realm at his age, as long as he's one of us, he'll be famous. It's impossible that no one knows him."

His friends thought, then nodded in agreement.

...

Spirit Hall.

"Is Cherry here?" Shi Yan stopped a guard and asked him without manners.

"You are?" the guard was dizzy. He was bewildered for a while then replied to Shi Yan with respect. "I'll call her for you."

This guard had seen Shi Yan before. As he saw that Zha Lin was servile to him, he understood that Shi Yan wasn't a small character. He didn't linger, and hurled himself out of the hall.

Not long after that, Cherry arrived. She invited Shi Yan to get inside with a smiling face.

"Old Li's here, too..." Cherry took him to the corner, then lowered her tone. "The other four Elders are here too. Why haven't you left yet?"

"I heard that you have the pellets to recover the Soul Consciousness. Give me some. I'll pay you a good price." Shi Yan wasn't interested in Li Zheng Rong and his men, asking for the pellets directly.

Cherry was surprised. "Do you want to find the dead souls' evil lairs to test your fortune, too?"

"No. I need them for another purpose." Shi Yan shook his head. While he was talking, pieces of top-grade Essence Qi crystals had been put into a gold threaded gunnysack. Shortly, the gunnysack

was filled with top grade Essence Qi crystals. There were hundreds of them at least. He directly threw the sack to Cherry and told her, "No matter what price you offer, I'll take them all."

Cherry was full of regret since she didn't know why he was so hurried. "Here, take these three bottles of the Soul Restoration Pellet. Each bottle has seventy pills."

"Thanks," Shi Yan smiled at her, didn't turn his head back and left immediately.

"Hey!" Cherry called out. But by the time her voice arose, she didn't see his shadow anywhere. "This b\*stard, what's he doing? Why he's so hurried?"

Cherry stomped her feet. Looking at the sack of top-grade Essence Qi, she was surprised and happy at the same time.

Being a Hall guard, her salary for one year was just fifty top grade Essence Qi crystals. This gunnysack of Essence Qi was a huge fortune to her, as much as her wages of three or four years working at the Spirit Hall.

However, this wasn't what she wanted. She was suspicious, and she wanted to meet Shi Yan to make it clear. But Shi Yan disappeared instantly, and didn't even gave her his address.

"Cherry, who's that kid? Why did he give you so many Essence Qi crystals? Are you two..." A thin alchemist with a gloomy face had witnessed all the things. He approached her quietly and asked.

"None of your business!" Shi Yan snorted with his cold appearance. She didn't pay attention to that alchemist, taking her crystals and walking to the hall.

"What? He came?" In a quiet chamber behind the Spirit Hall, Lin Ya Qi jolted up. "Where's he?"

"Left. When I wanted to chase after him, I couldn't see him anywhere," explained Cherry.

Lin Ya Qi didn't look happy as she asked the other girl arrogantly. "What did that a\*shole come for?"

"He wanted to buy the Soul Consciousness restoring pellets. I gave him..." Cherry narrated.

"Soul Consciousness restoring pellets?" Lin Ya Qi chuckled. She squinted her eyes and then said smilingly. "Seems he's interested in the dead souls' evil lairs too. Well, excellent! In several days, a young generation of experts from the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, and the Devil Valley will gather. I don't like some of them, but I'm not their match. That a\*shole's here too, so I will ask him to teach them a lesson!"

Lin Ya Qi was thrilled.

Cherry kept her mouth shut, not daring to talk much.

The news of the young experts from the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, and the Devil Valley were about to arrive had been spread out all over the Dead Soul Mountain range.

Those people would come together with their full power. On the one hand, they wanted to kill the dead souls, and on the other, this was a good chance for them to practice their skills. Also, they had a secret hope of collecting strange treasures from the dead souls' evil lairs.

Young hotshots of these three ancient factions in the Divine Great Land always had keen eyesight. Their men were domineering, and the women were arrogant. Each of them had brutal deeds that made people fear them.

Although Cherry was an alchemist, her rank wasn't high enough. When she saw those people, she had to behave and not dare to quarrel with them.

Lin Ya Qi, as Li Zheng Rong's disciple, of course wasn't afraid. Anyway, her realm was relatively low, so she wasn't their opponent. In the past, whenever they had a dispute, she always

bore a bit of a loss, which she still kept in her heart. However, she had no way to counter them.

But now she knew Shi Yan was here, she immediately wanted to use the relationship with Shi Yan to ask him to take revenge for her.

"The Precious Tool Valley and the Spirit Potion Valley are just that big. As long as he still stays in the valleys, I can always drag him out. Harrumph!"

Lin Ya Qi contemplated for a while. She squinted and smiled. Later on, she didn't tell Cherry but left the Spirit Hall alone, walking around the valley where evil wolves were playing.

Cherry waited for her to leave further, then hurried to find Zha Lin to report him that the girl had left.

After Shi Yan got the Soul Restoring Pellet, he stormed into the chamber he had rented and started to restore his consumed Soul Consciousness as fast as he could. He was preparing to probe the mystically subtle features of the Teleportation Formation once again.

# Chapter 543: Calamity

---

Mount Heaven Whistle...

Inside a gloomy cave in the center of the mountain, countless dark green dead souls hung on the walls, covering the entire surface. A pond of corpses situated in the middle of the cave where bodies piled up. Dark green blood was constantly oozing. Many blocks of meat were stuck into the corpse refining pond, sucking the nutrition from the dead bodies. They kept enlarging continually.

Dark green dead souls were floating around the pond, emitting their cold, evil aura as if they were guarding it.

Mount Heaven Whistle was a small and poor mountain among almost one thousand mountains of the Dead Soul Mountain range. The heaven and earth aura here was faint, and no warrior stayed on this mountain to cultivate. Inside some caves in Mount Heaven Whistle, green light columns as big as tree trunks were shrinking, and a large amount of Yin Qi was overflowing from them.

Flows of this kind of an evil aura poured into the big cave in the center of the mountain one by one.

Dead souls inside the cave were spurting out a dark green, viscous liquid onto the meat chunks. This liquid then turned into layers of energy, getting absorbed into the meat chunks.

Time passed quietly.

Crack!

The cracking sound of an egg hatching rose. The membrane covering the meat chunk cracked, then fell on the ground piece by piece.

A green, short-limbed creature which was as tall as a ten-year-old child emerged from the meat chunk. Its skin was wrinkled like an ugly toad. Its three pupils had a deep, cold, dark green hue, and its

look was sinister to the extreme.

It was a humanoid creature, with a pointy head and no ears. There were many holes on its cheeks, and its nostrils moved as if it were breathing the evil aura of this cave.

Dead souls in the cave suddenly got excited. They led that short-limbed creature towards the dead souls' evil lair.

Hundreds of dead souls joined hands and fiercely pushed that creature into the dead souls' evil lair inside the cave.

Swoosh!

The first body of the dead soul that was refined from the Corpse Refining Pond had been pushed into the dead souls' evil lair.

A sinister green halo expanded from the evil lair as its center, rippling out. The size of the evil lair doubled in just a blink.

From outside the evil lair, it looked like numerous dark green tentacles were piercing into the dead soul body, transmitting the evil energy just like a drip-feed.

The dead soul body grew quickly. Immense green light shot out from the holes in its cheeks, as it gradually gained the size of an adult.

Deep inside the dead souls' evil lair, a flow of green light zoomed over from a distant area, hitting the body instantly. The bizarre, cold eyes of the dead soul body became more evilly intimidating after the dead soul had entered it. A gloomy evil aura shot out from the evil lair.

Crack Crack!

Crispy cracking sounds echoed from the evil lair. A dead soul body was occupied. It then struggled out of the evil lair and descended in the cave of Mount Heaven Whistle. Hundreds of dead souls surrounded the evil lair and cheered. Their sounds were sharp, their whistles seeming like thousands of ghosts crying

miserably. An aura of resentment soared to the sky.

Inside Mount Heaven Whistle, blocks of meat enlarged fast. Soon, another dead soul body was born.

The first dead soul with its body got out of the evil lair, then walked to the pond in the cave. Countless green tentacles extended from its waist like worms, and pierced into the newborn dead soul bodies.

Evil energy quickly poured into the newborn bodies, enlarging them.

Not long afterward, excited high-level dead souls floating around all stormed over at the same time, choosing a body and entering their new hosts.

...

Dead Soul Mountain range...

It'd been half a month, but not many warriors and alchemists left the place because of the dead soul event. They decided to stay and cultivate. However, some of them started to disappear into thin air.

During half a month, hundreds of warriors, alchemists, and blacksmiths seemed to evaporate. Some people had taken risks intruding the Dead Soul Mountain range to hunt the dead souls and harvest the treasures from the dead souls' evil lairs. They all disappeared one by one.

"Have you heard the news of Zhang Yue and his team? They were operating in the East of Mount Heaven Whistle. It's been seven days, and they haven't returned yet."

"I heard that not only Zhang Yue, but also a group of members of the Radiant God Cult led by a First Sky of Spirit Realm expert went missing. No one can contact them."

"My master told me that many of the alchemists and blacksmiths

living in some mountains have gone missing."

A group of warriors was discussing quietly in a shop in the Spirit Potion Valley with frightened faces.

The same discussions were repeated in some corners of the Precious Tool Valley and the Spirit Potion Valley.

Recently, warriors, alchemists, and blacksmiths had gone missing continually. The others couldn't contact them using the Sound Stone, and no one found them either. The anomaly of the Dead Soul Mountain range became more terrible at this moment. Some people who had intended to wait and watch the change in silence started to leave the place at their fastest speed.

Some of the ones who decided to leave vanished even before they could get out of the Dead Soul Mountain range.

The news of their missing status came to the Precious Tool Valley and the Spirit Potion Valley, which made the ones who hadn't left yet scared, giving up the thought of running away in their heads.

The situation became grimmer day by day.

Li Zheng Rong, the blacksmiths of the Precious Tool Valley, together with the experts from the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, and the Devil Valley discussed daily to identify the news of new missing people.

These days, according to the statistics of the Spirit Hall and Tool Hall, at least seven hundred warriors went missing.

Warriors living in the two valleys all felt insecure.

Li Zheng Rong was so busy, and was even having a serious headache. When he went out searching for the dead souls, he didn't dare to go alone, and often departed with hotshots of the Tool Hall.

It was unknown why when his group came out searching in the regions of the Dead Soul Mountain range, they usually didn't find



anything abnormal. Even a single dead soul was hard to see.

This doesn't fit the common sense.

Before the dead souls had the anomaly, they could easily meet the dead souls near the area of the evil lairs. It was impossible that they couldn't find even a single dead soul for several days.

After the dead souls had some big changes, according to normal sense, this should be the time the dead souls operated more crowdedly, and slaughter everywhere.

After several failed searching missions, Li Zheng Rong and his group became more panic-stricken.

People still kept going missing mysteriously. This situation hadn't stopped yet. Gradually, Li Zheng Rong recognized a fact he found it hard to accept.

It wasn't true that the dead souls had stopped all of their operations. They were still slaughtering everywhere else. The reason why they hadn't met them was that the dead souls had sensed their presence and missions beforehand to stay away before they reached the area.

Also, this meant the dead souls hadn't gathered enough power. They understood that they didn't have sufficient force to battle with the human warriors. So, they were hiding and waiting for the chance to snatch other groups of human warriors.

After he'd confirmed this finding, Li Zheng Rong and the blacksmiths of the Tool Hall started to feel scared, as their worries about the dead souls swelled up in their hearts.

The Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley were sealed up.

To prevent more warriors from going missing when they went out, the Tool Hall and the Spirit Hall had announced the common curfew. Whoever was staying in the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valey had to stay inside, as they weren't allowed to

go out of the valleys.

Once a warrior's soul was eroded, he would become a newly dead soul, and be a part of the dead soul's formidable force. To prevent the dead souls from being stronger, Li Zheng Rong and his group had to set up this poor plan. They were now guarding the Precious Tool Valley and the Spirit Potion Valley, as they were waiting for a face-to-face battle with the dead souls.

In fact, even if they didn't set up the curfew, no one had such big guts to go out.

When the news of the searching teams going missing mysteriously was leaked, the warriors living in the two valleys finally recognized the dangerous situation.

Everybody feared death. When they found out that the experts stronger than them had disappeared after leaving no trace, they became more well-behaved.

At the same time, the Spirit Hall and the Tool Hall had sent the message to the warriors cultivating in the surrounding mountains, asking them to come to the valley quickly. The ones they couldn't contact, they couldn't do anything more for them.

At the same time, after the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, and the Devil Valley sent their Elders to the site, they couldn't help but pay more attention to the moves of the Dead Soul Mountain range tightly.

Some said that True God Realm warriors of these three factions had gradually come back from their secluding cultivation. They would hurry to the Dead Soul Mountain range soon.

All of a sudden, the Dead Soul Mountain range had become the focus of the entire Divine Great Land. After the ancient factions got the information of the anomaly in the Dead Soul Mountain range, they all used their ways to collect the news from there.

...

## The Ice Emperor City...

Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Zu Zhu, Leng Dan Qing, and Han Cui had been cultivating in the bone-chilling ice chamber. When they woke up from their cultivation, Bing Qing Tong received the news from the General Union. Her smile ceased.

"Sister, what's up?" Han Cui let out a light laughter. Her beautiful eyes brightened, as the cold aura ameliorated her shining smile with an outstanding bearing.

"There's a big change in the Dead Soul Mountain range. According to the General Union, it's a big calamity..." Bing Qing Tong narrated the news she received in detail.

After the bad experience with Yu Li Ming and Ning Du Quan, the bond between the four sisters had restored. They had no grudges now. They had spent time together to cultivate in the ice chamber. Both their realms and Ice Jade Technique were improving fast.

At the moment, Bing Qing Tong seemed to have entered the peak of the Spirit Realm. Han Cui had a significant improvement as well. Furthermore, Shuang Yu Zhu and Leng Dan Qing now could urge their Ice Jade Technique more fluently.

After they had a notable increase in their realms, the General Union showed them a better attitude, much better than before. When they received the news of the Divine Great Land, they would immediately send to the women here.

Ning Du Quan actually wanted to trouble them more. But when he knew that the women's realms had been much improved, he couldn't help but give up his attempt, washing away the thought of declaring war.

The Ice Emperor City had changed.

"Didn't that bastard go to the Dead Soul Mountain range? With his speed, he should be there already. What should we do?" Han Cui was scared. She shot up from her seat, her face worried.

Shuang Yu Zhu and Leng Dan Qing slammed their brows together.

"We should go and look for him," Leng Dan Qing stood up, her face agitated.

"No," Bing Qing Tong shook her head, "The situation of the Dead Soul Mountain range's much complicated now. We can't get there on time. With his capacity, Shi Yan can protect himself. We shouldn't worry about him that much. We'd better keep an eye on the information. I think he would be okay. Anyways, even Ning Du Quan had no way to catch him. If it isn't a True God Realm warrior, I think he will be alright."

Hearing Bing Qing Tong say so, Shuang Yu Zhu and Leng Dan Qing contemplated, then nodded. However, they still wore anxious faces.

...

Precious Tool Valley...

Lin Ya Qi approached a house which was specialized in offering quiet chambers for warriors to cultivate. She didn't keep the smiling face as usual, frowning while quietly walking to a gravitational room. She called with a low tone, "Shi Yan, open up. I have something I want to tell you. Let me in. Quickly."

# Chapter 544: Provoking

---

Shi Yan's face was thin and pale. There was no light in his eyes when he woke up in the gravitational chamber.

He had only one bottle of Soul Restoring Pellet left from the three bottles he had received. However, his understanding of the Teleportation Formation had just crossed the threshold. At this speed, it wouldn't take long for him to comprehend the subtle features of the Teleportation Formation thoroughly.

The rapid draining of Soul Consciousness every time he was in that strange world scared him. Although he had the Soul Restoring Pellet, every time he got in that world, it took him three days to recover his Soul Consciousness.

Seeing that he was about to use up the Soul Restoring Pellet, he started to think about the supply one more time.

At that moment, the stony door of the gravitational chamber was banged loudly. Lin Ya Qi's anxious voice still arose.

He pulled himself together, got up, and then opened the door to let her in. He frowned, "What do you come here for?"

"You're here, indeed." Lin Ya Qi exhaled, then observed the gravitation room. Then, she said, "The Dead Soul Mountain range's really dangerous at this moment. I'm worried that you didn't know the situation clearly and have left the valley. I am here to notify you."

Then, Lin Ya Qi told him in detail the situation of the Dead Soul Mountain range.

When he heard that more and more warriors went missing every day, Shi Yan was scared. While he was unconscious, the situation of the Dead Soul Mountain range had turned bad.

"I will not leave for the time being. Don't worry. Oh yeah, do you have the pellets to restore Soul Consciousness? If you have, give

me some. We can deal the price." Shi Yan poured out some Soul Restoring Pellet from the Storage Ring and took them in all. While he was sensing his Soul Consciousness being restored a bit, his face looked a bit satisfied.

"If you don't leave the valley, why do you need the pellets?" Lin Ya Qi's eyes were suspicious. She scrutinized him from left to right, then asked all of a sudden. "Are you practicing some techniques that depend on the Soul Consciousness?"

"No."

"I know it. Only the seven ancient factions know how to cultivate the techniques using Soul Consciousness. Even my teacher doesn't know these techniques. These techniques are too scarce. The ones who know them are as rare as phoenix feather or unicorn horn. If you know how to cultivate your Soul Consciousness, you don't need many pellets to restore it."

Shi Yan's eyes lit up.

The technique to cultivate the Soul Consciousness?

The Soul Consciousness was the most basic treasure trove. A strong Soul Consciousness gave way to a strong host soul. The stronger the Soul consciousness was, the more sensitive the sensing was.

To the alchemists and the blacksmiths, the Soul Consciousness was an important matter.

On their way practicing refining medicine and forging weapons, if their Soul Consciousness was strong and keen enough, when they refined things, they could control the aura of heaven and earth better, and the formation or the spell they carved on their products would be more exquisite. Their speed was also strengthened overall.

Cultivating the Soul Consciousness could give the host soul a big space. The Soul Consciousness was really magical. The more it was

refined, the better it would be when the warrior urged his power.

When Shi Yan was in the Quiet Cloud Land and Endless Sea, he had never heard about a technique specialized in cultivating the Soul Consciousness. Their Soul Consciousness could only grow after they had broken through a new realm.

Hearing this from Lin Ya Qi, he was overjoyed.

To understand the mysteries of the Teleportation Formation in the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success thoroughly, he had to consume his Soul Consciousness continually. If he had the technique to cultivate the Soul Consciousness, it wouldn't take much of his effort when comprehending the Teleportation Formation.

At the same time, refining and condensing the essence of the Soul Consciousness also had a big impact on his martial arts.

"In the Divine Great Land, do only the seven ancient factions have the techniques to cultivate the Soul Consciousness?" Shi Yan was moved. He didn't conceal, asking directly. "Does anyone sell this kind of techniques?"

"No," Lin Ya Qi shook her head, "Besides the seven ancient factions, there're some mysterious experts who know how to cultivate the Soul Consciousness. However, finding them is harder than finding the seven ancient factions. You shouldn't think about it much."

Shi Yan didn't speak, but was contacting the Ice Cold Flame.

The Ice Cold Flame had had several masters, and each one of them was a genius. They were the peak realm experts, or the blacksmith at a far-reaching level. These kinds of characters could know how to train their Soul Consciousness hopefully.

When the Ice Cold Flame was integrated fully with its master, although it would be limited, once the master died, it could gain all the hidden and mysterious memories of its master.

Shi Yan thought that perhaps the Ice Cold Flame knew

something.

"No. If I knew it, I would have told you already the first time you tried to access the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success. My previous masters had only focused on their powers. They didn't put much effort into training Soul Consciousness and the host soul. So, I can't help you," the Ice Cold Flame replied shortly.

Shi Yan cut the connection with the flame, his face disappointed. He closed his eyes to contemplate for a while, then spoke to Lin Ya Qi, "Okay. So... do you have the pellets or medicines that can recover the Soul Consciousness?"

"I have the Original Soul Pellet. It's much more precious than your Soul Restoring Pellet. I can give you two bottles. Each bottle has fifty pills. One Original Soul Pellet is more effective than twenty Soul Restoring Pellets."

Lin Ya Qi chuckled, explaining the differences between the two pellets. "The Soul Restoring Pellet can only restore the consumed Soul Consciousness. However, not only can my Original Soul Pellet recover the Soul Consciousness fast, but also help it increase. My teacher's an alchemist. Even though he doesn't know how to train the Soul Consciousness, he has used the pellets to improve his Soul Consciousness. Of course, pellets are just medicines; they aren't specialized techniques. The improvement made by the pellets is limited. Normally, a warrior can use only three bottles of the Original Soul Pellet to strengthen his Soul Consciousness. After that, even if he uses more pellets, he can't make it progress further. At that time, it can only be used as a pellet to restore the consumed Soul Consciousness. Of course, its recovering speed is much faster than the Soul Restoring Pellet's."

Shi Yan's eyes brightened. "How many Essence Qi crystals do you want?"

"I don't need the Essence Qi crystals," Lin Ya Qi smiled like a little fox, squinting her eyes. "You help me with this stuff, and I'll give



you two bottles for free."

"What stuff?" Shi Yan was quite alert. "I have to say that although I need the Original Soul Pellet, I won't waste a lot of my strength for you."

"Help me teach someone a lesson. As long as you can satisfy me, besides these two bottles, I can find two more for you. How does it sound?"

"Who?"

"Some jerks of the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, and the Devil Valley!" Lin Ya Qi gritted her teeth, her eyes sparkling with resentment. "These years, those assholes have often bullied me. Although I'm a warrior, my master has grounded me and asked me to study the spiritual formations for refining medicine. I don't have enough strength, so I'm not their opponent."

Pure Land, Radiant God Cult, and Devil Valley were the three forces with their names spreading throughout the entire Divine Great Land. Normal, people felt scared whenever they heard these names.

In the whole Divine Great Land, the powers of the seven ancient factions had been stood firm for tens of thousands of years. With their profound history, people found it hard to estimate their internal resources.

A generation of successors nurtured by the seven ancient factions, no matter it was in terms of the techniques, martial arts, experience or treasures, they were always on top.

These young people of the ancient faction were more powerful than the leaders of some small sects. And, they were all arrogant, swaggering around the Divine Great Land with no fear in their hearts.

"You want me to offend these three forces at the same time?" Shi Yan beamed a forced smile as he suddenly had a headache.

"If you don't dare, I'll keep my Original Soul Pellets," snorted Lin Ya Qi. "Recently, it's like finding the needle in a haystack when you want to find the restoring soul medicine in the Spirit Potion Valley. Unless you snatch from someone, don't think about using a higher price to buy the medicines. Of course, I know that you have the guts to mess up with other people. Perhaps you will use force to take them. But if you do so, you'll be the common enemy of the whole Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley."

Currently, people in the Dead Soul Mountain range were flustered. Under the arrangement of the Spirit Hall and the Tool Hall, many warriors had gathered. If someone started to slaughter the warriors, of course, it would enrage the hotshots here.

At the moment, besides the Sacred Level alchemists and blacksmiths in the two valleys, there were Spirit Realm Elders from the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, and the Devil Valley staying in the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley. Even if Shi Yan were more confident, provoking the patience of all warriors in the two valleys was an unwise move.

"You think about it," Lin Ya Qi smiled, looking at him without any hurry.

Cold light flashed across Shi Yan's eyes. He kept silent for a long while, then lifted his head to talk to her. "What cultivation base do they have?"

"Around the peak of Sky Realm, I assume... Not much different from yours," Lin Ya Qi smiled at him tenderly. "Little Yan, I know you're at the Peak of Sky Realm, too. But your real competence is more tremendous than theirs. I believe that those jerks from the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, and the Devil Valley aren't your match. Don't worry, I'm not going to ask you to provoke the freaks at Spirit Realm. Hehe..."

"Deal!" Shi Yan suddenly shot up from this seat, extending one hand to the girl. "First, give me two bottles of the Original Soul

Pellet. Wait until I restore my Soul Consciousness. I'm going there to help you."

"Deal." Lin Ya Qi was frank enough, and immediately gave him two green bottles. "Use warm water to take the pellet. Once it gets in your stomach, you should urge the medicinal efficacy to enter your Soul Consciousness. Then, you'll know what to do next. I'm waiting for you in the gravitational room. Ten pellets are enough to supplement all of your consumed Soul Consciousness."

Shi Yan received the bottle, taking out ten pills. Then, he took out a jade china bowl from the Storage Ring. A fire sparked from his fingertip and shortly, the water in the jade bowl became boiling hot.

Shi Yan swallowed the Original Soul Pellets with hot water. He then sat down in front of Lin Ya Qi and started his recovery.

...

"Where's that little girl?" Outside a manor, Hao Hai of the Devil Valley asked while caressing a dragon-shaped jade pendant, his eyes cold, raking around the place.

"She got in." Emerald jade silky fibers shot out from Ming Mei's slender fingers. They flew one round around the manor, which helped her confirm the information.

"The medicine she sold me last time had poison in it. After I took it, I almost fell into bedevilment!" Hao Hai gritted his teeth. "That girl's eviler than warriors cultivating demonic methods like us. If I didn't react fast, not to mention breaking through the new realm, my cultivation base would have decreased! That damn little girl, even if Li Zheng Rong protects her, I still have to give her a lesson!"

"You deserve that!" Ming Mei laughed cheerily. Her graceful body swayed on the spot, with green waves lingering on her body. "Well, I had quietly sent my signals to you, but you didn't care. You only wanted to tease her. If you didn't want her, why would she always

sells medicine blended with poison to you?"

"Harrumph... I'm willing to be poisoned rather than messing up with you." Hao Hai's face became colder. "I don't want to die without a known reason."

Then, Hao Hai took a deep breath, entering the manor Lin Ya Qi had gotten in.

## Chapter 545: Cousin?

---

The Original Soul Pellet was much more effective than the Soul Restoring Pellet indeed.

After he swallowed ten pills, they turned into a warm current, flowing toward his Sea of Consciousness. The Sea of Consciousness seemed like it was watered with a fluid of growth, being restored rapidly.

The consumed Soul Consciousness had been supplemented quickly under the magical effect of this warm current. When using the Soul Restoring Pellet to recover the consumed Soul Consciousness, it required more than half a day. However, the Original Soul Pellet needed only fifteen minutes.

His Soul Consciousness was recovered.

After sensing it, Shi Yan could confirm that if he had more Original Soul Pellets, after his Soul Consciousness was restored, it would enlarge a little bit more.

However, Lin Ya Qi didn't give him more time.

As soon as his Soul Consciousness had been restored, Lin Ya Qi immediately screamed out, calling him to get out of the gravitational room and take revenge for her.

Shin Yan was in high spirits, narrowing his eyes. Cold light sparkled in his pupils, while he curled his lips. "No need to bother, they've come for you already."

Lin Ya Qi smile froze as she snorted. "That quick? Seems like they always keep an eye on me. Those jerks do have bad thoughts. Indeed, none of them are nice."

Shi Yan stood up, facing Lin Ya Qi. He then took off his dirty greenish-gray warrior clothes and changed into a pure black one. Adjusting his collar, Shi Yan kicked the door open and strode out.

Outside the room, Hao Hai and Ming Mei stood there with their electric-sharped eyes and deep, gloomy aura.

Third Sky of Sky Realm!

Shi Yan's eyes lit up. Just at first glance, he recognized their cultivation base precisely.

Hao Hai and Ming Mei were wearing silvery a gray armor and scarlet armor respectively. Their precious armors covered half of their bodies, and light sparkled shiningly from their arms and knees. Vaguely, people could see energy fluctuations from these spots.

There were some sorts of strange and evil formations carved on their armors, which could gather the heaven and earth Qi. Although the two stood still, heaven and earth Qi in the surroundings gathered proactively towards them, entering the formation on their armors and getting absorbed into their bodies. This supported them to condense the Essence Qi at any minute.

They both wore Storage Rings and another five-colored ring on their fingers. These rings shimmered with tender, translucent halo, which indicated that they weren't just normal items.

'Worth their identity, the successors of the ancient factions!' Shi Yan complimented them in his head. Their clothing, accessories, the Storage Rings, and the rings on their arms were most likely all priceless items. They should have some special effects that could enhance their strength while fighting.

The Third Sky of Sky Realm cultivation base of these two people was full of the aura of the ancient era. Their Essence Qi was pure, which was obviously higher than the ordinary Third Sky of Sky Realm warriors.

While his eyes were raking through Hao Hai and Ming Mei, the other two were observing him too.

A jet black warrior cloth covered a muscular body with a cold

attitude. His long black hair draped over his shoulders. His eyes were like two stars shining and oppressing people's minds.

Hao Hai and Ming Mei were shaken inside, but still kept their faces stiff.

They could feel the brutal aura exuded from Shi Yan while his breath was filled with clear murderous intention.

Not a soft persimmon! (Not the type of person that could be bullied easily – TL)

Just at first glance, Hao Hai and Ming Mei understood something. They then could see the fear deep in each other's eyes.

The murderous aura couldn't be gained through cultivation. A warrior could only obtain it from fatal fights and slaughter, in which he had to kill many other warriors.

If others sensed them carefully, they could see the murderous aura on Hao Hai and Ming Mei too. However, it was much less than Shi Yan's.

Who was this man?

Hao Hai and Ming Mei exchanged looks, their hearts filled with surprise while they were searching for the identity of young and outstanding men in the Divine Great Land in their heads.

Names of prominent young men crossed their minds fast.

Shaking his head, Hao Hai realized that none of the outstanding young men in the Divine Great Land matched with the bearing Shi Yan had.

Lin Ya Qi let out a light chuckle. She slowly strolled out of the gravitation room, throwing a glance at Hao Hai. Her beautiful eyes showed her disdain towards the young man. She snorted and said impatiently, "You come here again... For what?"

Hao Hai was enraged. A cold light slowly crossed his phoenix eyes that could scare people. "The pellet you sold me contained an

extreme poison. I almost fell in bewilderment! You tell me what I come for?"

"Ah," Lin Ya Qi didn't change her face. On the contrary, she giggled. "When I gave it to you, didn't I remind you that I didn't refine it? I remember I told you that already. Remembering it or not, it's your responsibility."

An interesting smile hung on Ming Mei's face as she was retreating her graceful body, keeping a distance with Hao Hai. Then, she spoke mildly, "Ya Qi mei mei, I'm here just to watch the fun. You don't need to be bothered with me."

Lin Ya Qi's face was cold. She snorted and muttered something under her breath, as if she was cursing someone else.

"Turns out I can't reason with you," Hao Hai wasn't angry. He seemed to be calmer, nodded as he said, "Give me back the materials I've given you to refine pellets. Or, give me the real pellets. Otherwise, I won't let this slip away. Regarding me getting poisoned, as long as you apologize, I won't trouble you more to give Old Li face."

"In your dreams," Lin Ya Qi cracked a mocking smile, her face full of disdain.

Hao Hai's countenance became tenser. He took a deep breath. The ring on his arm had many black fibers which looked like seaweed in the deep ocean, extending and winding around both of his arms.

Those black fibers were moving with some mysterious trajectory, forming tiny but dense demonic patterns on his arms. After the patterns were formed, they started to absorb the Essence Qi in his body.

The black, fine fibers forming the patterns became more exquisite after receiving the Essence Qi. Now, they looked like the shiny long black hair.



Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

Strange sounds echoed from his armor, as energy fluctuations expanded everywhere.

Heaven and earth Qi was suddenly restrained.

The overflowing rich heaven and earth aura seemed to be separated by an invisible barrier. Not only the space surrounding them, but also the heaven and earth aura surrounding Shi Yan and Lin Ya Qi were cut off.

A space-twisting energy appeared next to Hao Hai. Space then started to crumple as if it were about to collapse, giving people a strange feeling of shrinking.

Trace of grudge sparkled in Lin Ya Qi's eyes. She stepped backward quietly until she reached the door of the gravitation room. Then, she smiled, pointing at Shi Yan. "This is my cousin. He said that, as long as he's here, no one can bully me anymore."

Cousin?

Hao Hai and Ming Mei were suspicious. Since when did she have a cousin?

As they were all the young talents of the Divine Great Land, it wasn't the first time Hao Hai and Ming Mei visited the Dead Soul Mountain range, or the first time they had contacted Lin Ya Qi. They knew that Li Zheng Rong's two disciples were both orphans, whom Li Zheng Rong had been taken care since they were little.

How could an orphan have a cousin all of a sudden?

"Well, nowadays, cousins are things we can't clarify. The one I love, I could call him cousin too... Haha." Ming Mei beamed a tender smile, looking at Shi Yan and Lin Ya Qi with dark thoughts showing on her face.

Hao Hai got it, as his face turned colder.

He liked Lin Ya Qi, and Ming Mei knew that well. He was still

suspicious, but after Ming Mei stirred up the matter, he got it immediately.

B\*tch!

Lin Ya Qi glared at Ming Mei with hostility as she was cursing the girl in her head. Actually, she had mouthed the word, but she didn't make a sound. Lin Ya Qi wasn't an idiot. She understood that Ming Mei burned it up on purpose.

The relationship between Lin Ya Qi and Hao Hai used to be a bit harmonious. If Ming Mei hadn't added things at the wrong timing, which provoked Hao Hai's mood, Hao Hai wouldn't have misbehaved with her. It would not accelerate to a violent dispute like right now.

The hatred she had for Ming Mei was deeper than what she felt for Hao Hai. If it weren't that Ming Mei was more dangerous than Hao Hai, she would have taken action against that woman earlier.

"Cousin, they want to bully me," Lin Ya Qi called out with her soft voice and innocent appearance. She pointed at Ming Mei and Hao Hai. "These two aren't good people. They harm other people daily. Well, especially the one who always pours oil into fire, I think she regrets that she can't kill some girls who are more beautiful than her. Well, you know, that sort of people are the most disgusting ones."

Ming Mei's pupils shrank. She curled her lips and snorted. "Are you talking about me?" Women always cared about their appearances, especially pretty women. Lin Ya Qi's words, of course, got the other girl on her nerves.

"Nah, how dare I talk about you. Everybody knows that you are the most beautiful woman. Ming Mei, yeah, right, you are so beautiful," Lin Ya Qi mocked with a cold face.

Ming Mei let out a light chuckle, but her eyes shimmered with cold light. She was a bit gloomy as she was looking at the other

girl, seeming to be thoroughly provoked.

"Do you want to interfere in others' business?" Although Hao Hai was enraged, he still had his clear mind. He could recognize that Shi Yan wasn't just an ordinary man.

"I will not interfere in others' business," smiled Shi Yan.

Hao Hai relaxed his stiff face, while Lin Ya Qi got angry, rolling her eyes at him. Ming Mei found it interesting, chuckling and looking at him.

"It's my cousin's business, how I can consider it 'other people's business'?" Shi Yan smile faintly. He stood upright and curled his lips, his manners as sharp as a knife when he shouted, "Stop babbling! If you want to fight, move you're a\*s. I don't have much time for you."

In that fraction of time, the indignant feature on Lin Ya Qi 's face vanished. She smiled cheerily until her body shook. "I knew it. My cousin likes me the most."

Shi Yan felt his hair raising as he beamed a forced smile in his heart. However, he still appeared cold as usual.

Hao Hai was enraged. Cold light sparked like electric currents in his eyes. The aura on him became more murderous, but his face was getting calmer.

'Brilliant hotshot!' Shi Yan exclaimed in his head. It was the first time he showed his serious countenance. Now he knew that the young generation nurtured by the seven ancient factions were really tough to deal with.

During a fight, the more one got angry, the more chances one had to fall into the disadvantaged circumstances. When the hotshots fought, they competed each other in aura, mood, experience, and intelligence.

During a battle, if the opponent could control the mood, one's aura would change accordingly, which would affect the whole

picture of the battle.

When a warrior had rage affecting his mind, he couldn't react with clarity. Losing the mind meant losing the grasp of the whole situation.

Right before the fight, Hao Hai could restore his sound mind, which was what a typical hotshot would do.

"I don't care if you're her cousin or not. Frankly speaking, you irritate me. If I don't feel good, you shouldn't expect to feel good either." Hao Hai gave him a faint smile, his face calm and relaxed. However, his aura became more dangerous.

Replying to Hao Hai, three words came from Shi Yan's side, "Come beat me!"

All of a sudden, Hao Hai moved like a thunderbolt tearing the sky... Strong, determined, evil, and brutal.

# Chapter 546: One strike to rout

---

Hao Hai moved slightly. The demonic patterns on his arms shot out countless black lightning bolts, looking extremely fearsome.

The smell of blood exuded from his armor, shining with a cold light that could make people shiver. Those beams of light poured into his palms as strong as a rising rainbow.

Two spheres of black energy were spinning in his palms, as big as a grinder. They looked malicious and brutal, full of a murderous aura.

Demon electricity was activated!

This was a killing strike of Hao Hai. If everything was smooth enough, he could use one strike to rout the enemy.

Ming Mei smiled brightly. But her eyes were as cold as ice, gazing at Shi Yan while waiting to see him be wounded badly.

Hao Hai had been practicing this strike for really long time. He had learned it from watching the Ghost Bloody Dance in the Ghost Bloody Cave in the Devil Valley. When added with the demon electric power from the demonic patterns, all the Elders in the Devil Valley had to admire this strike of his.

Ming Mei knew the power of this strike. She understood well that if Hao Hai weren't enraged completely, he would never use it in the first attack.

‘Let’s see what do you do to counter!’

Ming Mei sneered inside as she was thinking about what to do to provoke Lin Ya Qi after Shi Yan was defeated.

Lin Ya Qi was also worried, her face anxious. She didn't expect that Hao Hai would use the killing strike straight up like that.

Now, she regretted it that she didn’t tell Shi Yan clearly how dangerous Hao Hai was.

If she had told him, Shi Yan could have used all of his strength to counter right at the beginning. She thought Shi Yan would find it hard to parry the opponent now.

Lin Ya Qi had heard Ye Chang Feng bragging about Shi Yan's skills many times, but she had never seen it with her own eyes. Thus, she still kept a suspicious attitude towards the man.

Anyhow, Shi Yan came from the Endless Sea. She understood well that martial arts and endowment of the warriors there were far behind that of the warriors in the Divine Great Land.

Hao Hai came from the Devil Valley, the ruthless fellow that successfully walked out of the thirty-six Terminating Caves in the Devil Valley.

Warriors in the Devil Valley had to compete with each other ruthlessly. The strong would win, and the weak had to accept their defeat. Disciples who could walk out of the Devil Valley had to step on countless bloody bodies after they had perceived some kinds of evil powers in thirty-six Terminating Caves.

It was no exception that all disciples who could escape the Devil Valley became the objects to receive the intensive training from the Devil Valley. And, in the future, they would become the key persons of the Devil Valley, too.

The thirty-six Terminating Caves of the Devil Valley hid danger at every step. Bodies and bones of losers filled the place, while some sorts of evil powers hovered everywhere.

Under such circumstances, if a warrior wanted to survive, he had to deal with something much more dangerous than fighting with the experts. It could be said that the area was hell where devils dwelled. Hao Hai was among the warriors who had successfully proven himself.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

Demon electric currents shot like shuttles moving back and

forth, weaving a shield without the smallest split that could cover both the sky and earth. The shield was stretching from above.

Lin Ya Qi's heart felt like being hung tightly. However, Shi Yan stood still like a ten thousand years old mountain. His eyes were cold and brutal, indifferently watching the intertwining demon electric currents slowly descending like a bunch of snakes from the sky.

The corner of Hao Hai's mouth hung a cold smile. That man was done.

If the torrential demon electric currents covered him entirely, among the same level warriors, no one could successfully escape this strike. They could only be eroded bit by bit.

Hao Hai was confident.

However, at this moment, numerous palm-leaf fan imprints appeared in the air. Shi Yan's figure faded, and then divided.

Shortly, there were ten Shi Yan, each of them looking cold and ruthless, their eyes fierce with torrential fighting will.

Phantom Change! Thousand-handed Change!

Countless hand imprints as big as a small mountain piled up in the void rumblingly attacking every corner.

Boom Boom Boom!

They then saw the demon electric currents Hao Hai had released being smashed instantly. Numerous black electric currents were destroyed with a smack.

Ten Shi Yan piled up on each other, moving fast. The hand imprints became thicker in the sky, just like a shower of leaves covering the whole space.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

Cripsy explosions reverberated, as the space between the two of them exploded with an ear-splitting thunder.

A burning smell spread out in the air.

The ground under Shi Yan's feet cracked, as green stones scattered here and there. The training courts around were slightly shaking, while the tiles on their roofs flew randomly.

Shortly, the phantoms in the sky retreated. The hand imprints faded out like vanishing shadows until they disappeared completely.

Dust settled.

The chaotic situation calmed down, and the field revealed little by little.

"Oh!"

Ming Mei covered her mouth, her visage frightened. Her eyes bulged as if they were about to fall off her sockets.

Lin Ya Qi was struck. She burst out laughing as she was overjoyed.

Surrounded by debris, Shi Yan stood still at his spot as if he had never moved. His face was as cold as usual.

Hao Hai was covered in blood, trembling and about to collapse. His face was gloomy and sinister. Two trickles of dark blood dripped down on his face that he couldn't control.

It seemed like he got beaten by many people. His clothes were pieces of rags, and his armor was broken. The demon patterns on his arms dimmed; no more light sparkled, or any torrential energy that surged. Bruises of hand imprints appeared on his chest, arms, and abdomen, which left deep concaves on his body.

Hao Hai trembled, and then fell. The vicious light in his eyes dimmed as he fainted. Ming Mei changed her visage, flew over and grabbed him. She lifted her head, fear crossing her eyes briefly before disappearing. She put Hao Hai on her shoulder and then moved swiftly, running away from the scene.



Warriors who were cultivating in the training courts near there craned their necks from the doors and watched the scene with astonishment.

Lin Ya Qi wore a smiling face as if she had won a big prize. She kept giggling as she was happier than ever before.

"For four bottles of the Original Soul Pellet, I'll help you deal with four people. He's the first one." Shi Yan frowned, throwing a glance at Lin Ya Qi as he notified the girl. He didn't mind the surrounding warriors watching them, getting back to his gravitational room.

Lin Ya Qi arched the end of her brows and smiled until her eyes squinted, looking at the general direction where Ming Mei had left. After a while, she walked into the gravitational room with satisfaction.

...

Spirit Potion Valley...

In a building exclusively for the people from the Devil Valley, Feng Biao was toying with the Original Demon Bead in his hands while explaining the characteristics of the dead souls.

Feng Biao was a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior, an Elder of the Devil Valley in the Divine Great Land. He was also a famous brutal character.

Lining in front of him were five young people. They were all wearing gorgeous attires, but their aura were gloomy and eccentric. Their faces were stubborn as they were listening to the older man impatiently.

These five young people were the hotshots of the Devil Valley who came out from the thirty-six Terminating Caves. Four of them were at the peak of Sky Realm, while the fifth one was a handsome young man who surprisingly was at the First Sky of Spirit Realm!

Lie Feng was the most famous young expert of the Devil Valley.

He had reached the Spirit Realm when he was thirty years old. Since he was ten years old, he had been training in the thirty-six Terminating Caves, killing many people. He had a pair of silver eyes and gray hair. Everybody was afraid of him.

Although Feng Biao was the Elder of the Devil Valley, Lie Feng apparently didn't respect him. His face showed that he didn't care.

He was the devil kind who had a greater chance to grasp the top power of the Devil Valley in the future. Although his position was low, he was extremely ominous. Young people in his generation only submitted to him. If they didn't obey his order, it would be much more terrible than going against their teacher.

His authority stemmed from the thirty-six Terminating Caves.

Each generation of brilliant warriors who had been cultivated in the Terminating Caves in the Devil Valley together with him and could get out of that evil place with him all submitted to him. If they didn't follow him, he would keep them in the caves forever.

Lie Feng leaned against the wall. It seemed like he was about to doze off at any minutes, his face idle.

Feng Biao clenched his jaw. While he was lecturing about the dead soul's characteristics, Lie Feng obviously didn't pay attention to him, which irritated him a lot.

Although he didn't like it, Feng Biao didn't dare to show his real feelings.

Lie Feng was too brutal and violent. Also, he was a devil kind. In the coming time, he would surely become the lord of the Devil Valley. If he created a grudge with Lie Feng now, his future wouldn't be so bright.

He understood Lie Feng's characteristics pretty well. Thus, even if he felt more irritated, he wouldn't dare to expose it.

BANG!

The door was banged open.

Feng Biao got enraged, shouting with his gloomy face. "What are you doing!"

Ming Mei carried Hao Hai stormed into the room, crying with her hoarse voice, "Elder, please check Hao Hai. I'm afraid he can't endure any longer. That's why I had to rush."

Both young and old men of the Devil Valley in the room changed their faces.

"Who did that?" Feng Biao asked with a ferocious face as he instantly jumped to Hao Hai and checked his situation. He immediately put many pellets into his mouth and urgently helped him to swallow them. Then, he shouted coldly, "Wounded badly! If you didn't arrive on time, even if he could recover, he would still have an ailment that would be hard to treat thoroughly. Who did that?"

Ming Mei didn't dare to conceal. She hurried to tell them everything in detail.

"One on one? Normal battle? Hao Hai got screwed in just one strike?" Feng Biao's face became darkened. He tried to press down his anger, asking through his gritted teeth.

Ming Mei nodded.

"Who's willing to take back the face of our Devil Valley?" Feng Biao took a deep breath, asking with a cold face. "Since he dared to provoke us, no matter where he comes from, we need to use blood to teach him!"

Feng Biao raked through the people present in the room.

Lie Feng pouted his lips, indicating that he wasn't interested in this case.

"Cheng Ge, you're one grade stronger than Hao Hai. You shall go!" As Feng Biao saw Lie Feng's expression, he knew that the

other wasn't just joking. So, he had to take a step back and ask the other to take this mission.

Cheng Ge, a Peak Sky of Sky Realm, had trained in the thirty-six Terminating Caves with Hao Hai. He had visited twelve caves alone and got out wounded badly. He was one grade stronger than Hao Hai, and had gained more than what Hao Hai got from the Terminating Caves. In general, his competence was one level higher than Hao Hai's.

Rubbing his nose, Cheng Ge knew that he couldn't dodge it. "Well, Elder has assigned me, so I don't dare to go against you. I'm going now."

Then, Cheng Ge didn't linger, strolling away towards the Precious Tool Valley. "He's just a kid at the Sky Realm. I'm not interested in him. Well, I want to meet him when he reaches the Spirit Realm."

Lie Feng's face was cold. He walked out of the room and said leisurely. "I'm tired. I'm going to take rest. Call me if you need me. Hmm, yeah, if nothing's important, don't call me. My Demogorgon Technique's about to have a breakthrough."

Feng Biao hated him and feared him at the same time.

He hated Lie Feng's attitude, and was afraid of his understanding and tremendous potential.

His Demogorgon Technique was about to break through again? How long had it been? How did he train himself? Was he human?

Feng Biao was startled. He was a hot-tempered person, but he didn't dare to vent out his anger in front of Lie Feng.

He tried to press down his anger. Waiting until Lie Feng was gone, he threw an indignant look at the others and scolded. "Why don't you try your best? Look at Lie Feng, his Demogorgon Technique is about to break through again. How about you guys? What are you waiting for? Move you're a\*s! Train yourself more!"

The group of people who got blamed felt like they were amnestied, fleeing away.

Only Hao Hai was left lying on the ground.

"That brat was so brutal. The Spirit Hall and the Tool Hall put a curfew on fighting, and he almost made Hao Hai bleed to death. Who is he after all?"

When all the people left the room, Feng Biao muttered to himself with a darkened face.

# Chapter 547: Comprehend

---

His hollow soul was floating erratically in the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success.

The Teleportation Formation appeared with many large circles linked together. The outermost was made of Crystal Stone. In the spaces between the circles appeared the light condensed from some admixture, which could transmit the energy from the Crystal Stone.

A circle of Crystal Stone paired up with a circle of supporting light. There were sixty-six circles, including thirty-three circles of Crystal Stones and thirty-three circles of auxiliary light that guided the energy of the Crystal Stones.

In the center of the circles was a triangular sacrificial altar made of Ethereal Crystals, which had a mysterious, complicated formation.

That formation was the essential key to the Teleportation Formation!

This formation had many nodes and rays connected with each other to gather the power of the Ethereal Crystal at one spot. Rings of energy from the Crystal Stone around would urge and lead the energy from the Ethereal Crystal to create the instant space change, which was the teleportation effect.

There weren't many different arrangements between the sixty-six circles of Crystal Stones and auxiliary light. He only needed to pay attention to their locations, the size of the Crystal Stone to be inlaid, and the condensing characteristics of the rings of auxiliary light.

The most difficult arrangement was the sacrificial altar, which was made of the Ethereal Crystal. To be exact, the complicated thing was the formation carved on the altar!

Countless nodes of the formation looked like the starry night. Each node held the energy of the Ethereal Crystal, and there needed to be a precise distance between two nodes. However, the distances between the nodes weren't similar. Even if he wanted to learn by heart, it would cost much of his effort.

The nodes were connected to each other using rays, which were the power of the Soul Consciousness. So, he had to urge his Soul Consciousness to join the nodes together.

The hollow soul sank into the middle of the node to probe the ancient technique of the Teleportation Formation. Shi Yan was concentrating quietly to perceive the mysterious space of this formation.

His Soul Consciousness drained rapidly.

"Phew!" Shi Yan exhaled. When half of his Soul Consciousness had been consumed, Shi Yan opened his eyes.

The Teleportation Formation was wide-ranging and profound. While comprehending the formation, he vaguely felt that his host soul would sometimes have a resonance with the heaven and earth. His realm had a sign of breaking through again.

He was at the peak of Sky Realm, and his pure Essence Qi in his body had been accumulated sufficiently a long time ago. Now, all he needed was a flash of recognition, and then he could make a big step further, entering the Spirit Realm.

He got stuck at this pass.

This time, while he was comprehending the Teleportation Formation, his realm was increased a little bit. Although this growth was slow, he could feel it earnestly.

He had a feeling that when he could finally perceive the mysteries of the Teleportation formation, it would be the moment he entered the Spirit Realm!

Shi Yan took out five Original Soul Pellets, closing his eyes to

adjust his breathing.

While his Soul Consciousness was being recovered, his mind was still tense, lingering at the previous location to learn and feel the mysterious features of the formation, quietly digging to its deepest layer.

He had his own experience regarding the subtle, mysterious characteristics of the Teleport Formation. After each time he had accessed the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success, while his Soul Consciousness was consumed rapidly, his realm was also increasing fast.

The Teleportation Formation was some sort of an Upanishad that used the true meaning of the most mysterious power of the space!

In the Sky Realm, breaking through a new realm would require the complete understanding of the powers of the earth and firmament. It didn't matter what type, but what mattered was the level of the comprehension.

In the Divine Great Land, warriors at the Sky Realm could use different kinds of Upanishad to break through their Sky Realm.

However, using the comprehension of the space power from the Teleportation Formation to break to the Spirit Realm was a precedent that no one had ever heard about.

From Sky Realm to Spirit Realm, using the comprehension of the power, he could break through instantly with a wide ranged growth. At that time, in the Spirit Realm, he could use the essence of the power's deep meaning at a profound level.

In other words, if he used the mysteries of the Teleportation Formation to break through to Spirit Realm, shortly, his understanding of space power would rocket to a high level.

In Spirit Realm, space power could become a source of his powers. Perhaps it could be the main force, which had more room to grow further.



Space power and time power, these two kinds of powers were always the rarest and the most difficult to master. Even in the Divine Great Land, no one had ever heard that anyone could control these two powers.

Blacksmiths had studied Teleportation Formation, but they didn't focus on increasing powers. When a blacksmith entered the Spirit Realm from Sky Realm, the power comprehension they would pay attention to was the deep meaning of fire.

No matter they were blacksmiths or alchemists, fire was the most important partner in the future. Understanding the power of fire could determine the grade of the fiery flame in their bodies.

The deeper understanding of fire powers they had, the stronger the flame in their body could become, which would help them refine higher graded weapons and medicine.

Fire was the foundation of blacksmiths and alchemists. Even if the space power was miraculous, it wasn't much valuable to these refiners.

Someone who knew the miraculous features of the space power but didn't master the Teleportation Formation must need a very particular situation to perceive this sort of power. This made many warriors who wanted to use the space power to improve furthermore from the Sky Realm find it impossible to enter that door. Thus, the possibilities that some peculiars could use the space power to enter the Spirit Realm were really rare.

Anyway, Shi Yan was absolutely of a strange kind.

The Original Soul Pellet was worth the name of the sacred medicine that could restore the Soul Consciousness. Not long after that, his consumed Soul Consciousness had been almost fully recovered.

Lin Ya Qi held a smile on her face. She stood opposite to him, feeling so bored she had to watch things from here and there while

toying with a refining formation in her hands. She often checked him.

Having restored his sound mind, light sparked in his eyes strangely. Shi Yan woke up, throwing a glance at her leisurely. "Your trouble comes again."

Lin Ya Qi wasn't scared but quite happy at the same time. She shot up from her seat while giggling. "So good! I was so bored here. I was just hating it that they didn't come earlier."

Shi Yan was surprised. He adjusted his clothes and then got up, pushing the stone door open.

Cheng Ge was holding a narrow blue sword, which had the Cloudy Ghost and Blood Ghost coiled around the handle. These two strange creatures melted into the sword, revealing a deep blue of the ocean. Neat and eccentric, Yin aura and murderous aura piled up, exuding an evil, bloodthirsty breath.

Cheng Ge and Hao Hai were similar. They were both at the Peak of Sky Realm. However, Chang Ge had better powers and treasures.

"Cheng Ge!" Lin Ya Qi rolled her eyes while snarling, "I don't think I have any grudge against you, right?"

Chang Ge had a thin and long face. His eyes weren't big, and he was wearing white clothes. He wasn't considered good-looking, but his bearing was tender, which was much different from the others who came from the Devil Valley.

"Sorry. Elder Feng got angry, so he sent me here." Chang Ge held his fist, beaming a forced smile as if he had no other choice. "I don't dare to not follow my teacher's order. Miss Lin, please forgive me. Hey brother, I'm here to discuss only. I don't want to risk my life with you. Don't treat me like you treated Hao Hai... Don't beat me to near death."

"That Feng Biao old foggy, he does like to hide his shortcomings."

Lin Ya Qi snorted, then turned to Shi Yan. "Cousin, Hao Hai's Feng Biao's disciple. He has a deep relationship with him. Now that Hao Hai got hurt badly, of course, Feng Biao won't let it slip away. However, Cheng Ge isn't Feng Biao's disciple. He's just a Joe. You have to control. Don't let him not be able to go back."

Shi Yan's brows convulsed while he kept silent.

He had used only one strike to beat Hao Hai, which was a lucky defeat. He was good at using wild energy impact. When his own power added up to the negative power, it was like finding the way to die if a warrior at the same level wanted to compete with him on using power.

The strike Hao Hai used was to pile up energy, using the strongest power to kill him instantly as fast as thunder and lightning. Bumping into him, Hao Hai's method was the worst choice.

Using power to resist power, under the circumstances that Shi Yan had used the formidable Thousand Hand Change, his power from his body, and the negative power, along with his Essence Qi bursting out at the same time, Hao Hai had no way to counter it. He got hurt severely in that instant. It could only say that his fortune was really bad.

Obviously, Chang Ge wasn't the same type of warrior as Hao Hai.

Chang Ge's Blue Ghost Sword had the Cloudy Ghost and the Blood Ghost. He could control the bloodthirsty and vicious aura, but he appeared as an elegant gentleman. People who didn't know him could think that this guy came from the Pure Land. His entire bearing gave people a vague feeling that they couldn't probe this man's identity.

This man knew how to hide his breath. Possibly, he could drift and move swiftly.

Facing this type of an opponent, the Gravitational Field was the

best option.

While Shi Yan kept silent, he had inaudibly built three gravitational fields that normal people couldn't see, arranging them on his sides and behind his back, leaving his front unshielded.

If Chang Ge dashed towards him from the front, he wouldn't meet the Gravitation Field. In face-to-face fighting, Shi Yan wasn't afraid of anyone.

If he used some kinds of swift-moving techniques and attacked him from two sides or from the back, it would suit Shi Yan the most. Once he got into the Gravitation Field, if he hesitated for just a fraction of time, Shi Yan would give Chang Ge a defeat that was even worse than Hao Hai's.

"Please be merciful," Chang Ge held his fist. When his words faded, he disappeared.

Shi Yan's face changed.

Clenching his fists, his punches were like a mountain as they violently and arrogantly hit the ground.

BOOM!

Rock chips and dust scattered. The ground now got a deep fist concave, which was eye-catching.

A low shout arose from underground.

Swoosh!

A sword shimmered with gloomy blue light by the Cloudy Ghost, Blood Ghost, and a murderous aura slashed the ground, crossing the void. A cold blue light stabbed towards Shi Yan's chest.

Pfff!

A bloody flower bloomed on Shi Yan's chest as big as a thumb while blood gushed out like a stream.

Lin Ya Qi was frightened, covering her mouth in fear.

Too fast!

As soon as Chang Ge disappeared, no one knew how he got underground that fast, which made all the Gravitation Fields Shi Yan had created fail.

The sword light carried together with the Yin Qi and the blood aura that could pierce through any strong defense invincibly. People just saw the light flash and Shi Yan got hit.

The wound had numerous beams of Yin Qi on its cut. The blood aura was like a spider fiber, eroding his vessels and tendons quickly. An aching and numb feeling spread out in his entire body.

Poisonous aura!

Shi Yan's face became darker.

Chang Ge looked tender, but he turned out to be so vicious! This guy was good at ambushing with his hiding talent. He could kill people instantly within one strike, and even his weapons had poison on them. Chang Ge appeared friendly just to hide his instant kill strike.

Shi Yan took a deep breath. He had gotten angry now. If he didn't have the Petrification Martial Spirit, his chest would be bored under this attack. At that time, even if he didn't die, he would be hurt badly.

Basically, Chang Ge didn't come here to discuss anything. This was using all deeds to ambush and kill him!

"Friend, you're evil enough. I got my lesson indeed." Shi Yan quickly gathered himself. His eyes flashed with cold light as he arched his brows. "Come here, mate!"

## Chapter 548: The second battle!

---

Ming Mei arrived again. Under a tree shade next to the gravitation chamber, she stood there with a contented, smiling face. She was so excited.

Cheng Ge didn't fail her, indeed.

He was worth the name of the warrior who understood ambushing the best in this generation. With only one strike, he had wounded Shi Yan severely. This would surely save the face of the Devil Valley.

Warriors who were staying in the training courts near there showed up in silence. They were watching the fight there with great interest. Cheng Ge was the young expert of the new generation in the Devil Valley. Many people here knew him. They were boisterously discussing with each other and guessing when Shi Yan would lose his resistance.

Lin Ya Qi was confused. She shouted, "Cheng Ge is good at sneaking. Don't fall into his trap."

Shi Yan curled his lips. His muscular body gradually floated until he was around thirty meters from the ground. He cocked his head to look down.

Cheng Ge could hide himself underground! This variable was beyond his estimation, which made him pay a big price.

If he didn't have a strong body, he would have lost within one strike. The Devil Valley was always the Devil Valley. The ones who came from the seven old factions weren't soft persimmons.

The easy defeat of Hao Hai made him underestimate the others. However, through Cheng He's counterattack, he understood that he should never underrate the seven ancient factions, which had been standing firmly in the Divine Great Land for ten thousand years.

Cheng Ge didn't hurry to attack him again as he was hiding underground.

Releasing his Soul Consciousness, Shi Yan started to search underground, but he couldn't locate Cheng Ge's position. This man was truly a stealth assassin who was more dangerous than Hao Hai. Even under Shi Yan's sensing, he still could hide.

Although his Soul Consciousness wasn't completely pure, the way he used to utilize his Soul Consciousness was much profound than ordinary warriors. This was thanks to the soul Upanishads of the Demonic Sound Clan. At that abandoned area, he had learned many special techniques using Soul Consciousness from the soul Upanishads of the Demonic Sound Clan.

The Soul Searching Technique was the secret soul technique of the Demonic Sound Clan. Using the Soul Consciousness as a net, it was extended to every direction, then slowly retreated to see any creatures in the coverage range of the Soul Consciousness. However, his Soul Searching Technique couldn't locate Cheng Ge. This meant this man had something special to hide his Soul Consciousness.

Since he couldn't find Cheng Ge, he didn't hurry to take action, just waiting for Cheng Ge to show himself.

Hotshots who were good at hiding his aura would not linger at one spot; they would always move. He understood that Cheng Ge wouldn't stop, but keep changing his location constantly while gathering energy to prepare for a deadlier strike.

‘He's waiting.’

Indeed!

Gloomy, dark shadows emerged one by one from the ground, as if they were sprouting, while a cold, bloodthirsty aura flooded the area instantly.

Cloudy Ghost and Blood Ghost!

Among the devil breeds that were nurtured in the thirty-six Terminating Caves of the Devil Valley, the Yin Soul Thorn belonged to the Cloudy Ghost, and the Blood-sucking Remembrance was a skill of the Blood Ghost. They were both soul attack skills.

Creatures without a tangible body were always good at using soul. The Cloudy Ghost and the Blood Ghost weren't an exception.

At that moment, a Cloudy Ghost and a Blood Ghost floated up, drifting in the void towards Shi Yan.

Yin Soul Thorn and Blood-sucking Remembrance from the Cloudy Ghosts and Blood Ghosts shot out towards his Sea of Consciousness all of a sudden in an attempt to disorder it instantly.

What Cheng Ge needed was only an opportunity!

Once Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness became chaotic because of the Yin Soul Thorn and the Blood-sucking Remembrance, Cheng Ge would attack Shi Yan with irresistible forces!

Each Cloudy Ghost and Blood Ghost was like the ghost shadow. They were vague, floating everywhere. Smell of blood and yin aura filled the whole space.

Shi Yan shivered, while his eyes showed that he was struggling.

'It's time!'

An electric current cracked the ground, thrusting towards Shi Yan. It was as fast and robust as a sharp knife.

The Cloudy Ghosts and the Blood Ghosts swarmed over like a rising tide covering Shi Yan, tying his soul down. Cheng Ge's attack didn't stop, jabbing into Shi Yan's chest in just a blink. Lin Ya Qi felt like her heart was hung by a thread. She knew the situation was bad.

At that instance, Shi Yan's dull pupils suddenly radiated with a glorious light, his face bright and shining. Flames like lotuses



bloomed in the air dazzlingly and beautifully. However, they were scorching hot!

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

Each Cloudy Ghost and Blood Ghost turned into smoke. After a wind blew by, they vanished into thin air. Shi Yan cracked a smile which was as sharp as a blade, cold and dangerous.

BOOM!

The Death and Life Seals were released, piling up. Death intent domain expanded, as the trees and grass in the manor started to shrivel and die.

Cold light dots exploded like fireworks, flying everywhere like shattered stars in the sky.

The Death and Life Seals had many cold light dots. Under the death intent domain, the destructive power slaughtered and erased everything that was covered under that cold light.

Cheng Ge was exposed.

He was holding the Blue Demon Sword, his face frightened as he was trying to retreat.

Three Gravitational Fields combined into one, and activated at once, covering Cheng Ge entirely.

Chaotic Essence Qi!

Cheng Ge seemed to see ghosts in daylight. His silhouette flickered in midair like a dying candle.

Shwooossh!

A ray entered the Gravitational Field, intruding Cheng Ge's body.

Rumble Rumble Rumble! Crack Crack Crack!

Cripsy explosions echoed continuously inside Cheng Ge's body, just like the fireworks getting ignited.

Inside the Gravitational Field, Cheng Ge was rolling like a ball,

his body covered in blood.

Thud!

Cheng Ge fell. His eyes were disordered, as he didn't have even a bit of energy. Half of the bones in his body were broken, and he was dying.

Ming Mei was filled with fear.

"The second one." Light flashed as Shi Yan reappeared. He frowned at Lin Ya Qi and got back to the gravitational chamber.

Lin Ya Qi dropped her jaw as she was struck, unable to understand anything.

Cheng Ge was defeated like that? It was simply a bewildering defeat!

No one knew what had happened. They only thought that Cheng Ge had made a big mistake during the battle and had lost the control of his body.

Only Cheng Ge knew that he didn't make any mistake, but was dragged into a gravitation field that snatched the control of his body.

However, he couldn't talk as he had fainted.

Ming Mei fell into a deep fear. Seeing Shi Yan disappear into the room, she cried in panic, rolled her eyes at Lin Ya Qi and then carried Cheng Ge on her back, flying away. Cheng Ge was hurt badly, even worse than Hao Hai!

Hao Hai had wounds on his skin and flesh, while Cheng Ge had his tendons and bones broken, which was really hard to treat.

...

Spirit Potion Valley...

When Ming Mei dragged the dying Cheng Ge towards Feng Biao, Feng Biao was complete enraged. Cheng Ge's wounds were so

severe that even if he could recover his bones, it would leave sequelae. Later on, it would be strenuous for him to reach the higher realms. He didn't have the Immortal Martial Spirit after all.

Feng Biao's face became more ferocious after sensing the young man for a while. Listening to Ming Mei narrating, he suddenly shouted, "Lie Feng!"

Lie Feng walked in with a darkened face. He was about to burst out but when he glared at Cheng Ge, then exclaimed in fear.

"Do you need me to explain furthermore?" Feng Biao grunted. Lie Feng nodded, answered him quietly, "I got it."

The relationship between him and Cheng Ge was really good. When they were in the thirty-six Terminating Caves, Cheng Ge was his most persistent little brother. He was also a rare good friend.

Even if he didn't care about the prestige of the Devil Valley, since they were friends, he couldn't just stand and stare.

"I want him to die!" Feng Biao clenched his jaw like a ferocious beast. "You don't need to bother with the curfew by the Spirit Hall and Tool Hall. This time, I want to see his body! If any bad consequences happen, I will bear them all!"

Lie Feng's red tongue moistened his lips. His narrow eyes were like those of a poisonous snake. "Relax. I'll drag his body here." After saying that, Lie Feng disappeared like a gust of wind.

Ming Mei was struck, chasing after him with astonishment.

'Let's see how you die this time!' Ming Mei thought hostilely.

...

In front of the gravitational room, more than ten warriors of the Precious Tool Valley were discussing quietly while looking at the room with an admiring and respectful face.

The battle between Shi Yan and Cheng Ge had spread out all over

the Precious Tool Valley as fast as a thunderbolt. Many warriors who had nothing to do got stirred up hearing this news. They gathered here with great interest.

Everyone knew that the Devil Valley was tough.

First, Shi Yan had beaten up Hao Hai, then he smashed Cheng Ge's bones. Such malicious deeds were crueler than even the Devil Valley's. The ones who had the guts to provoke the Devil Valley's authority were all from the seven ancient factions. However, even if he were from the seven ancient factions, he shouldn't do such horrendous deeds.

Who was he? Why did he dare to do so?

Those people couldn't help but think about that vision. All wore an excited face, waiting for the next event to happen.

Everyone knew that the Devil Valley wouldn't let things slip away like that. They also knew that there was a devil kind called Lie Feng among the young hotshots of the Devil Valley who came here this time.

Lie Feng's strength and brutal characteristics were famous in the entire Divine Great Land!

...

In the north of the Precious Tool Valley, at the exclusive area of the Radiant God Cult, a line of good-looking talents was listening to Elder Xue Mu lecturing about the features of the dead souls. All of a sudden, a surprised scream came from outside.

Xue Mu frowned, threw a glance there while his Soul Consciousness was moving, listening attentively.

"A young man hurt Cheng Ge and Hao Hai badly. His deed was brutal. We'll have a good show it seems." Xue Mu talked to Yu Le in front of him, his face terrified. "You take your brothers and sisters to check it out. Li Feng will show up, I assume. You fought with Lie Feng that year without a final result. I think you should take this

opportunity and check out his current competence."

Yu Le was surprised. He nodded, then took some young hotshots of the Radiant God Cult out of the place.

...

The manor in the south of the Spirit Potion Valley...

Elder Ya Lie of the Pure Land acted the same with Xue Mu as he was assigning the pride of the Pure Land – Luo Yue.

"What's his name?" Luo Yue was wearing a dark purple robe, his face moved. "I know all the experts of the ancient factions. He could hurt Cheng Ge and Hao Hai, so he shouldn't be just an anonymous."

"I have never heard of him before. Maybe he's new," Ya Lie shook his head, indicating that he didn't know the man, either. Luo Yue was surprised, then nodded and said, "I will go there and take a look."

Some hotshots of the Pure Land's new generation followed him.

...

News spread quickly. Not long after that, all warriors in the Precious Tool Valley and the Spirit Potion Valley received this buzzing news. They started to pack the space in front of Shi Yan's gravitational chamber.

Hundreds of warriors were like a cloud of grasshoppers, packing the space in front of the gravitational room.

The big war was ready to set off.

# Chapter 549: If it's a must fight, then fight!

---

Gravitational chamber...

Lin Ya Qi was worried, talking with a soft tone. "Leave the Precious Tool Valley. You can't stay here. Hao Hai failed, and then Cheng Ge failed. Lie Feng will take action for sure."

Shi Yan indifferently sat down cross-legged. He slightly opened his eyes and then frowned, "Lie Feng? Who's he?"

"The strongest of this generation in the Devil Valley. He's at the First Sky of Spirit Realm. People call him devil kind. This man's so evil and insane that if he feels irritated, he will slaughter massively," Lin Ya Qi said with a solemn face.

"Ah," nodded Shi Yan, "Let him come."

After he had reached the Third Sky of Sky Realm, Shi Yan's confidence was abundant. Although he wasn't too arrogant, it helped him not to be afraid of the Spirit Realm warriors, especially those who were just one realm higher than him.

The Spirit Realm and the Sky Realm were one whole realm away from each other. The gap between the two realms was like a deep and vast canal to ordinary warriors.

But that didn't include him.

Being a man who had three different types of martial spirits, a strong physique, and the ability to urge the negative energy, he had many tricks. Even if he had to battle with Spirit Realm warriors, he wasn't too afraid.

As the strange creatures like the War Devil, the King of Demonic Insects, the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame and the Holy Spirit God were with him, he didn't need to worry about his life. Thus, he got just a little bit anxious.

The opponent just had the Spirit Realm cultivation base. Would

he have the power that goes against the natural order?

Lin Ya Qi was quite discontented with his manners. She kept muttering and begging him to leave, her face worried.

"Where to go?" Shi Yan couldn't help but smile. "At this moment, the Dead Soul Mountain range's a dangerous place. Once I leave the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley, and enter the mountain range which is full of dead souls, I will die sooner. Although Lie Feng's excellent, will he dare to kill me?"

"He does dare!" Lin Ya Qi was hurried. "I told you, he's a madman. The curfew of the Precious Tool Valley and the Spirit Potion Valley can prevent the others, but not him."

Shi Yan was stunned. He hesitated for a while and then spoke up with an icy cold visage, "If he dares, I can always show him how dangerous I am."

Shi Yan wasn't afraid of the Devil Valley.

The seven ancient factions were strong but they didn't have any ties with him. He was alone in this vast Divine Great Land. He just needed to find a secret place and hide there. Even if the power of the seven factions spread out in every corner, they couldn't track him down.

He had no worries, no burdens or anything that could tie him down. At most, he could just leave.

Lin Ya Qi had advised him for a long time without a positive result. Of course, she got indignant and shouted. She jumped over, attempting to drag him out of the place, forcing him to leave.

However, at this moment, Shi Yan's eyes brightened. He dodged Lin Ya Qi and pushed her away.

Lin Ya Qi was enraged, her face anxious.

"The one you're talking about comes."

...

Outside the gravitational chamber, many warriors staying in the Precious Tool Valley and the Spirit Potion Valley had gathered here, hundreds of them. Most of them were the disciples of the Pure Land in the Sky Realm. Some of them had Spirit Realm cultivation base.

However, those experts at the Spirit Realm were all old. They were hiding in the crowd, watching the event.

There were three exceptions.

Lie Feng, Yu Le, and Luo Yue.

They were the new expert generation of the Devil Valley, the Radiant God Cult, and the Pure Land. Under the intensive care and numerous cultivating materials, plus their innate talents, they had reached the Spirit Realm at ease.

God-given rare talents!

These three were famous around the Divine Great Land. No matter the previous generations or the young and good-looking new generation, they all knew these three.

Yu Le and Luo Yue brought their sisters and brothers standing in front of the gravitation chamber with great interest on their faces.

Lie Feng had arrived earlier. He didn't hurry, and just sat down cross-legged outside the room, closing his eyes and waiting for something.

Ming Mei stood behind him, her eyes sharp but radiant as she was scanning the room.

She didn't know what Lie Feng was waiting for.

A long time afterward, Lie Feng slowly got up, his leisured good-looking appearance swaying as he rose his voice. "My friend in there, have you relaxed sufficiently? I'm Lie Feng of the Devil Valley. I think you know I'm here already. I don't want to talk much. I come here this time to see your defeat. As long as you



admit your defeat, saying that you surrender after seeing me, Lie Feng, I won't make this bigger."

Turns out he was waiting for that brat to recover.

Everybody was amazed.

Yu Le and Luo Yue seemed to disdain him, shaking their heads strangely as if they thought that Lie Feng was just hypocritical.

He was a Spirit Realm warrior and now he wanted to trouble a Sky Realm warrior. Even if he waited until he recovered, what was that for? Could the gap between the two realms be made up in just a breath adjustment?

"Lie Feng comes, indeed!" Lin Ya Qi was frightened.

Shi Yan stood up and calmly kicked the door open. Then, he came into the sight of hundreds of people.

"Surrender after seeing you?" Shi Yan felt amused as he shook his head. "You are not qualified."

Lie Feng's eyes became colder while a cold sneer appeared on his mouth. "Interesting. Well, seems I was too much concerned, right? Friend, you do have guts. So, that's how you could hurt Hao Hai and Cheng Ge."

"Aren't you here to take back the face of the Devil Valley?" Shi Yan arched his brows. "Why you are babbling that much? If you want to fight, come. Why you're so lengthy?"

Everyone was stunned.

Extremely arrogant!

An anonymous kid in the Sky Realm could be that arrogant in front of Lie Feng? He didn't know Lie Feng's reputation, perhaps?

"No!" Lin Ya Qi screamed ear-splittingly. She flew to the front of Lie Feng and explained. "He's a friend of mine. He has a good connection with my teacher. He has beaten Hao Hai and Cheng Ge because they had provoked us initially. You're a Spirit Realm

warrior. Even if you can defeat him, it isn't a proud triumph!"

"I don't care what the others think about me." Lie Feng's face was sinister. He was smiling, but his eyes were as cold as an ice chamber. "What I mind, is this man's attitude to me!"

Boom!

A strong gust rolled Lin Ya Qi up like a big rope, tying and dragging her out of the battle range.

"You're that frank, so I shouldn't be wordy." Lie Feng laughed loudly, pulling Lin Ya Qi away as he strode to Shi Yan.

The hurricane ripped through, causing havoc. The sharp yellow wind blade was as big as a willow leaf multiplied by the number of thousands, rolling torrentially towards Shi Yan.

Inside the wind blade hurricane, beams of devilish purple-red light was extending inaudibly, as soft as cotton yet rigid.

Crack Crack Crack!

The greenstone, which was as firm as steel, exploded under Lie Feng's feet while rock chips scattered everywhere.

Howl Howl Howl!

The wind howled and reverberated. The hurricane was like a column dragging everything up to the sky. The rocks exploded as the hurricane pressed down, heavy as the force of ten thousand soldiers.

Shi Yan slammed his brows together. Under the whips of the strong wind, he was gathering his power.

Pale-hued flows of negative energy oozed out from the acupuncture points in his entire body, moving fast in his meridians and blending with his Essence Qi.

Bang bang!

The muscles of his whole body bulged. The power hidden deep

inside his muscle fibers was activated instantly, surging vehemently.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

Wind blades shot out from the hurricane, darting to him from every direction. They were all brutal and fierce.

The gravitational room was two hundred meters squared, but it was smashed in just a blink of an eye. Pieces of rock were dragged into the hurricane, intensifying its power.

In the fluster of flying rock chips, the gravitational room was leveled. However, Shi Yan stood still like a ten-thousand-year-old rock.

The wind blades rumblingly stormed over and smashed down his Dark Light Shield, attacking his body.

A brutal, bloodthirsty, insane, and hateful thought spurted out from his body, which diffused in the whole scene with an aura of a real substance. Then, it exploded furiously.

Each wind blade impacted with that malicious aura around him felt as if it had ignited dynamite. Everything burst out blazingly.

BOOM!

He stomped on the ground, causing a tremor to transmit to Shi Yan's feet. His legs didn't settle down, but his power was pouring deep into the soil.

The hurricane stormed over, but it couldn't lift him off the ground. It could only spin around him, sending more wind blades to attack him.

The warriors watching the fight got stunned, exclaiming in fear.

Shi Yan had only the Sky Realm cultivation base, but he wasn't shaken under Lie Feng's Swarming Wind. This was inexplicable to them.

Since Lie Feng was a Spirit Realm warrior, even if he didn't use

all of his power, the understanding he had of the powers of heaven and earth wasn't something a Sky Realm warrior could compare with.

Lie Feng was the pride of the Devil Valley, the bizarre evil seed that had escaped the thirty-six Terminating Caves. Everyone present here could sense the intimidating nature of his Swarming Wind.

Such powerful force couldn't lift Shi Yan to the sky, of course, it was beyond people's prediction.

"This man has a strong foundation. Dangerous though!" Yu Le's eyes brightened. "With only his build and the power of the Essence Qi, and without any treasure used, he can stay firmly on the ground like that. It's not something a normal person can do. Not bad. Not bad at all!"

Young men and women of the Radiant God Cult standing next to Yu Le were all startled. They started to discuss boisterously, their faces excited.

"Earth Origin. This is the resonance between the body and the Earth. Only the warriors who are specialized in using the Earth power can reach this realm." Luo Yue also muttered, "Although, it's not hard to control the Earth Origin, the young man here can stand firmly like that under the furious hurricane, which is rare. The power of his legs is overwhelming already."

The same comments arose from the crowd. People now looked at Shi Yan with more surprise.

"Interesting," Lie Feng cracked a smile. He wasn't surprised but happy.

He was a fighting maniac. As he could see that Shi Yan could play a big game with him, he became excited, and started to accumulate his power. The hands he had always hidden in the sleeves were finally exposed.

...

Spirit Hall...

Li Zheng Rong and the four Grand Elders were discussing discreetly as they suddenly found a surging energy spread over from the Precious Tool Valley. All of them couldn't help but sense quietly.

"Some Spirit Realm warriors are fighting!" Li Zheng Rong shouted. He got indignant immediately. "We set the curfew of banning fighting already, but someone still violates it. Don't they know what situation we are in!"

Then, Li Zheng Rong left the Spirit Hall, flying fast towards the Precious Tool Valley.

In the Tool Hall, Grand Elder Ke Da was also enraged. He furiously walked out of the hall, checking the hurricane in the sky. He suddenly screamed in awe. "It's Lie Feng!"

"Lie Feng didn't give us face"

"Who is he fighting with? Yu Le? Lie Feng and Yu Le don't get along well."

"Lie Feng doesn't abide by the rules, but Yu Le won't do that. It shouldn't be Yu Le."

"Let's go there and see."

"Let's go!"

...

# Chapter 550: Force meets force!

---

The sun shone dazzlingly over the Precious Tool Valley. Under the orange-red sunbeams, the atmosphere in the valley heated up.

Shi Yan was standing in the middle of a training court with so many warriors surrounding. They all looked excited, discussing boisterously with each other and seemed to be all high.

Yu Le, Luo Yue, and their brothers and sisters had their eyes glued to the scene. They didn't dare to blink, only focusing on the battle over there.

Lie Feng continued to accumulate his power.

Hurricanes continued to shoot up the sky. They then combined together, creating the Swarming Wind, washing away things on the training courts.

Under the furious hurricane, the training yards were broken, smashed down as easy as breaking a dried tree branch. Warriors training inside hurled themselves out of the places, screaming and yelling with enraged expressions.

Lie Feng beamed a faint smile, ignoring all the bad comments and complaints from them. He only smiled at Shi Yan, who was submerged entirely inside the hurricane.

Wind blades slaughtered everywhere, flying like sharp sickles. Beams of light bloomed inside the hurricane. The aura it diffused was so sharp that it made people want to stay away from it as far as possible.

Shi Yan had no place to hide, and he didn't want to hide. His negative power was still urging... Second Sky of Rampage!

His mind sank into the Rampage Realm as he was calmly looking at the increasing power of the hurricane. The muscles in his body enlarged and shivered when many types of energy were fusing. His aura became densely refined.

Without using the powers from the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, and the Holy Spirit God, Shi Yan had urged the negative energy and the explosive power of his flesh body to resist the attack from the hurricane.

He never showed that he was about to lose.

The bystanders revealed their terrified faces as they were astounded. They had thought that when Lie Feng arrived, with his Spirit Realm cultivation base, this fight would end shortly, and Shi Yan would be killed instantly.

But the result was out of their expectation!

In the hurricane's havoc, Shi Yan was like a small boat bobbing in the vast sea, which seemed to be about to getting destroyed at any minute while the risk was constantly increasing. However, after a long while, Shi Yan's 'boat' was still bouncing at the same spot, without turning upside down.

Everybody admired him.

"Man, you're good!" Lie Feng couldn't help but beam out a trace of respect. "Even the Sky Realm warriors from our Devil Valley can't achieve your level. Not bad, dude. That's why you're arrogant. Turns out you have absolute confidence. Good. Smashing your confidence will give me a great sense of achievement."

Demon Coiling Hands!

The two exposing hands of Lie Feng thrust forward fast. People then saw a lot of fading shadows shot out, turning into numerous soft, black hands, entangling Shi Yan. Hundreds of bizarre hands grew from his body like tentacles, swimming like snakes in the gust of the hurricane, approaching Shi Yan quickly. Shortly, those tentacles found their target inside the hurricane, coiling Shi Yan entirely.

The Demon Coiling Hands was the sacred level martial

technique, a long-time-famous technique of the Devil Valley. It had absorbed the murderous aura of thirty-six Terminating Caves in the Devil Valley. The warrior then used his Essence Qi to refine it to be harder and more flexible at the same time. It was much dangerous than secret weapons.

Once it was activated, the Demon Coiling Hands were like the warrior's eyes, contacting with his Soul Consciousness. As long as the Soul Consciousness moved fast enough, the Demon Coiling Hands would wind the opponent's body when he didn't have time to react.

Shi Yan got hit!

Onlookers were stunned. They felt a little bit regret inside as they thought that Shi Yan couldn't resist it anymore.

At that time, Lie Feng moved!

He just swung his hands, and the Demon Coiling Hands covered Shi Yan's body, entering the hurricane. He then activated devil palms unceasingly, condensed many kinds of evil energies, and then struck down rumblingly.

BOOM BOOM BOOM!

In the deafening explosions, beams weaved, shining like sparkling fireworks. Light dots bloomed out in the hurricane like thick shattered stars. The evil energy burst out, expanding everywhere. The power of the hurricane soared again, continually increasing the pressure.

Shortly, muscles in Shi Yan's body cracked as if he had gotten countless swords pierced through his body at the same time. Blood gushed out from his wounds like streams. The wounds were so deep that people could even see his bones.

It was so painful that nothing could compare! Shi Yan's eyes reddened, revealing a pair of blood red pupils. Numerous rays of light flashed.



### Third Sky of Rampage!

Extreme bloodthirsty thoughts flooded his head. At this moment, Shi Yan was fuzzy!

Lie Feng was powerful, which surpassed his understanding. At the First Sky of Spirit Realm, Lie Feng had a strangely everchanging devil techniques. His power was pure but evil, and his understanding of the realm was much more profound than the other First Sky of Spirit Realm warriors.

When Lie Feng actually urged all of his powers and the limit that he could reach, he could even deal with the Second Sky of Spirit Realm experts!

Shi Yan had a wrong assumption about this man – he hadn't arranged the defense carefully and got bound by Lie Feng's Demon Coiling Hands.

Malicious light flared from his red pupils, as a thick scent of blood exuded from him, expanding quietly. Inside the blood mist rising in spirals, Shi Yan faced the sky and roared loudly. His voice shot up to the sky, as the power in his body was urged to the extreme limit!

A tremendous murderous aura shot to the sky from his head. Inside the dense blood mist, only the thought of slaughtering remained in Shi Yan's head. He had forgotten everything. The only thing he knew now was to kill all of his enemies!

No worry, no happiness, no fear... Only murderous thoughts rose like rising tides!

The Death Intent Domain was urged instinctively. A glum, tranquil aura inaudibly diffused, as if it wanted to destroy the entire world. Many trees in the training yards yellowed then shriveled at the speed that naked eyes could observe. Their roots crumpled. Insects fell one by one. At the same time, the Death Intent Domain also affected tiny creatures underground, but

people couldn't recognize it.

Only the thought of death!

The Death and Life Seal was also activated! In the Third Sky of Rampage, the negative energy was released freely. Seven hand imprints which were as big as a whole room appeared and piled up on each other in the void. Evil, brutal, dead, and desperate thoughts quickly condensed inside the imprints, which doubled its power! The hand imprints fused, leading the murderous aura to the sky, then snatching down from high up.

No earth-shaking explosion, no majestic scene of shattering rocks... The training yard was quiet. However, a bizarre change had happened in this silence.

The hurricane was torn apart in the middle as if a sharp hand had cut it. In just a blink, numerous Demon Coiling Hands disappeared. Lie Feng's beautiful and practical demonic techniques seemed to be forced to stop. They were totally subdued!

His blood pupils shone the angry flame of a bloodthirsty beast. With blood scattering everywhere, Shi Yan aimed at Lie Feng, using the abundant power of his body to strike. Each hit of him was like it was used to break the mountain, with the energy surging violently.

In the Death Intent Domain between Shi Yan and Lie Feng, it seemed some invisible barriers concealed the two's aura.

Onlookers only saw the two of them flexed, then storm over like a thunderbolt. But, they couldn't hear the sound of their impact or sense the power of each hit.

Bloody fighting!

Blood streamed out from Shi Yan, which made him look like a bloodthirsty demon from the bottom level of hell. He had totally gone crazy! Light sparkled from his bloody eyes which scared the onlookers; they didn't dare to look at him in the eyes.

Lie Feng was affected as well. The power in his body was restrained. His accomplishment in the Spirit Realm seemed to be dragged into the abyss of death, as his confidence was nibbled bit by bit.

Lie Feng activated all of his powers. Numerous devil techniques that he had been cultivated exquisitely came layer upon layer. Devilish, ghostly light expanded immensely. Attacks that could make people dizzy arose constantly.

Force met force!

The two silhouettes entangled, wildly bursting out together. Light sparked like shooting stars. Sparkling and glorious, they mesmerized people.

Lie Feng didn't realize that his body was covered with blood now. Also, nobody knew whether this was his blood or Shi Yan's.

The more Lie Feng fought, the more astounded he became. He had never thought that a kid in the Sky Realm could use force to withstand his force. Also, he had never seen that human body could be fierce and robust to that degree.

Many kinds of techniques that had been imparted during thousands of years in the Devil Valley hit Shi Yan like hitting the most solid rock in the world. Sounds of metal impacting echoed constantly. The power of Shi Yan's body made him feel like he was fighting against a rock puppet, and not a flesh body.

Anyway, he could ignore this feature. The scariest feature of this man was his recovery ability!

Inside the court, he could see clearly that Shi Yan's body was covered with wounds. However, during the fight, he saw the cuts close and then get restored.

Wounds recovering during the fighting? What was going on?

Lie Feng couldn't believe his own eyes. If he hadn't seen all of Shi Yan's cuts restoring, he would think that he was hallucinating!

Unfortunately, he knew it wasn't his illusion. It was all real!

During the fighting, his opponent's body recovered quickly, and his fighting competence wasn't weakened too much from the beginning to the end.

Quite the contrary, his body got hurt badly, and he was bleeding. Gradually, he felt helpless. Inside the Death Intent Domain, his will was worn out. The confidence that hadn't been shaken before started to wear away. It was the first time Lie Feng found that in the Divine Great Land, there was a man in the Sky Realm who could fight the proud sons of God at the Spirit Realm like them.

This finding was like a hammer hitting him and suffocating him.

The battle still continued.

Bystanders couldn't see many clues from the Death Intent Domain. All the powers inside were twisting, not revealing their true forms. Also, they couldn't hear the ear-splitting impact, but only the two vague silhouettes.

Li Zhen Rong and Ke Da arrived when the fight was at its peak ferocity. They landed with grimaced faces.

"Teacher!" Lin Ya Qi called out tenderly. Her face was anxious as she was struggling under the whole-body-restraint of the wind barrier.

Li Zheng Rong snorted, then struck the barrier made by Lie Feng. He pulled Lin Ya Qi to his side and asked, "What happened?"

"Lie Feng's fighting with Shi Yan. Lie Feng has the Spirit Realm cultivation base, while Shi Yan has only the Third Sky of Sky Realm cultivation base. Lie Feng's bullying him!" said Lin Ya Qi indignantly.

Li Zheng Rong was surprised. He looked at the battle in the court. His narrow eyes squinted. Then, he couldn't help but shout, "Is that Shi Yan?"

Lin Ya Qi nodded continually like a hen feeding on rice.

When he arrived, Li Zheng Rong assumed that Lie Feng's opponent would be someone at his level like Yu Le or Luo Yue. However, this situation was fierce as if the participants of this battle had the same level. In the Precious Tool Valley and the Spirit Potion Valley, the ones who could fight face to face with Lie Feng were only Yu Le of the Radiant God Cult and Luo Yue of the Pure Land.

However, listening to Lin Ya Qi, Li Zheng Rong found that things were out of his expectation. Li Zheng Rong knew that Shi Yan wasn't ordinary. From the night Ye Chang Feng had returned from the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, he often complimented Shi Yan a lot.

However, Li Zheng Rong instinctively assumed that although Shi Yan was strong, he was just an extreme in the Endless Sea. So, when he came to the Divine Great Land, his level wasn't enough to be on the ranking list. But now, he knew that he had clearly underrated the young man.

# Chapter 551: Blood Pupils

---

Who was Lie Feng?

He was the demon kind that the Devil Valley had put forth all cultivating resources in to nurture him as he would become the master of the Devil Valley in the future. He had the Spirit Realm cultivation base, but still, he couldn't defeat Shi Yan instantly.

What was going on?

Shi Yan was in the Sky Realm. If he had the power as strong as a Spirit Realm warrior from the small families, he would be considered a special talent already. However, his opponent was Lie Feng!

Lie Feng exclaimed in his head that he had underestimated the opponent, and that he didn't see the real dangerous features of Shi Yan.

"Old Li, you know that kid?" Ke Da walked to him, his face surprised. "Is he your disciple?"

Li Zheng Rong snorted. "I'm an alchemist. I'm not good at fighting. Do you think I can train this type of disciple?" Ke Da nodded, sighed, then beamed a wry smile. "Oh, I say, if you have that sort of an apprentice, I would be totally convinced. Hey, who's he?"

"A kid from the Endless Sea. His natural endowment's really good. He used to go to the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist alone," Li Zheng Rong explained simply.

"Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist..." Ke Da was moved. Suddenly, he was swiftly excited. "Hey, the drop of Life Original Fluid that you got is from him?"

Besides the Tool Hall's blacksmiths standing next to Ke Da, there were alchemists of Spirit Hall on Li Zheng Rong's side. They all had their eyes brightened. Some experts hiding there also knew

the miraculous effect of the Life Original Fluid. They were all thrilled like rabbits seeing carrots. They hungrily looked at Shi Yan in the court.

Li Zheng Rong blamed himself for being talkative. He hurriedly shouted. "Shi Yan's my friend. Don't plan your dark schemes on him. Otherwise, I won't stay idle."

Ke Da and his men laughed. Their eyes showed something, but they didn't regard him.

Li Zheng Rong's brow slammed together. He had so many worries. Ke De and Li Zheng Rong were all here, so no one dared to talk about the curfew. All were astounded on seeing Shi Yan's competence. They wanted to see Shi Yan's real abilities, to which level he could reach.

The battle continued.

Inside the hurricane and the Death Intent domain, Lie Feng was urging so many types of devil techniques. But still, he couldn't defeat Shi Yan just yet.

A pair of blood pupils appeared dazzlingly inside the hurricane. People couldn't help but gaze at him.

After Shi Yan had entered the Third Sky of Rampage, he had only the thought of destroying all the creatures in front of him. He didn't have any other thoughts.

He knew many secret techniques, and after entering the Third Sky of Rampage, he didn't get weaker. On the contrary, his power skyrocketed!

This realm seemed to be able to promote all of his fighting potential abilities. The power of many martial techniques that he couldn't maximize under normal circumstances now revealed fully.

Lie Feng's muscles cracked. Just like Shi Yan, he was bleeding. However, he didn't have the recovery ability that went against the

natural order like Shi Yan. Along with the battle, his power gradually drained. He had lost a lot of blood, so he often felt that he was about to faint at any minute.

Lie Feng knew that he couldn't stand for long.

Without twelve years of training ascetically in thirty-six Terminating Caves with the will of steel, he would have admitted his defeat soon. He was struggling to get out of the Death Intent Domain.

Xue Mu and Ya Lie were also anxious. They all felt that the fight in the Precious Tool Valley was too furious. This battle was more interesting than what they had imagined. Eventually, Xue Mu and Ya Lie flew out, getting to the position of the battle.

It seemed all warriors in the Precious Tool Valley and the Spirit Tool Valley had come. When they gathered here, they temporarily forgot the threat of the dead souls.

Boom Boom Boom!

Thick and dense explosions reverberated from the hurricane and the Death Intent Domain. In the middle of the loud explosion, Shi Yan and Lie Feng separated from each other.

The light in Lie Feng's eyes dimmed. Blood gushed out from him massively. He was exhausted, and not much power left in him. On the other side, the blood on Shi Yan clotted, as he stopped bleeding quickly. Under the scrutinizing eyes of hundreds of people, flesh and blood in his wounds moved and restored quickly.

His blood pupils raked over the place. He didn't gaze at Lie Feng, but conveniently killed a Nirvana Realm warrior who stood nearest behind his back.

This shocked a lot of people. They were cursing loudly while retreating.

Afterward, Shi Yan didn't stop there. He continued to kill the warriors standing next to him. Another three Sky Realm warriors



were killed instantly.

Essence Qi started to move, entering his body through his pores. The ruthless, insane aura on Shi Yan's body was condensed more.

"He's crazy!"

"F\*ck! You got mental problem? We are just onlookers. Why do you attack us?"

"You fool. Don't you see that he's in the Bedevilment state?"

"..."

Many warriors got terrified. They started to move as fast from Shi Yan as possible. They were cursing under their breath, but none of them dared to attack Shi Yan, as they were afraid that they would be his next targets.

On the other side, Lie Feng was panting far from Shi Yan. His breath was short and heavy. He was exhausted, and didn't want to continue.

Lie Feng's state was way too bad. He knew that if he wanted, he could use the most sinister secret technique of the Devil Valley to stimulate his power to another realm for the second time.

However, if he did that, he would become much weaker than now. Or, it could leave him some bad sequelae, which he wasn't sure he could recover fully from.

He didn't dare.

He and Shi Yan didn't have any big grudge. He had spent too much in this battle. If he wanted to risk his life with Shi Yan, even if he won, he already knew the big price he had to pay for this victory.

The most important thing was that even if he had to urge the evil mystique, he didn't have the absolute confidence.

Thus, seeing Shi Yan was like a wolf storming into the sheep herd, slaughtering the crowd, he didn't continue to attack him,

just stood and stared indifferently.

Whose disciple was this kid? Why was he so dangerous?

Lie Feng was dizzy. He was secretly scared because of the power Shi Yan had brought out.

"Stop him!" Someone shouted among the crowd. "He's completely insane. If we don't kill him, he'll kill us! He's a madman. We can't let him massacre us like that!"

Ke Da hesitated for a while. He couldn't help but shout, "Don't kill him. Get him!" At this moment, Xue Mu and Ya Lie arrived. They then saw Shi Yan with his wild expression, chasing and killing the other warriors. Their faces changed. They inquired around for brief information, and couldn't help but be ere terrified. They didn't expect that things would escalate to this point. They could never imagine that Shi Yan could be so intimidating that he would make Lie Feng pay a big price.

"If we don't eliminate him, the two valleys will never be peaceful again," Feng Biao said with a cruel face. He didn't wait for Ke Da and Li Zheng Rong, immediately heading towards Shi Yan.

Everybody was stunned, as they were cursing Feng Biao in their heads.

Feng Biao was a Third Sky of Spirit Realm expert!

An expert at the threshold of the True God Realm wanted to fight with a Sky Realm warrior in his bedevilment state. Although they didn't like Shi Yan, still, they thought Feng Biao was going too far.

Instantly, people understood that Feng Biao wanted to take revenge for his disciple Hao Hai. Since his apprentice was hurt badly, being a high-class expert in the Devil Valley who always focused on his face, he should be enraged and take revenge for his disciple. It was fairly reasonable.

However, he was availing himself of this situation, wasn't he?

"Feng Biao! He's my friend!" Li Zheng Rong roared as he wanted to come forward and stop the other. "If you want to touch him, you'll be my enemy!"

"He's insane! He's killing innocent people! He's crazier than the Devil Valley's disciples! If you want to protect him, you're going against the whole valley." Feng Biao raised a big accusation. He didn't talk more, aiming at Shi Yan.

However, at this moment, Shi Yan's blood pupils seemed to recognize the danger. The trace of being conscious appeared deep inside his wild eyes.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

Light shot out from the Blood Vein Ring. After they had sensed their master's summons, War Devil, Ghost Hunter, King of Demonic Insects, Ice Cold Flame, Earth Flame, and the Devouring Gold Silkworm got out, besieging Feng Biao instantly.

A pitiful scream sounded.

Feng Biao faced the sky, spurting out blood. He was blown away from in front of Shi Yan. A stream of blood arched in the sky eccentrically, which made everyone shiver in fear.

The training yard was completely silent. Everybody dropped their jaw.

The majestic Ghost Hunter hovered in the air, taking Shi Yan on its back and soaring up to the sky while tearing the wind. Immediately, they were flying far away from the Precious Tool Valley.

The King of Demonic Insects, the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, and the Devouring Gold Silkworm followed behind them right away.

The War Devil came last. An earth-destroying aura flooded the whole valley from him, filling each tiny corner.

Xue Mu, Ya Lie, Li Zheng Rong, and Ke Da were frightened. They couldn't do anything but watch the Ghost Hunter take Shi Yan away. They didn't dare to do anything at all.

Feng Biao hadn't fallen to the ground even as blood gushed out from the corner of his mouth. He had gotten hurt severely.

Feng Biao was a Third Sky of Spirit Realm expert! Among the warriors in the valleys, Feng Biao was one of the strongest. But he was wounded in just a blink of an eye. What kind of force could do that to him?

Everyone felt terrified, looking at Shi Yan flying away. No one dared to say anything about killing him again.

"Ice Cold Flame, Ten-thousand-year Earth Flame, the level 8 demonic beast the corpse-eating insect..." Ke Da muttered as he was absentminded. "Heaven Flame, the Earth Flame... They are the godly treasures to refine weapons. Why does this man have such luck?"

All blacksmiths and alchemists in the valley had their eyes reddened, their breath short and heavy. No matter it was the Ice Cold Flame or the Earth Flame, they were the fiery flames that the blacksmiths and the alchemists had been dreaming of for their whole life!

Any alchemist and blacksmith who had these two flames, their attainments in refining medicine and forging weapons would bounce to another new realm.

To the alchemists and blacksmiths, the flame was the most precious treasure. When they had an excellent flame, the future of their career would be lit up.

"Old Li, who's he after all? He has the Life Original Fluid, the Ice Cold Flame and the ten-thousand-year Earth Flame, and even the King of Demonic Insect! I don't know which God King's inheritance he has gotten." Ke Da beamed a bitter smile, looking at

Li Zheng Rong while gulping continually.

"How can I know that?" Li Zheng Rong also goggled. Everything that happened today had gone beyond his estimation.

Shi Yan's performance had scared him.

"Where is that b\*stard Ye Chang Feng?" Li Zheng Rong asked through his gritted teeth. He knew that Ye Chang Feng would know Shi Yan's profile.

"I don't know," Lin Ya Qi shook her head.

"Whatever method you use, find that brat for me. Tell him to use the Sound Stone and call me!" shouted Li Zheng Rong.

Lin Ya Qi nodded with a frightened countenance. She seemed to not have yet recovered from Shi Yan's intimidation.

# Chapter 552: Self-torture

---

The North-West of the Dead Soul Mountain range, in an isolated peak...

Shi Yan sat cross-legged on the summit. The blood-red hue in his pupils faded as his original countenance restored.

The War Devil, the Ghost Hunter, the Ice Cold Flame, the King of Demonic Insects, and the Holy Spirit God were hovering around, guarding him in silence in case some danger came suddenly.

The moonlight was like silvery water, shining all over him. Tiny stars twinkled, decorating the night sky. Starlight condensed and then poured on him silently.

Shi Yan stood upright. After four hours, he opened his eyes, taking in a deep breath.

His energy had been restored. After the recovery period, his cruel mood had been calmed down. His Sea of Consciousness was like a shiny mirror lighting everywhere.

It was now a peaceful and harmonious zone.

The Ice Cold Flame sent him its thought, "Are you alright?"

Shi Yan smiled and nodded, "Yeah. I didn't expect that I had to urge the Third Sky of Rampage in that battle. Lie Feng isn't a typical person, indeed. He's worth the new generation of experts of the Devil Valley. Really a genius."

Lie Feng was a devil kind who would inherit the great path of the Devil Valley in the future. He had spent many years to cultivate in thirty-six Terminating Caves, so his understanding of the secret techniques of the Devil Valley made him the most prominent young expert of the Divine Great Land. Although he didn't use the secret treasures of the Devil Valley, his power was still formidable.

Shi Yan could take the upper hand over him thanks to the

arduous training he had given himself these recent years.

The negative energy, the explosive power of his flesh body, the refined Essence Qi, and his complicated, mysterious martial techniques had pushed his overall strength to an even greater extreme point than that of the others.

"It's good that you're alright. When you left, many people wanted to hurt you." The Ice Cold Flame simply described the appearance of the onlookers at that time in the Precious Tool Valley.

Shi Yan's face was cold. He snorted as he got it.

'Peasants are innocent. Wearing jade, you're guilty.' Not only he had the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, but also the devil breeds like the King of Demonic Insects. To the warriors in the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley, he was mysterious. It was typical that people would desire the treasures someone had.

Shi Yan understood that after that fight, his name would be spread out fast in the entire Dead Soul Mountain range. And, of course, he couldn't hide the fact that he had many treasures on his body.

If it weren't the intimidating aura from the strange creatures like the War Devil or the Ghost Hunter, those people in the valley would have killed him right on the spot.

It was human nature. The world of the warriors was filled with greed and snatching. Many of them couldn't avoid the desires deep in their hearts.

To be honest, if he knew someone with so many great treasures like that, he would have some dark thoughts and secretly plan his wild scheme to get them himself.

There were many experts from the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, and the Devil Valley. Also, there were the alchemists and blacksmiths like Li Zheng Rong and Ke Da. Hotshots there were as

many as clusters of cloud in the sky. If they wanted to capture him, returning there meant turning himself in.

Moreover, the hotshots staying in the two valleys weren't only these people.

According to Lin Ya Qi, not long afterward, True God Realm warriors of the Radiant God Cult, the Pure Land, and the Devil Valley would arrive. Then, a bloody war with the dead souls would begin. At that time, the Dead Soul Mountain range would become a massive battlefield that no one could ignore.

If he still stayed in the valley, even the War Devil and the Ghost Hunter couldn't give him the secure feeling. So, it would be better to leave earlier.

Even though the dead souls were dangerous, as long as he did his best to avoid them, it was possible to hide away. This mountain range was so vast with so many mountains. He just needed to find an isolated mountain and stay there for one year or so to cultivate. It shouldn't be a tough job.

He needed time.

Meditating on the summit, Shi Yan assessed the situation quietly. Long after that, he made up his mind.

"I want to find a safe, remote area to cultivate ascetically for a while in this mountain range." Shi Yan sent the message to the Ice Cold Flame. "Which place is good for me?"

"It isn't bad to stay here. I've sensed around. There's no dead soul in this area."

"Good, then we'll stay here."

Shi Yan stood up, releasing his Soul Consciousness to hundreds of miles around. Indeed, there was no sign of dead souls. He relaxed his tense nerves.

Next, he dug a cave, got in there and then used the thick, heavy



rock to seal his cave.

While he was fighting with Lie Feng, he had lost his mind and killed some warriors, whose Essence Qi had been absorbed into his body. After refining, their Essence Qi was now fused with him completely.

At this moment, Shi Yan had reached the peak again, and the strange energy in his muscles was supplemented.

"There're some beasts in the mountains around here. Further than that, there're some cultivating materials we can use. We can go out and stretch the body for a while." Apparently, the Ice Cold Flame had become the spokesman of the strange creatures living with him. "Staying with you all the time isn't always good for our continual growth."

Shi Yan was amazed. He pondered then nodded. "You guys should be careful."

He opened the stone door.

The Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, and the Holy Spirit God flew out. The Holy Spirit God had used the white skeleton clone of Bo Xun to be its real entity. The clone had shining jade-like bones. Its speed was relatively slow, and they could hear the cracking from the joints when it was moving.

It had spent a lot of effort to train this ancient body in the Blood Vein Ring. However, in its current situation, it needed more time to completely adapt to this skeleton.

The Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, and the Devouring Gold Silkworm were hesitant for a while, then also flew away.

Shi Yan was bewildered looking at the three strange creatures flying away. He didn't get a clue. Perhaps, these three tangible beings liked the Dead Soul Mountain range?

Only the War Devil stayed to guard him.

Shi Yan frowned, then contemplated for a while. When he was about to use the Original Soul Pellet to restore his Soul Consciousness, all of a sudden, he found that the Five Devils in his Sea Consciousness were agitated too.

"You guys..."

After one time of transformation, their intelligence had started to develop. Although they couldn't talk directly to him, they could send him some vague thoughts.

The Five Devils also wanted to go out for a while.

Shi Yan could sense the thoughts from the Five Devils pretty clearly. He was astounded for a while, then he nodded with a forced smile. "Be careful. Those dead souls are the best nutrition, but they aren't idiotic. If you meet the high-level ones, you can't swallow them."

The Five Devils turned into five gloomy beams of gray light, silently disappearing without leaving a trace.

The connection between him and the Five Devils wasn't cut off. Within hundreds of miles, he could always know the exact location and thoughts of the Five Devils.

However, if the Five Devils moved farther, the connection between them would weaken.

The situation of the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, the King of Demonic Insects, the Ghost Hunter, and the Holy Spirit God was the same as the Five Devils. These living beings had their souls linked with his Immortal Blood, which created a miraculous connection with him. However, this connection wasn't invariable.

When the distance between them reached a certain limit, the connection would be weakened until it disappeared completely.

Long after that, Shi Yan had lost the whereabouts of all of these creatures. His host soul couldn't sense anything, and his Soul Consciousness couldn't form a connection.

Shi Yan suddenly felt empty and lost.

The lonely emotion swelled up in his heart that he couldn't control or wash it away.

Along his journey, these living beings rarely left him. Gradually, he had considered them part of his life, and he had treated them as family members and comrades.

Being with them, Shi Yan had never felt lonely, never had the feeling that he was fighting alone.

All of a sudden, when these strange creatures left him one by one, he immediately had some strange thoughts as he felt empty. It was like something very important to his life was about to leave him.

Although he knew that they wouldn't go for a long time, he was still worried. It was like a father seeing his children leaving home. He would miss them and worry about them, always afraid that they would meet unexpected situations.

The existence of this mood irritated his mind, which troubled him from changing his Sea of Conscious. Long time after that, he couldn't meditate.

Until the early dawn of the next day, when a wisp of dawn shone in the cave and lit up an area in front of him, he woke up and found that the dejected feeling he was feeling had been washed away at this moment. In just a fraction of time, his mind and heart became crystal clear.

It was a sort of mental maturity that had jumped into his heart all of a sudden. He seemed to understand the true meaning of life, and his heart was more open.

The Blacksmith's Secrets of Success flew out, floating in front of him. His Soul Consciousness connected with the hollow soul. His mind and heart fused together as he entered the location of the Teleportation Formation once again. He started to comprehend the miraculous techniques, the complicated, abstruse line

arrangements. He completely concentrated on understanding the meanings in them.

The Teleportation Formation was the direct utilization of the mysterious space. It used the technique to lead the space power, using the nodes to urge the energy of the Crystal Stone, which would move things from one coordinate directly to another.

The Teleportation Formation in this Blacksmith's Secrets of Success could be considered the essence. All mysteries of Teleportation Formations were stacked in there.

Strange beams of light weaved with each other like a shuttle, creating the blinking nodes. The distance between a pair of nodes was different, but it carried the mission of connecting spaces. At each node, space energy was constantly rippling out like rings of light, which was the transmission of the supplement power from outside.

Shi Yan's mind sank into it as he forgot everything, wallowing in the formation that looked like the bedevilment state.

His comprehension of the truth of the Teleportation Formation became more profound by any minute. He eventually reached the threshold of the understanding of space power. Now, he could vaguely touch a beam of the mysterious space power through the formation of the Teleport Formation.

...

Precious Tool Valley..

The group of Li Zheng Rong and Ke Da gathered in the Tool Hall. Xue Mu and Ya Lie looked at Feng Biao, who had blood all over his body. They exchanged looks but didn't know what to say.

The juniors stayed outside the Tool Hall. Yu Le, Luo Yue, and Lie Feng all wore stunned face as they were discussing with a low tone.

Shi Yan had made his debut outstandingly, which made the ones who came from these seven ancient factions feel the pressure like a

mountain for the first time!

Shi Yan had only the Sky Realm cultivation base, but Lie Feng couldn't do anything to harm him. He even fell into the disadvantaged situation. Such event had terrified people.

"Are you sure that guy comes from the Endless Sea?" Ke Da rubbed his chin, his eyes disbelieving. "Has he been taught by any old monster here? We all know that in the Divine Great Land, it's not just the seven ancient factions that could teach such a formidable apprentice."

"He comes from the Endless Sea," snorted Li Zheng Rong. "Ye Chang Feng sent me messages. He said that that young man is from the Yang Family in the Endless Sea. Perhaps you have never heard about the Yang family. This family is the strongest force in the Endless Sea. They are not ordinary at all."

"Really from the Endless Sea huh..." Ke Da talked under his breath as his mental obstacles had been cleared. "Then it's easy. As long as none of those old b\*stards have taught him, and if we show him our goodwill, we can move him perhaps, eh? I need one drop of the Life Original Fluid. I've been thinking about the True God Realm for years."

Xue Mu and Ya Lie had their eyes heated up.

# Chapter 553: Repair rare treasures

---

Late at night, Shi Yan woke up again from the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success. His Soul Consciousness was damaged badly. He was exhausted, but his eyes shone brightly.

He had used up all his Original Soul Pellets. The recovery of his Soul Consciousness thus had slowed down. However, he had perceived the crucial Teleportation Formation in the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success.

He had a feeling that he just needed three or four times of accessing the book to comprehend the technique to build an actual Teleportation Formation.

However, without Original Soul Pellets, restoring the Soul Consciousness required lots of time and efforts.

It wasn't the way!

He considered, frowning while searching for the way to improve or restore his Soul Consciousness quickly. The items in his Storage Ring and Blood Vein Ring were raked through as he was trying to find a solution for this matter.

He noticed the bead which was shiny black, shimmering with a dark halo. It seemed to have a feeling soul fluctuations moving in the center. His eyes lit up as he felt roused.

Soul Gathering Pearl!

This pearl was the beast soul devouring bead. It could absorb the souls and purify them into crystal clear soul energy.

Soul energy was the power of Soul Consciousness. He remembered clearly that he had borrowed the soul energy of the Soul Gathering Pearl to create the Sea of Consciousness at Earth Realm. At that time, he had been able to sense the creatures around him.

The Soul Gathering Pearl had been damaged before, and couldn't be restored. However, according to the Ice Cold Flame, his Immortal Martial Spirit generated the Immortal Blood, which had a strange effect of repairing things.

The Immortal Blood had been created in his body. At the same time, he had comprehended the Immortal Rebirth Secret in the Immortal Canon, which taught him how to restore damaged things. As long as he could fix the Soul Gathering Pearl and kill some people, he could use the Soul Gathering Pearl to gather the power from the souls, then purify them to supplement his Sea of Consciousness.

‘Haha!’ Shi Yan couldn't help but smile cheerily. If he had thought about the Soul Gathering Pearl earlier, he wouldn't need Soul Restoring Pellets and Original Soul Pellets. With the soul energy generated from the Soul Gathering Pearl, when his Soul Consciousness got damaged, he could recover quickly. At the same time, his Sea of Consciousness would be enlarged.

The Soul Gathering Pearl flew out from the Storage Ring, falling into his palm. His Soul Consciousness flickered, and a cut appeared on the fingertip of his left index finger. A drop of dark ruby blood, glistening with a golden halo, dripped from the cut, falling onto the pearl precisely.

The Immortal Rebirth Secret was activated, as Shi Yan's blood in his entire body boiled up. Following his blood, his Essence Qi gushed out torrentially like rising tide. Essence Qi seeped into the Soul Gathering Pearl. The bead then flashed up as its dark halo constantly flickering. Then, he saw the Immortal Blood drop become more viscous, moving fast at the damaged area on the bead.

Shi Yan activated his Soul Consciousness. Flows of Soul Consciousness entered the Soul Gathering pearl, continually manipulating the trajectory of the Essence Qi to gather them at the damaged area.

A miracle happens silently...

Under the repairing effect of the Immortal Blood, the damaged area on the pearl was constantly refined. At this moment, the Immortal Blood became a repairing energy that made the Soul Gathering Pearl change miraculously.

The feeling of vessels connecting was sent to Shi Yan from the Soul Gathering Pearl. Shi Yan was shaken.

It worked, indeed.

Shi Yan was stunned and joyful. He focused whole-heartedly, using the Immortal Rebirth Secret to guide his blood and Essence Qi pouring into the bead to repair the damaged area.

Crack...

A clear sound echoed from the pearl as a strange suction force rippled inside the pearl. Shi Yan's host soul trembled as if it were attracted by some sort of force, wanting to jump off his Sea of Consciousness and into the Soul Gathering Pearl.

He succeeded!

Shi Yan laughed insanely as he shot up from his seat with an overjoyed expression. He held the Soul Gathering Pearl, feeling the wonderful energy fluctuations in it. The difficult matter that had bothered him a lot was solved easily like that.

Since this Soul Gathering Pearl had been refined and fixed by the Immortal Blood, it seemed to have become one with Shi Yan. Soon, the soul suction force from the bead lost its effect on Shi Yan.

Afterward, light retrieved into the bead while waves of soul suction force rippled from its center. Shi Yan was overjoyed. He didn't care that his Soul Consciousness hadn't been recovered yet, pushed open the stone door, and started to observe here and there.

It was a night without moon or stars. The darkness enveloped the place like a big black fabric sheet, covering the whole sky. Starlight



crossed through thick layers of dark cloud, patiently pouring into his body. His heart was full of bright starlight as he was enjoying absorbing the energy from the stars.

He wanted to search for preys...

Shi Yan contemplated. Although he had the Soul Gathering Pearl, he couldn't solve his problem right away. Now, he needed to find the creatures with strong souls to draw their souls into the Soul Gathering Pearl.

Only when the soul was kept inside the pearl would it then be able to refine its energy. The more soul energy input, the stronger the refining energy would be.

Shi Yan released his Soul Consciousness, trying to sense for any preys he could put into the Soul Gathering Pearl. Three flows of living fluctuations rippled from an isolated mountain around three hundred miles from him. This kind of living fluctuation was chilling and evil, full of dead atmosphere, which gave people a feeling that it wasn't from humans.

Shi Yan's face changed. They were dead souls!

Only soul fluctuation from the dead souls could be that cold and evil. The dead souls wandered in the mountains, choosing their victims to take the souls. It could help increase their power or making the warrior's soul become a newly dead soul.

Dead souls were soul creature, and didn't have a tangible body. They were good at soul attacks and soul invading. Although their soul energy wasn't similar to human's, they were really powerful.

'Well, dead souls it will be...' Shi Yan smiled. He put the War Devil back into the Blood Vein Ring and then moved out of the cave quietly, flying towards the general direction where the dead soul's fluctuation arose.

Fifteen minutes later, Shi Yan arrived at a remote, mountainous area. Following the sensing of his Soul Consciousness, he found a

hidden tree cave. Three gloomy, dark green, short-limbed creatures with skin like a toad that was filled with wrinkles and disgusting pimples stayed there. Intimidating light shot out from their icy-cold green pupils.

Shi Yan was terrified. They weren't hollow!

The three dead souls he had sensed had real bodies! Although their bodies were grossly ugly, they give people a feeling of being sinister and very dangerous.

The three dead souls found him. Three mournful cries of grievance that could tear his eardrum sounded. The three dead souls with their real bodies shot out towards him like three sharp knives.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

Amidst their suffering screams that tore the air, the wrinkles on their bodies suddenly got tense as their ugly green bodies became as rigid as steel.

Their short arms extended with sharp claws, which looked like the gloomy green blades.

Shi Yan's face stiffened. He immediately used the Dark Light Shield. Next, he urged his Essence Qi while the negative energy was oozing out from his meridians and acupuncture points.

Even though these three dead souls didn't have strong soul energy, their bodies were strong just like a spear that could pierce through space, extremely terrifying. He could confirm that the soul energy in these three dead souls was similar to the ones he and Cherry had met. They were some sorts of the weaker ones.

However, after these three dead souls had obtained real bodies, their power had skyrocketed. Only the strange energy in their ugly green bodies was equal to a Sky Realm warrior.

Dead souls knew best how to erode the soul. This meant these three dead souls with the real body could defeat typical Sky Realm

warriors. The three flows of eccentric soul fluctuations were rippling robustly, hiding the thoughts of the extreme evil and cruel deeds, intruding Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness directly.

Shi Yan reacted timely. His host soul instantly released the fiery flame of the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, cleaning up the strange energy that had just entered his Sea of Consciousness.

Bang Bang Bang!

Shi Yan got hit in his chest as if he were shelled by three giant hammers, and was blown away.

The muscles in his chest ached and felt numb for a while. Three flows of devil energy seemed like countless bacteria diffusing quickly in his body, starting to attack all of his body functions!

Shortly, his bones, blood, and flesh were all occupied by this strange energy. This aching, numbing, and chilling power flooded his entire body.

He couldn't gather his Qi! As his tendons and meridians were blocked, his vitality seemed to be drained rapidly. His power was restrained.

Shi Yan was panicked. His face changed as he hurried to urge the Immortal Rebirth Secret.

The Immortal Rebirth Secret moved. The Essence Qi of his entire body didn't flow through the vessels, but poured directly into his blood, using the blood to transport through his body. At the same time, the strange energy in his muscles burst out. His body was shivering, enlarging, and then shrinking.

Electric currents crossed inside his body at light speed. The eccentric energy from the dead souls in his body was washed away quickly. Gloomy green smoke was pushed out from his pores. He felt relaxed as his meridians were cleared again.

But Shi Yan was still tense. He didn't hesitate, taking out the Soul Gathering Pearl and strongly urging the energy of the Nine

Serenities Soul Devouring Flame in his host soul. Flames shot out from his pupils towards the three dead souls.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

The bodies of the dead souls weren't affected but their gloomy green eyes suddenly inflamed. Their will was struggling as Shi Yan's mental power had pierced through them, covering them with the dead magnetic field, destroying them gradually.

When the will of the dead souls was erased, three beams of green light shot out from their pupils. The Soul Gathering Pearl took them in. Three fine green fibers like spider web were refined while the Soul Gathering Pearl kept blinking.

Shi Yan's face was still cold. He exhaled deeply, his eyes dangerously solemn. The Soul Gathering Pearl received the souls from the three dead souls, but Shi Yan didn't feel happy. When the dead souls got a real body, their power was far beyond his imagination. If he hadn't reacted timely, and without his strange abilities, these three dead souls would have occupied him instantly. And, they weren't strong dead souls!

If they were the high-level dead souls, how terrifying they could be? There were so many dead souls in this Dead Soul Mountain range. When they were still in the hollow state, they were the dangerous existence that even the Spirit Realm warriors couldn't counter. When this kind of an existence got a real body, how formidable could it be?

While he was contemplating anxiously, in the dark shade of a mountain in the south, a dead souls' evil lair was moving towards him with their speed increasing over time.

The dead souls clung at the entrance of the evil lair just like countless ghosts and demons while showing their fangs and claws. Their soul occupying power started to move crazily.

# Chapter 554: Dark Spirit Clan

---

The dead souls' evil lair was like a living creature, shimmering in the air with a gloomy, green halo. It looked ferocious, as if it were searching for some victims to swallow.

Shi Yan was still indulging in the surprise caused by the dead souls, and didn't recognize the danger that was approaching. It was only when the evil lair was around hundreds of meters away from him that he finally realized its existence.

Dead souls clinging at the entrance of the evil lair looked like ghostly tentacles waving in the air.

Those dead souls packed the cave, which hindered Shi Yan's vision. However, the icy-cold, evil aura could storm directly into the deepest place of warriors' Sea of Consciousness, which could make them to instinctively give up all resistances.

Shi Yan cursed under his breath. His face didn't change as he used the Electric Shift and the Star Brilliance to retreat rapidly in the shape of a light ray.

In a short while, he was thousands of meters away from the dead souls' evil lair. Right when he had the distance, he immediately concentrated his mind, using the power of the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame to filter the eccentric energy in his head.

The flame ignited, as the soul-devouring energy in his Sea of Consciousness was burnt off.

Shi Yan sighed inaudibly. Seeing the dead souls' evil lair approaching, he wasn't hurried. He quietly moved his energy, taking out the Sky-breaking Shuttle, ready for any case.

This dead souls' evil lair came strangely. It was quiet, and even the dead souls inside were hiding their aura, which would make people find it hard to detect them. If he hadn't reacted in time using the Electric Shift and the Star Brilliance to maximize his

speed, he would have gotten trapped for sure.

The dead souls' evil lair was like a ghostly mouth, patient and persistent as it kept approaching him.

The evil lair accelerated. Now, it was like a shooting star chasing after the moon. It was zooming over too fast, crossing the distance of thousands of meters in just a blink.

An erosive soul energy diffused from the entrance of the cave, covering the entire ten miles around it.

The eccentric energy intruded his Sea of Consciousness the second time. Its momentum this time was fierce, as if it wanted to drain his Sea Consciousness and enslave his host soul.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame activated. Flames flew over in his Sea of Consciousness, burning that strange soul energy into ashes. Shi Yan continually retreated. He didn't want to check the change inside the evil lair, and used the fastest speed to get away from this place of trouble.

He vaguely felt that this evil lair was already occupied by the dead souls.

According to Lin Ya Qi, even though the dead souls' evil lairs kept changing their locations, they would not proactively attack the warriors or swallow them.

But this dead souls' evil lair wasn't like the others. It was strange as it had proactively released the erosive soul energy towards him.

Avoiding the evil lair, Shi Yan sped up and left the place. He flew for half a day and then chose a quiet place to cultivate.

He took out the Soul Gathering Pearl. The souls of the three dead souls were purified, generating the crystal clear soul energy that he could absorb directly.

Shi Yan conveniently dug a cave, got in, and continued to perceive the wonderful features of the Teleportation Formation.

...

Dead Soul Mountain range.

From five different directions, five evil lairs were moving quickly towards the generation direction of the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley.

While they were flying at a fast speed, they would release the erosive soul energy whenever they met human warriors.

Under the eccentric effects of this strange energy, many warriors got paralyzed instantly. Their Sea of Consciousness was poisoned, and they couldn't maintain their body functions. After that, their souls were dragged out, getting pulled into the dead souls' evil lairs.

After they swallowed the warriors' souls, the five evil lairs swelled up a little bit, and their speed also became faster.

Three days later, the dead souls' evil lairs from the caves and corners of the mountain range appeared in a dense jungle behind the Spirit Potion Valley. The flying speed of the five evil lairs slowed down.

Each evil lair had many dead souls lingering at the entrance, among which, one evil lair had all dead souls with real bodies!

Right in the middle of that evil lair's entrance was arranged a diamond sacrificial altar, which was made of bones and flesh. The first dead soul that had a real body stood upright, walking to that altar. Strong energy rippled through it.

The diamond sacrificial altar was lit up. A strange, sinister energy was generated, multiplying in it.

At the entrance, countless dark-green halos headed towards the sacrificial altar, with which the halo from the altar became more blazing.

The other four evil lairs seemed to be attracted by the altar as

they started to move towards it, their speed getting sluggish.

The dead souls with real bodies stood at the entrance of the evil lair, diffusing energy and pouring into the altar. The suction force that the altar generated became more intensive, pulling the other four evil lairs.

Eventually, the four evil lairs clung to the evil lair which had the altar.

The five evil lairs connected to each other with the adhesive force from the dark green halo. Next, they began the difficult combining process. In the center, the first dead soul that had a real body was constantly urging the energy in its body, increasing the suction force for the sacrificial altar.

The altar was made of bones and flesh. All of a sudden, blood splashed while flesh shattered everywhere. Under the expanding green halo, the altar crumpled.

The five dead souls' evil lairs fused into one.

A gloomy green ecliptic burst out from that evil lair after they all fused with each other. Numerous dead souls could be seen flying and celebrating in there.

The first dead soul that had a real body started to extend its limbs in the giant cave after the five evil lairs had combined. It was absorbing the evil green energy which made its limbs more ferocious.

The dead souls which already had the bodies scattered and started to absorb that eccentric energy.

Time flew quietly.

After an unknown time, the dead soul's evil lair shrank along with the green ecliptic extent. All of a sudden, rays of light bloomed.

Strange aliens with dark virescent skin and green tattoos on their



faces struggled, walking out of the ecliptic. They had a humanoid appearance. Their eyes were all cold and sinister.

Their whole body was green, their faces had patterns, and their bodies were covered in thick and heavy armor, which seemed to connect tightly with their flesh as if it were an innate feature of their bodies.

These aliens had a vicious, cold aura. Resentment appeared in their eyes as if they had a deep grudge against every creature. They were all intimidating, appearing from the evil lairs then shooting towards the Spirit Potion Valley and Precious Tool Valley.

That massive dead souls' evil lair was like a battleship that was connected to them, flying behind.

...

Spirit Potion Valley...

Xue Mu, Ya Lie, and Li Zheng Rong were discussing in the room when all of a sudden, their eyelids convulsed. They all felt fear rising in their hearts.

Ya Lie changed his expression in fear. He jolted up, jumping onto an observatory of the Spirit Hall and released his Soul Consciousness to sense everywhere.

Xue Mu and Li Zheng Rong also came to the place, extending their Soul Consciousness. Taking the Spirit Potion Valley as the center, they were spreading the sense far away.

Almost at the same time, their eyes showed their fear.

From far away, they saw a green light area as spooky as a green swamp. It was gliding deliberately, while the evil energy accumulated in it increased gradually.

"The dead souls!" Li Zheng Rong screamed in fear.

Xue Mu and Ya Lie didn't answer him. They all took out the Sound Stone, frowning while narrating the situation.

When Ya Lie was done, he used his Soul Consciousness to sense again, more carefully. Suddenly, he said, "It's not the dead souls. It's the Dark Spirit Clan. This dangerous race has finally rebuilt their bodies and struggled out of the foreign land."

Li Zheng Rong was surprised, "What do you mean?"

Ya Lie was an Elder of the Pure Land, one of the oldest factions in the Divine Great Land. Books in their sects piled up like mountains, which even had the secret writings of the whole era.

"In the Antiquity Era, there were many races in the Grace Mainland. Humans didn't simply rule the place like now. At some point in history, there was a race called the Dark Spirit Clan. Even if their bodies were smashed, their souls remained. In the ancient time, this race formed a powerful tribal clan. At their peak, they were much stronger than human warriors. They had many generations of experts and hotshots."

Ya Lie took a deep breath, "The Dark Spirit Clan was good at controlling souls. At their peak, many human warriors had their souls enslaved, making them their servants. In the Ancient time, when human warriors rebelled, a multiracial war burst out. After that war, the Dark Spirit Clan was almost uprooted.

"Under such circumstances, the Dark Spirit Clan decided to leave their bodies, using only the souls to escape to the foreign land. They then kept the big grudge against the race that won the battle. They tried to survive in the foreign land. It's been tens of thousands of years. No one knows what changes the Dark Spirit Clan has experienced in the foreign land. They have become more sinister and inhumane.

"The five dead souls' evil lairs are the space crack that connects the land of the Dark Spirit Clan, and also their barriers. The strongest experts of the clan had built these five barriers that year to prevent the other races from getting in their territory and their members from escaping the place. The stronger they are, the

harder it is to get out of the barriers. The dead souls we meet here are the souls of the Dark Spirit Clan's members who had lost their bodies. But they have been changed after thousands of years..."

Ya Lie revealed the secret regarding the Dark Spirit Clan, which was covered in dust for years, with a solemn visage.

"None of us know what is in the foreign land inside the dead souls' evil lairs. But I know that the current Dark Spirit Clan should have something changed in the foreign land, which makes them more intimidating. They are hard to deal with now. Since they can get through the barrier, I think we have to use all of our forces," continued Ya Lie.

Li Zheng Rong was scared.

"I notified my Cult Master. He'll be here shortly," Xue Mu wore a heavy countenance. "The returning of the Dark Spirit Clan is related to the future of mankind. Not only my Radiant God Cult, but also your Pure Land, Devil Valley, and the other factions have to be careful. Once we're careless, the Dark Spirit Clan will take over this land."

"You also know of the Dark Spirit Clan?" Li Zheng Rong snorted.

"Although the history of our Radiant God Cult isn't as profound as the Pure Land's, we used to have some books of the Ancient times. We know something about that time too," Xue Mu answered deliberately.

Li Zheng Rong felt pretty uncomfortable, his face indifferent. He scolded, "You've lied to us all the time!"

"We assumed that this clan couldn't escape the barriers. We thought that they had lost many members in that foreign land, so they wouldn't want to invade us anymore..." Ya Lie was a little bit embarrassed as he explained, "As they are returning now, I've informed you immediately, haven't I?"

Li Zheng Rong put on a serious face. "It's because they are here

already!"

"Quick!" Xue Mu clenched his jaw. "The enemy's threatening. We have to counter with all of our forces. Everybody should be cautious."

# Chapter 555: Space changes!

---

The dead souls' evil lair drifted slowly as it got close to the Spirit Potion Valley and Precious Tool Valley. Green light rippled from the evil lair as it was flowing towards the two valleys.

All the warriors present in the valleys were alarmed. As long as they were in the Nirvana Realm, their Sea of Consciousness became chaotic, and they couldn't control it. Their thought was pressed by some strange force.

Eventually, the evil lair arrived at the Spirit Potion Valley.

Members of the Dark Spirit Clan slowly walked out from the green light. They were like a cloud of grasshoppers overflowing towards the two valleys.

The strange, evil energy attacked first!

The souls of the warriors who had their Sea of Consciousness affected flickered like a dying candle. The power of their entire body was restrained.

Nearly one thousand members of the Dark Spirit Clan swarmed over the two valleys, attempting to slaughter.

Warriors at the Third Sky of Spirit Realm like Xue Mu, Ya Lie, Feng Biao, Li Zheng Rong, and Ke Da had built dozens of defending barriers. People then saw numerous rainbows appear in the sky of the two valleys. They were interlaced together, layers upon layers as rings of energy rippled.

Patterned green light shot out from the dead souls' evil lairs, shining on the defensive layers.

Even the True God Realm warriors couldn't tear these layers of barriers. However, under the patterned green light, they were like an iceberg under the dazzling sunlight, slowly melting.

All warriors in the valley were panic-stricken, their faces paled.

Xue Mu and the others were still strengthening the barriers as countless rare treasures shot to the sky, contributing their powers.

The green light was increasing the strange, evil energy. Their barriers were like thin papers, about to be ripped off.

"Ready to fight!" Ya Lie shouted, "We have to defend. Or else, everybody has to die! We need to resist for half a day and the rescue team will come! True God Realm warriors will help us! Everybody, we have to hold on until the end!"

Xue Mu, Feng Biao, Li Zheng Rong, and Ke Da assigned their people to put forth everything to withstand.

The evil green energy continued to attack them.

Eventually, the defensive barriers Xue Mu, Ya Lie and the others had built were smashed down.

Clansmen of the Dark Spirit Clan started their invasion, officially entering the two valleys! The bloody war has begun!

The weakest members of the Dark Spirit Clan had Sky Realm cultivation base. Their soul power consisted of many kinds of strange, evil energies. Right when they got in, they started to use the erosive soul power that they understood the best to attack the warriors in the valleys.

Warriors with Sea of Consciousness would be affected immediately as their powers would be oppressed wholly.

On the contrary, warriors whose realms were lower than the Nirvana Realm were unaffected by the green energy. They could still use their powers. However, warriors in such realms had limited powers. The clansmen of the Dark Spirit Clan didn't need to use the erosive soul energy to kill them.

The situation gradually favored one side.

Members of the Dark Spirit Clan had gained the upper hand right when they arrived at the valleys. They all looked cold and sinister,

with intimidating power. Their souls seemed not to have a split. Shortly after they had entered the valleys, dozens of warriors were killed.

Whenever a warrior died, his soul didn't scatter, but was dragged into the dead souls' evil lair.

The dead souls' evil lair was like a soul-devouring beast that opened its giant bloody mouth to swallow the souls. After it had taken in one soul, the evil energy emitted from it seemed to be increased a bit.

Strong warriors of the Dark Spirit Clan jumped in and entangled Xue Mu, Ya Lie, and the others.

Although Xue Mu and Ya Lie had the Third Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base and countless secret techniques, under the attack of the Dark Spirit Clan, they still struggled hard, revealing many shortcomings.

Members of the Dark Spirit Clan didn't have any treasures or weapons. Their bodies were their weapons. Engaging in the battle, their arms became as sharp and rigid as a blade.

Their whole bodies were covered in armor, with intimidating defending power. Normal secret treasures couldn't pierce through that armor. Basically, they couldn't hurt the clansmen.

Human warriors who came near them would be pierced through and ripped apart into small pieces.

Within fifteen minutes, the Spirit Potion Valley and Precious Tool Valley had lost one-third of their warriors.

The ones who remained were all the strong warriors of the Radiant God Cult, the Devil Valley, and the Pure Land. Because of the treasures, profound techniques, and their will of steel, they were able to endure in the battle with the Dark Spirit Clan.

"Run!"

Fifteen minutes ago, Ya Lie and Xue Mu told everybody to be persistent in defending. But now, they ordered to retreat almost at the same time.

Warriors who were still alive all ran away, using their max speed to leave the two valleys.

The dead souls' evil lair approached deliberately, hovering above the two valleys. Rings of evil green energy rippled densely like shower covering the two valleys.

Human warriors retreated disorderly, didn't dare to engage in battle with the Dark Spirit Clan anymore. They used their technique to flee away despite hurting their limbs. They just wanted to get away from this troublesome land as fast as possible.

The streak of blood light flashed as human warriors used the treasures to run away from the two valleys.

Members of the Dark Spirit Clan spread out from the two valleys, chasing after those who ran away.

A great rout!

Warriors in the valleys couldn't stand even half an hour, fleeing away, leaving almost one thousand bodies in the valleys. There were no living people in the two valleys now.

A part of the Dark Spirit Clan pursued the run-away, and the others stayed to search through the stores to collect something.

The Dead Soul Mountain range became a hunting ground where mankind was the prey.

...

Shi Yan didn't know what was happening out there.

Inside a remote mountain flank, he was concentrating to comprehend the mysteries of Teleportation Formation, trying his best to learn how to use the space power. While his Soul Consciousness drained fast, his understanding of the Teleportation



Formation become deeper.

Inside the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success, countless nodes were blinking inside the arrangement of the Teleport Formation. He gradually learned each part of it.

All of a sudden, his hollow soul jumped into the central formation of the Teleport Formation like a beam of light.

Countless symbols crossed his head. Some kind of understanding started to grow, multiply, and flood his brain as he was devotedly learning them all.

All of a sudden, light dots moved in the array of the Teleportation formation like living things, clear and smooth.

Flows of Soul Consciousness scattered in that stream of light. Shi Yan used the Soul Consciousness as the route to cross the array like a shuttle to find deeper meanings.

Inside the mountain, space around Shi Yan suddenly twisted.

Space slits as thin as gossamer appeared around him, constantly swaying and twisting like snakes swimming. Multi-colored light emerged from the space slits.

Flows of bizarre space energy released from the space slits, entering his Sea of Consciousness, fusing with each strand of his Soul Consciousness.

Shi Yan hadn't recognized it yet. He stayed still at his spot, as he continued to study the mysteries of the Teleportation Formation. He didn't know about the change in his Sea of Consciousness.

The space slits around him widened, as big as a willow leaf. The power that twisted the space expanded from Shi Yan as the center.

...

The dead souls' evil lair suddenly twisted in the sky above the Spirit Potion Valley.

Members of the Dark Spirit Clan packing the place inside all felt

fear when they looked at that change happening to the dead souls' evil lair.

Space cracks similar to that around Shi Yan appeared near the dead souls' evil lair.

Shi Yan perceived the space power in his cave and unconsciously created a strange connection with the dead souls' evil lair. It seemed there was an invisible link between him and the evil lair via the space power that tied them together.

Space cracks opened around the evil lair as the dead souls' evil lair was getting narrow.

Members of the Dark Spirit Clan gathered at the entrance of the cave were dismembered by the space blades, but they didn't bleed.

More than ten pagans of the Dark Spirit Clan seemed to be cut off by numerous spaces. People then saw many limbs, heads, or even half a body in the entrance.

Their other halves or limbs seemed to stay in another space, which they could never find back.

All members of the Dark Spirit Clan panicked. They worriedly flew outside the entrance, trying to get the pagans in the entrance out.

The dead souls' evil lairs were the space cracks that led to the foreign land. It was formed by numerous stable space cracks, built by experts of the previous generations of the Dark Spirit Clan. At this moment, the dead souls' evil lairs were pushed by the new generations of the Dark Spirit Clan. They had used some secret techniques to break the space, combining five cracks into a big one.

They didn't know that their deeds had made the evil lair extremely unstable.

However, at the same time, Shi Yan was studying the mysteries of the Teleportation Formation and had accidentally urged the space power to form a connection with the evil lair, which was also

made from the space cracks not far from him. This caused another change.

Clansmen of the Dark Spirit Clan were flustered. Pagans who were collecting something in the two valleys also got back while screaming. They stood and observed the evil lair from afar. No pagan dared to come near the entrance. The others who were at the entrance were struggling hard to escape.

All members of the Dark Spirit Clan, with or without a body, tried to get out.

The dead souls' evil lair stopped releasing the strange green energy.

The entrance of the evil lair shrank. Five-colored beams shot out, weaving in the entrance. Members of the Dark Spirit Clan who hadn't escaped yet had their souls and bodies dragged into different space cracks under the twisting attack of the space blades.

Inside the mountain flank, Shi Yan didn't realize anything as he was still sinking in his experience in the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success.

In his Sea of Consciousness, flows of Sea Consciousness and the space power were fused. Each strand of Soul Consciousness seemed to have the aura of space power.

Gradually, his Soul Consciousness in the Sea of Consciousness seemed to turn into space slits too, appearing with a strange gloss.

His host soul swayed, moving back and forth like a shuttle inside each strand of Soul Consciousness. It was then warmed and nurtured with the new nature and nutrients of Soul Consciousness. Slowly, his host soul was changed...

Shi Yan was shaken violently.

The space nodes of the Teleportation Formation in the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success were shining brilliantly like stars. All of a sudden, the light they emitted became dazzling.

The vague form of the Teleportation Formation in the Blacksmith's Secret of Success became real. His hollow soul staying there, perceiving the wonderful characteristics of the formation, suddenly got covered by the Teleportation Formation. It then turned into a bunch of lights, flashed, and then disappeared.

At the same time, the dead souls' evil lair above the Spirit Potion Valley had light flash in the entrance before it closed completely.

# Chapter 556: Virescent soul sea

---

Shi Yan felt that he was forced to divide into two persons.

One was his real self, and the other was the hollow soul. His hollow soul did have a vision, intellect, and it could move too.

Through the vague Teleportation Formation in the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success, the hollow soul had gone somewhere, which ached Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness as he suddenly had a hallucination that his soul was split up.

In the vision of the hollow soul, Shi Yan saw a vast area, where space seemed to be cut open by some kinds of sharp weapons, with many fine cracks.

Those were the space slits.

Each space slit led to another strange world or the turbulent void. All of them were mysterious and hard to measure.

There was a sea made of floating souls in the foreign land. Those souls fluttered in unconsciousness, as if the nutrition in them was all absorbed.

This sea was dark green, and he couldn't see where it ended. At the space slit above the sea, he could vaguely see many dead souls. The dead souls in this strange place looked weak. It seemed they were affected by the chaotic energy inside the space slit. They were struggling to get out of this space.

This foreign land didn't have the sun, the moon or stars. The sky was immensely gray and without clouds. Only the twisted energy flashed and then vanished like the shooting stars.

Each dead soul here was trying to get out of the space. In the dark green soul sea, souls were floating around without the fluctuations of life. However, they had generated some kind of power that could urge the space power, which made the space slits shine like sharp sabers.

The hollow soul hovered above the virescent soul sea and observed the situation down there. It didn't know what had happened.

All of a sudden, from the bottom of the dark green sea, a flow of cold, evil will shot out. It seemed there was some sinister life that was swallowing all the energy of the bobbing souls to wake up.

Shi Yan's hollow soul was also affected, becoming weaker.

However, at this moment, a twisted shooting light beamed out from a space split near there. The hollow soul trembled, but then it was no longer affected.

The hollow soul didn't have the sensing ability like its own Soul Consciousness. It couldn't sense what was happening in the bottom, as it could only observe the situation indifferently.

Light flashed in the space slit near the sea. Strange, evil green energy constantly gathered into the sea. When ten or more dead souls gathered, the energy was drawn and poured into the sea.

Shi Yan's hollow soul observed everything attentively and quietly. It then saw more hiding dead souls, which were attacking the space slit.

The hollow soul observed, then suddenly understood something.

It was the dead souls' evil lair!

The space slit where the dead souls gathered connected to the Dead Soul Mountain range in the Grace Mainland. Dead souls guarded the entrance as it was the main canal for the dead souls to travel to the Dead Soul Mountain range.

This finding scared him, and his face discolored.

Shi Yan could never think that his hollow soul would be teleported into the dead souls' evil lair inexplicably while studying the mysteries of the Teleport Formation in the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success, which led to this strange world.

In this world, the savage dead souls became the weak ones, struggling in pain.

The dead souls were hiding themselves in the space slits, using the power of space distortion to reluctantly get rid of the pulling force from that virescent sea.

Sometimes, he could see one or two dead souls dragged into the dark green sea when it changed its position, or the twisting force around it disappeared.

Once the dead souls were pulled into the green sea, their auras disappeared instantly as their soul powers were snatched away. They became the stupefied dead souls in the quiet atmosphere of death.

The dark green sea was trying to swallow all dead souls to strengthen and enlarge itself!

Shi Yan was frightened. After observing for a while, he found the abnormal situation of this place, in which the dead souls were like lambs about to be slaughtered. This virescent sea had enslaved them.

Flows of gray soul shot out from the evil lair one by one, discharging into the green sea.

They were human warriors' souls!

Another gray soul entered, also the soul of a human warrior. There were ten of them in total.

Once they fell into the dark green sea, those souls then soaked into the atmosphere of death. They went numb without any vitality left in them. Their soul powers then were taken.

When human souls were pulled into the place, the suction force of the sea would reduce. Sometimes, it released some sort of strange and evil energy, pouring into the dead souls and strengthening them.

This situation was bizarre...

This virescent sea would pull and swallow souls, including the dead souls! At the same time, it could release a green energy that could improve the power of the dead souls.

Shi Yan had watched everything for a while but he still didn't know the connection between the dead souls and this green sea. He didn't know why the relationship between them was so strange and complicated.

It seemed the green sea needed a constant supply of soul energy. If the dead souls gave it enough souls, it would gift them some energy to repay.

But when it didn't have enough the soul energy, it would swallow the dead souls to supplement the missing amount. It seemed the sea's existence consumed soul power continually.

While his hollow soul was carefully watching the situation there, space slits appeared more as if some kind of sharp weapon had cut the space open. Many beams of shooting light got out of the space slits, darting towards the hollow soul and getting into it.

The hollow soul seemed to become a space where flows of space power were crossing through it and disappearing in just a blink.

The host soul in Shi Yan's body...

The Teleportation Formation in the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success glistened. Space twisted and changed.

Inside the mountain flank, space next to him cracked. A light shot out from there, entering his Sea of Consciousness. It then started to fuse with his strands of Soul Consciousness.

Changes happened quietly in his Sea of Consciousness...

Strands of Soul Consciousness were fused with the space power. Now, they could cross the distance in space, running fast in his Sea of Consciousness. From him as the center, strands of Soul



Consciousness amplified, then expanded to the outside world.

It seemed a space crack had just appeared in his Sea of Consciousness. All of a sudden, his Soul Consciousness flashed and then disappeared into that crack. He didn't know where it had gone.

Some kind of understanding suddenly stormed into his heart.

The Dead Soul Mountain range was a vast area. His Soul Consciousness glided through the region, searching every corner of the mountain range.

A flow of Soul Consciousness came to the Spirit Potion Valley.

The situation in Spirit Potion Valley and Precious Tool Valley projected in three-dimensional images in front of his eyes.

Bodies were piled on the ground. The dead souls' evil lair was floating above the valleys with its entrance close, but still emitting evil energy. Pagans of the Dark Spirit Clan were watching the entrance of the evil lair anxiously while talking with each other using a strange language.

Why did it turn into this?

Shi Yan was terrified, suddenly nervous.

He didn't know what happened, but from what he had seen in those two valleys, human warriors gathered there seemed to have encountered a fatal strike. The Dark Spirit Clan had killed two-thirds of them.

Strands of his Soul Consciousness with the space power were operating in the entire Dead Soul Mountain range. Many images were transferred to him.

He saw so many human warriors running away. He saw dead souls with real bodies chasing after them and killing them.

Li Zheng Rong, Cherry, Lin Ya Qi...

People he knew appeared in his Sea of Consciousness. It seemed

Shi Yan now had many eyes and could see everything happening in the whole Dead Soul Mountain range.

Shi Yan was completely struck with shock.

He suddenly realized that at his realm, when he released all of his Soul Consciousness, he could only cover some mountains in the Dead Soul Mountain range.

He also knew that the Peak Spirit Realm warriors could hardly send the Soul Consciousness to every corner of the Dead Soul Mountain range. The Soul Consciousness had a limit, and the Dead Soul Mountain range was extremely vast.

Unless it was a True God Realm warrior, it was difficult to cover the Soul Consciousness all over the Dead Soul Mountain range.

The True God Realm warrior also needed a long time to expand his Soul Consciousness to cover the entire mountain range.

And his Soul Consciousness could cross the distance across space. It didn't need to be around him and extend from him.

However, as long as his Soul Consciousness was released, it could appear at the corners near the border of the Dead Soul Mountain range. It depended on his thought, but it wasn't limited by distance as it could instantly appear even in a remote area.

Space power!

Only when he perceived the subtle mysteries of the space power could he gain this special effect!

Shi Yan had a feeling. He calmed down his tense nerves and manipulated the strands of Soul Consciousness, which were extending too far from him. As his mind flickered, they changed.

At the same time, his Sea of Consciousness had the second change.

The space slit that had just appeared in his Sea of Consciousness disappeared all of a sudden. The Sea of Consciousness then shook

violently as it became extremely unstable. Flows of chaotic space energy that he didn't know the origin of started to affect his Sea of Consciousness.

He hurried to pull himself together. He didn't linger on his thoughts while using all means to steady his Sea of Consciousness.

He released the flows of Soul Consciousness to project the real-time images. His host soul was moving back and forth like a shuttle through the images in his Sea of Consciousness, carefully checking each of them.

Flows of chaotic space energy in his Sea of consciousness condensed into a rope flying towards his host soul.

His host soul trembled hard!

In the Sea of Consciousness, his host soul was like it was suffering a fierce thunderstorm. The host soul was swaying. Flows of space energy were like hammers that could train the soul by pounding on his host soul, making his host soul adapt to the new space Upanishad that he had just learned.

Shi Yan suddenly retreated all the strands of Soul Consciousness he had released. He then concentrated on feeling the space power and gave time to his host soul to adapt to the new situation.

At the same time, his hollow soul in the foreign land was still under the attraction force of the virescent sea. All of a sudden, it plunged into the sea.

When the hollow soul just soaked in the sea, a formidable soul erosive energy got activated. The hollow soul's will and the seal of the host soul were all eroded rapidly.

Before his hollow soul was assimilated, he vaguely saw a giant shadow in the deep place under the dark green sea.

That shadow was like a living creature, a seabed demon, which released the cold, sinister thought that affected the aura of the whole foreign land and changed some rules of nature.

Boom!

The hollow soul was eliminated, and Shi Yan's host soul was struck hard. The connection with the foreign land stopped instantly.

Without the senses from the foreign land and his hollow soul, Shi Yan could see the change of his host soul clearer.

While the space slits were wandering around him, Shi Yan calmed down his emotions and used the Comprehending Spirit Change of the Spirit Realm, which depended on the host soul as the base to make another step in controlling and promoting power.

He wanted to use the space power to enter the Spirit Realm. Before the transformation, he would use the space power to improve his body and train the host soul to sense further.

Inside the mountain flank, space slits disappeared gradually.

Shi Yan sat still, trying his best to feel the changes. He was neither happy nor angry, just focusing whole-heartedly to comprehend the new knowledge in silence.

The entrance of the evil lair above the Spirit Potion Valley and Precious Tool Valley had been closed a long time ago. Now, it only had a green light shimmering. Space slits around it disappeared all of a sudden. Since the entrance was closed, dead souls from the outside couldn't enter, and the dead souls from inside couldn't get out.

The dead souls' evil lair closed. It was still there, but it was gradually shrinking until it looked like a green dot.

Under the fearful, attentive watch of many members of the Dark Spirit Clan, after the entrance was closed, the evil lair turned into a flickering green light dot, which seemed extremely unstable, as if it could disappear at any minute.

# Chapter 557: Spirit Realm!

---

The Spirit Realm was the process of soul molding, using the power of the Upanishad he had perceived to enter the Spirit Realm to remold the soul, making it adapt to that change in power. That's how the host soul could use that power when the warrior entered a new realm.

The power Shi Yan had perceived was the space power.

During the soul molding process, space energy was led and fused with the Soul Consciousness, which gave it the abilities of space. However, if the host soul wanted to use the real power of space, it required a deeper understanding and a long time of comprehending.

Only spending time to sense and slowly perceive the space power could help the host soul use it fluently.

Shi Yan waked up, feeling feeble.

The space slit next to him had disappeared a long time ago, leaving the mountain flank gloomy as before.

Taking a look at the inside of his body, Shi Yan's eyes lit up.

The Essence Qi Ancient Tree had enlarged by five times. One-fifth of the ancient tree was now crystallized, containing the pure energy and Essence Qi.

The other four-fifths of the Essence Qi Ancient Tree was gaseous. He needed to cultivate arduously for countless days, taking in heaven and earth spiritual Qi to flood these four parts with energy, which would facilitate the crystallizing process.

Once the entire Essence Qi Ancient Tree in his body was crystallized, his Essence Qi would increase four times more.

It was the peak of the First Sky of Spirit Realm. At that time, his Essence Qi would have reached the requirement to advance to the

next minor realm.

Shi Yan released the Soul Consciousness. Flows of Soul Consciousness disregarded the space or distance, operating in every corner of the Dead Soul Mountain range.

His understanding of the space power hadn't reached the profound stage, which limited the distance that the Soul Consciousness could travel.

According to his assumption, when his understanding of space power reached the most profound stage, although he was in the Divine Great Land, he could still see all the changes happening in the Endless Sea.

When his comprehension of space power was deep enough, his Soul Consciousness would change accordingly.

One day in the future, he could even use the Soul Consciousness to search every corner of the Grace Mainland. At that time, he could see flowers blooming or leaves shriveling dozens of thousands of miles away.

It was space power!

Once he reached the peak of Spirit Realm, at the threshold of True God Realm, he would have the second transformation. With that, his host soul would molt to the God Soul. At that time, his God Soul would have space power, and it could synchronize his whole Essence Qi.

When the Essence Qi had space power, each flow of his power could form a space blade that could slash through any kinds of physical defense to dismember people. The cut limbs would be in other spaces, and they would never have a chance to gather again.

This was the most perfect condition.

He also knew the path he needed to walk was still very long to reach that level.

However, when he thought about the wondrous use and mysteries of the space power, Shi Yan was cheered up. He was waiting for the bright future earnestly.

Flows of Soul Consciousness with space power were operating in the Dead Soul Mountain range. Now, his understanding of the situation in the region was much profound than anybody else.

He focused on the locations of the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley.

After an unknown period of time, three silhouettes zoomed over and arrived at the valleys like lightning. They were two men and one woman. The two men were muscular and good-looking, while the woman had a veil to cover her face.

All three of them had a profound vision. Although they looked like they were in their middle ages, their real ages should be much greater than what appeared.

Shi Yan's Soul consciousness didn't detect the aura of any one of them. If they didn't suspend above the two valleys, he wouldn't even be able to see their shadows!

Strange!

Right when the three of them arrived, the Dark Spirit Clan was startled.

Clansmen of the Dark Spirit Clan saw the three appear, and started screaming in fear, looking at a spot of green light hovering above the two valleys.

It was the dead souls' evil lair with its closed entrance.

The group of three then released waves of energy covering the entire sky and earth. The Dead Soul Mountain range seemed to tremble under the effect of that energy.

Some remaining flows of Soul Consciousness were cut off forcefully.

Some of the Dark Spirit Clan's high-level members were urging some of their strong secret techniques, which shot out beams of green light into the dead souls' evil lair, which had shrunk into a green spot.

The closed evil lair was forced to enlarge, as the crack appeared again.

A strange, evil green energy burst out from that cave entrance, covering the whole Dead Soul Mountain range, which could shake even the earth.

The group of two men and one woman slightly changed their faces. They looked at the cave entrance with serious face. No one knew what they were thinking.

At the same time, a flow of Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness suddenly lost the situation of that area.

Light crossed his eyes as he took a deep breath.

True God Realm warriors!

He could confirm that the three people who had appeared in the two valleys were the True God Realm warriors of the Radiant God Cult, the Pure Land, and the Devil Valley.

Only the True God Realm experts appeared as ordinary people without any surging energy on their bodies. At first glance, they seemed not to even have a Sea of Consciousness yet.

However, the power of this class of warriors could even change the whole earth and firmament. They always hid their aura.

When an expert at the True God Realm didn't use his power, he wouldn't look like a warrior, but more like a mortal human. People wouldn't be able to sense a beam of aura from him.

Three True God Realm warriors appeared at the Dead Soul Mountain range. When they were about to slaughter the Dark Spirit Clan, the strange energy from that dead souls' evil lair



affected them.

Shi Yan couldn't watch the scene now or be able to sense it, but he knew that an earth-shaking battle was taking place in the two valleys.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

The ground under his feet transmitted a violent tremor, which could affect people from over ten thousand miles away.

He knew that the three True God Realm warriors were fighting with the green energy inside the evil lair, which influenced the entire Dead Soul Mountain range.

True God Realm was the peak existence of the Divine Great Land. Presently, they were invincible!

He understood that with his current cultivation base, if he took risks in coming to that area to watch the battle, he could be destroyed by just the shock waves.

The War Devil was strong, but it could only fight with the Spirit Realm warriors. If it had to face the True God Realm of the Divine Great Land, it would be terminated easily.

Soon, he decided not to send any strands of Soul Consciousness to follow that fight. He just silently felt the earth's pulsation.

The Dead Soul Mountain range was like it was suffering a tremendous earthquake. Ear-splitting explosions reverberated everywhere. Even the mountain he was hiding in was trembling hard, as if it were about to collapse.

Shi Yan was frightened.

At this moment, he finally experienced how monstrous the True God Realm warriors were.

The mountain he was hiding in was more than ten thousand miles away from the Spirit Potion Valley. The fight happening on the other side was so fierce that the shocking waves had extended

to his place.

How formidable were those powers?

The power that could move the mountain or level the sea shouldn't be more intimidating than this, right?

Boom Boom Boom!

A short mountain opposite to him collapsed, as it couldn't bear it anymore. The mountain leaned towards Shi Yan's place.

Shi Yan was terrified as he jumped out of the cave, floating in the air to avoid the rumbling rupture of the mountain.

Suspending in the void, he observed the ground in the surroundings. Some weak mountains around were trembling hard, that they could collapse at any minute. The ground cracked, splitting unevenly.

Cave-in happened everywhere.

Numerous trees were broken down. Countless creatures were smashed to death. There was no plain area reflected in his eyes.

Not good!

Shi Yan felt terrified as he suddenly remembered the Ghost Hunter, the Ice Cold Flame, and the Earth Flame. Even though they had left to cultivate, they should be around this mountain range. Shi Yan was worried that they would be involved in this fight.

Especially the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame.

These two heaven flames had the special aura, and were the top precious treasures that every warrior desired. Even if they were in the True God Realm, having the heaven flame in their host soul would benefit them a lot.

The Dead Soul Mountain range now not only had the dead souls' evil lair, but also three True God Realm warriors. Once those intimidating existences paid attention to them, Shi Yan was afraid

that the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame would be subdued directly.

Although the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame were dangerous, they had to be aware of the level of their opponents. True God Realm warriors could oppress these two kinds of fiery flames easily.

According to the Ice Cold Flame, they could evolve more. Once they had reached a certain level, they would not be afraid of the True God Realm warriors anymore.

In the past, the Ice Cold Flame had been subdued by a True God Realm warrior, and it had missed the best opportunity to evolve, which made it weaker than the other types of heaven flames.

The Earth Flame could never withstand it either.

This flame had just formed its intellect not long ago, so its evolution was still a long road ahead. As it had just taken the very first step, once a True God Realm had an eye on it, the flame would be subdued soon.

Shi Yan was anxious. While he was floating in the sky, he started to release his Soul Consciousness.

Wonderful connections shone in his heart when he urged his thought. Shortly, an invisible bond was created between the strange living beings and Shi Yan.

Some strands of his Soul Consciousness scattering in the Dead Soul Mountain range followed the feeble connection and found his strange companions.

The Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, and the Devouring Gold Silkworm had befriended a group of demonic beasts. Most of them were at level 7, and some of them were at level 8. The Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, and the Devouring Gold Silkworm gathered with the beasts, using demonic beast way to contact them. He didn't know what they were

discussing.

The Ice Cold Flame was staying at the foot of a mountain. It was floating in a cold stream together with the Holy Spirit God. They seemed to be absorbing the energy inside the cold stream.

The Earth Flame was strengthening its scorching power using the lava inside a volcano.

The strange creatures that left him were operating in different places. His flows of Soul Consciousness circled them and sent them his messages.

As his Soul Consciousness had space power, his sensing ability was improved a lot. In the past, his Soul Consciousness hadn't been able to sense their existences in such a long range. But now, not only could he sense them, but he could also send his thoughts to them!

The Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insect, the Ice Cold Flame all received his thoughts.

Under his Soul Consciousness' guidance, those strange living beings flew out from their locations, heading towards him.

Shi Yan relaxed his nerves and hurried to send them another thought, advising that they should be more careful because of the dangers in the Dead Soul Mountain range now.

After they received the news, these creatures stayed alert and took the other way around to avoid the valleys, despite the fact that they had to spend more time to reach Shi Yan.

# Chapter 558: Radiant God Cult's Master

---

Above the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley, a dazzling green light rippled from the dead souls' evil lair layer after layer, which looked like a group of thousands of green ecliptics. Each ecliptic contained great power fluctuations.

The green ring light was the strengthened barrier which had covered all the members of the Dark Spirit Clan, saving them from the attack of the three True God Realm experts.

Virescent light columns as wide as a human shot out from the evil lair, piercing through the ground and thrusting deep into the soil.

The three True God Realm warriors had to mobilize their power urgently to face the light columns.

At the same time, all members of the Dark Spirit Clan were covered inside the green ecliptic, which kept them safe from the True God Realm warriors' attacks.

In the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley, the structures where the light columns shot through all crumpled; nothing remained intact.

The two valleys, which had been existed for hundreds of years, were crushed down. Corpses on the ground got shot again, as flesh and blood splashed everywhere. The whole scene looked like hell on earth.

The three True God Realm experts from the Radiant God Cult, the Pure Land, and the Devil Valley were facing the green light columns from the evil lair, but seemed like they couldn't hold it for more, let alone attacking the clansmen.

Fortunately, the energy from the evil lair couldn't be maintained for any longer. Not long after that, the energy shot out from it gradually ceased.

When the three True God Realm warriors thought that they could catch all of the Dark Spirit Clan's members, a suction force suddenly emitted from the dead souls' evil lair.

The Dark Spirit Clan's survivors were overjoyed, turning themselves into beams of light and flying toward the evil lair.

Shortly, all members of the Dark Spirit Clan disappeared into the dead souls' evil lair. The evil lair then shrank again into a fist-sized green light spot, twisting and swaying in the air. All of a sudden, it disappeared into thin air.

Three True God Realm warriors stood in the ruins of the two valleys while exchanging looks, their faces solemn.

Afterward, they discussed something and then disappeared.

In a cave in the East of the Dead Soul Mountain range, a several-thousand-meters tall mountain collapsed. Numerous big trees broke down as the ground cracked, revealing a deep, bottomless abyss.

Elder Xue Mu of the Radiant God Cult took Yu Le and a group of disciples, struggling while floating in the air. They looked at the general direction of the Spirit Potion Valley, which was pretty far from them now, slamming their brows together. They were all worried.

All of a sudden, a light flashed next to Xue Mu.

One of the good-looking middle-aged man, who had just engaged in the battle with the Dark Spirit Clan in the Spirit Potion Valley, appeared in the light. He threw a glance at Xue Mu, nodded and said, "It's good that you're alright."

"Cult Master!"

Xue Mu, Yu Le, and the others bent down to greet him, their faces full of respect.

Yun Hao, the master of the Radiant God Cult, waved his hand

gently to ask them not to be too polite. Then he said, "This is a big catastrophe. The Dark Spirit Clan has revived. We didn't kill them timely, which will be a big trouble later."

Xue Mu, Yu Le, and the others discolored in fear.

All of them knew Yun Hao had a formidable power. Their Cult Master had taken action personally together with the Masters of the Pure Land and the Devil Valley but they couldn't eradicate the Dark Spirit Clan. Now, he had appeared with a serious expression, which made them worry about the whole situation.

"In the Antiquity time, the Dark Spirit Clan was an extreme race. After taking time to rest and regain their power in the foreign land, they have recovered almost fully. We don't know what happened to them in the foreign land, but they've become more terrifying." Yun Hao's eyes were as bright as a torch as he spoke up faintly. "Seems like there's an extremely intimidating existence in that dead souls'evil lair, which helps the Dark Spirit Clan. Somehow, it can't leave the foreign land, but it can help protect the Dark Spirit Clan through the distance of a whole world. This is way too incredulous!"

"If even the Cult Master says that it's terrifying, then this existence's absolutely beyond us," added Xue Mu.

Yun Hao slowly nodded, "I think, if the three of us enter that foreign land and fight that existence, we wouldn't be able to come back unharmed. It's hard to estimate the power of the opponent. In the most conservative estimation, I think it should have the power of a Peak True God Realm expert."

Everybody was frightened.

"The dead souls' evil lair covered all the members of the Dark Spirit Clan and disappeared. We can't detect its current location." Yun Hao hesitated, then continued, "The three of us will stay in the Dead Soul Mountain range for a while and try our best to find it. We'll damage it badly when the Dark Spirit Clan isn't well-

prepared."

Xue Mu and his group listened to him in silence.

While Yun Hao was telling them about his plan, he suddenly changed the topic. "Xue Mu, you had sent me a message saying that there was an interesting battle in the Precious Tool Valley."

"Yes, Master," Xue Mu explained with his respected face. "A strange young man fought with Lie Feng and gained the upper hand. It's strange. That kid just has the Peak Sky Realm cultivation base, but he could trouble Lie Feng to the point no one dared to believe."

"What's his name?"

"Shi Yan."

"Shi Yan..."

Yun Hao mused for a while. The corner of his mouth beamed an eccentric smile. "Turns out it's him. This kid always gives us surprises."

"Master, you know him?"

Xue Mu was surprised. He thought his Master didn't pay attention to this trivial matter. He had gathered all the news of the Divine Great Land, screening and reporting some important news to Yun Hao. However, he had never heard about the name Shi Yan before. How could his Master know this kid?

"Where's that kid?" Yun Hao didn't answer him but inquired with great interest.

Xue Mu, Yu Le and the other disciple of the Radiant God Cult were astounded. The Cult Master wasn't a man who liked gossip, but now he suddenly had interest in an anonymous kid. This had them bewildered.

"During his battle with Lie Feng, he seemed to fall into bedevilment. He then slaughtered the onlookers around..."



explained Xue Mu.

"I've just left for a few days," Yun Hao smiled, "Not bad. Not bad at all. He could endure the battle with a puppet at Third Sky of Spirit Realm, and he also has dangerous beasts. This young man is really talented. Haha."

Xue Mu and the others looked at him with astonishment. They were wise enough not to inquire further.

"He should still be in the Dead Soul Mountain range. I'm going to search for him. Haha. He has the Star Martial Spirit. As the Cult Master, I can track him down with this," laughed Yun Hao.

"Star Martial Spirit!"

Xue Mu and Yu Le screamed in unison.

"Yeah," Yun Hao smiled, "This kid comes from the Endless Sea. He has the Star Martial Spirit... He's one of us. Last time in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, he had joined hands with a disciple in our Cult, whose name's Zhao Feng. When he arrived at the Divine Great Land, he fought with the Nings. I heard he had caused Ning Du Quan some loss."

Xue Mu and Yu Le were astounded.

Xue Mu was bewildered. Later on, he said, "When he was in the Spirit Potion Valley, he didn't reveal his identity. If I knew he was one of us, I would have definitely kept him here."

"He should have some worries that kept him from telling his true identity," Yun Hao waved his hands. "No problem. No matter what his worries are, when he comes to the Divine Great Land, I want to have him in our Cult. This man can beat up Lie Feng when he has only the Sky Realm cultivation base... His potential is endless. The Pure Land has just found a girl who has the soul of an ancient ancestor. Our God Sect needs a plan, too."

Then, he looked at Yu Le and smiled again. "You must try harder. That kid has never been nurtured in our sect. He has cultivated

alone, but he could reach that level. Talking about the innate endowment, his is almost the same as yours."

Yu Le smiled and nodded, but didn't say anything, his eyes strange.

Right in front of everybody, Yun Hao closed his eyes. The energy around his body was activated. Powers of the sun, moon, and stars with colorful colors constantly sparkled around him.

A wave of sensing soul energy expanded quietly under the light of the sun, moon, and stars, starting to comb the Dead Soul Mountain range.

The power of the Flaming Sun, Silver Moon, and Star in Xue Mu, Yu Le, and the others were agitated. They seemed to be struggling as if they wanted to detach from the warriors' bodies.

As the Master of the Radiant God Cult, the power Yun Hao controlled could subdue any disciple in the cult. When his thought flickered, the energy of the opponents would be attracted and disturbed to the point they couldn't bear.

Yun Hao closed his eyes and pushed his energy further. From his body as the center, his power was rippling hard.

Long afterward, Yun Hao rolled his eyes, whose pupils as dazzling as the sun. Scorching divine light shot out immensely.

"Cult Master, did you find him?" Xue Mu asked with caution.

Yun Hao nodded smilingly but didn't answer him. Starlight moved in his body. The power of the sun and the moon entered the stars, directly arousing some kind of a strange change.

Shortly, Yun Hao disappeared into thin air.

"Yu Le, you have a rival now." Waiting until Yun Hao disappeared completely, Xue Mu took a deep breath. "Seems the Master regards that kid pretty well. If he joins the God Sect, he can replace you in and become the Son of God."

Yu Le beamed a faint smile from the corner of his mouth. "It's okay. It's much more interesting when your opponent's stronger."

Xue Mu frowned while looking at him. He then nodded slowly. "You should pay attention. To gain the favor from the Cult Master, you've been putting a lot of efforts. I know your effort has been more than anyone else's. I have bet my biggest stake on you. I don't want to see you fail."

"Don't worry. No matter who he or she is, the last one who stands will be me." Yu Le felt funny. His crystal clear eyes showed his absolute confidence. It was the nature that a true expert should have. Only when they had the absolute self-confidence, would they be unafraid of any kinds of provocation, which couldn't hinder them from performing their best.

Yu Le was that kind of a person.

"Yeah, I favor you," Xue Mu also smiled.

Although he was surprised with the power Shi Yan had demonstrated, he also knew Yu Le's strength. Throughout the recent years, Yu Lie had been growing fast after each battle. Through each battle, he had learned something new.

Xue Mu had an absolute trust in Yu Le. He didn't think that Shi Yan, a man from the Endless Sea, could replace Yu Le in the Radiant God Cult.

# Chapter 559: Exposed

---

The Ghost Hunter, King of Demonic Insects, the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, Devouring Gold Silkworm, and the Holy Spirit God received Shi Yan's message. They flew around to avoid the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley to return to Shi Yan.

Shi Yan didn't ask them what they did. Right when they returned, he immediately put them into the Blood Vein Ring.

The Dead Soul Mountain range now filled with big dangers. If he were careless for a moment, he would never recover. Shi Yan understood well that he was carrying a lot of treasures with him, which would make him a big target. Thus, he needed to leave this place of troubles as soon as possible.

However, as soon as he had retrieved those strange living beings, and hadn't even departed yet, his mind suddenly felt agitated, and his face changed dramatically.

A tremendous strange energy fluctuation shot toward him rapidly, that left him no time to react.

Shi Yan shivered. He was about to use the secret technique to get away underground. However, right at the moment, a dark energy cloud snatched down, covering him.

A tall but thin figure appeared. His pupils reflected no light, which gave people a feeling of being cold.

The Master of the Devil Valley, Nie Ruo.

The gloomy energy cloud was like seawater enveloping him. The power of his entire body was restrained. No matter how hard he tried to urge his power, he couldn't move his Essence Qi.

His negative energy wasn't suppressed, but he didn't dare to act rashly. He looked at the man with a calm face, "Who are you? Why have you restrained me?"

"A strand of your Soul Consciousness had appeared in the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley. Were you sensing us?" Nie Ruo's face was cold. "Your Soul Consciousness is a bit eccentric. If I didn't have a special tool, I could never find you here. Kid, where are you from? Why did you sneak on us? What do you want?"

Shi Yan was scared.

His Soul Consciousness had space power, which he had used to flee away instantly from the valley.

This man could track him down using only one beam of Soul Consciousness. He didn't shame his formidable existence at the True God Realm.

"I meant no harm. You guys created a big move, so I just wanted to check it out." Shi Yan pretended to be innocent. "Did my Soul Consciousness sensing disturb you?"

Nie Ruo curled his lips, cracking a dark, cold smile. "Well, I just think that you should be an interesting kid. Even I can't send my Soul conscious through ten thousand miles away in just a blink of an eye like that. You have only the Sky Realm cultivation base, but you can do that, which astounded me a lot."

Shi Yan knitted his brows as his thought flickered quickly. He beamed a wry smile, "Then, what do you want?"

"I want nothing. I just want to know your identity," grinned Nie Ruo. "You're a stranger. You don't look like the disciple of the seven ancient factions. Otherwise, I should have known you. Besides the seven factions, the ones who could raise you should be those recluses. Who's your teacher?"

"Can I not answer that?"

"Sure you can," Nie Ruo grinned fiendishly. "But I will enter your Sea of Consciousness and search the information in your host soul. It shouldn't be a hard task, you know. But then, your host soul will

be a little bit annoyed. You don't want that, do you?"

Shi Yan got enraged.

This man was a True God Realm expert. Intruding Shi Yan's host soul was as easy as flipping his hand. If he did that, although Shi Yan could use the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame to harm him, he couldn't escape.

Plus, if this man knew the secret of the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, he would never let him go.

This was tough.

Shi Yan suddenly felt helpless. His strength and realm were much behind this man. Even if he used all the secret tricks he had, he couldn't threaten the other, except giving him a chance to see what he got.

Then, he would never have a decent ending.

Nie Rue wasn't hurried. He just grinned, looking at Shi Yan with cold eyes as if he weren't afraid that the young man would do something sneaky.

Shi Yan's brain was working quickly to find the way out. However, facing a monster at the True God Realm, he found that no trick could work.

"Oh, you're here. too."

At this moment, another voice came. Yun Hao, the Master of the Radiant God Cult, appeared in a twisted scorching light.

Shi Yan felt his heart sinking. His headache swelled bigger.

It was alright with one monster, but now he had another one. He was going crazy this time. Shi Yan felt a big regret in his heart. He blamed himself for being too slow, which helped these tremendous existences find him.

"Yun Hao, why are you here?" Nie Ruo snorted. "You can find us here, which means you know that this kid was sneaking on us too,

eh?"

"He's one of my cult's members. I'm coming to ask him to return to the sect." The Radiant God Cult Master smiled generously. "Well, Lie Feng was defeated, so you felt that your face was blemished. Are you here to take action personally?"

"Lie Feng..." Nie Ruo was stunned. A streak of light crossed his eyes. He said with a colder tone, "You are that Shi Yan!"

When Feng Biao reported on the dead soul's operation, he also remarked the battle between Shi Yan, Hao Hai, Chang Ge, and Lie Feng, which frightened Nie Ruo. He had a deep impression with the name Shi Yan, and had memorized it.

He didn't know that the man in front of his eyes was Shi Yan. Having heard Yun Hao mention the event, Nie Ruo remembered immediately. He couldn't help but snort, "Turns out it's you!"

Shi Yan wore a bitter face, not knowing what to say.

He didn't know why Nie Ruo came here or why Yun Hao, the Cult Master of the Radiant God Cult, had paid attention to him. Shi Yan felt that he hadn't done anything, but then why had he drawn many monsters here without reason?

Especially the Cult Master of the Radiant God Cult, he exposed Shi Yan's identity which meant he seemed to know him. This made him more anxious.

When he had stayed in the Ice Emperor City, Bai Ge Seng and the others had advised him carefully not to show up himself in front of Yun Hao, no matter what.

He always kept it in mind. He went to the Dead Soul Mountain range because he wanted to avoid Yun Hao.

Although he had many calculations, he now recognized he was wrong. Eventually, Yun Hao still laid an eye on him.

"He's my Radiant God Cult's member," Yun Hao smiled, looking

at Nie Ruo. He didn't talk much, but his intention of protecting the young man was obvious.

Everybody knew that Yun Hao liked to cover his men's shortcomings and characteristics. If he talked that way, he would definitely poke his nose in this matter. If Nie Ruo wanted to take action, he had to finish Yun Hao first.

As they were all the peak warriors of the seven ancient factions in Divine Great Land, Nie Ruo knew how tremendous Yun Hao was. He looked at Shi Yan with a dark look, taking a deep breath, "Tell me, is it as what you said?"

"Shi Yan, come here. Show him your Star power," Yun Hao smiled while his eyes squinted.

Shi Yan kept silent, but he had a big headache now with the worry.

The thing he was afraid of the most was to use the Star Martial Spirit in front of Yun Hao. He was wary of revealing something. He didn't think that what he was afraid would come to him. Right when Yun Hao came, he asked him to use the Star Martial Spirit. He would be over this time.

"Look at his hesitant look. It's obvious that he doesn't know anything. Master Yun Hao, do you really think that your pretense can make me step back?" said Nie Ruo coldly.

The Radiant God Cult Master was surprised, too. He started to doubt the information that Feng Biao had sent him. Releasing a bit of the Star power was easy. What made this kid find things too difficult?

Shi Yan pondered, then made up his mind miserably. His face was as if he was attending a funeral. He carefully urged the Star Martial Spirit, revealing a beam of starlight.

Yun Hao cracked a big smile, talking to Nie Rue. "Did you see that? The star power couldn't be faked, right? Have you lost your



hope yet?"

Nie Rue paled as he nodded, then didn't say anything. He disappeared shortly.

Once Nie Rue left, the smile on Yun Hao's face disappeared. He didn't say anything, but storming toward Shi Yan and forcefully put his hand on Shi Yan's shoulder.

A flow of torrential energy started to pour rumblingly around Shi Yan, storming into his heart which was full of starlight.

Yun Hao's look became bizarre. He sensed quietly but he seemed to be more stunned as time went by.

Shi Yan got struck as he thought it wasn't good at all.

Anyhow, Yun Hao was the Cult Master of the Radiant God Cult. He had mastered using the power of the Sun, Moon, and Stars. Using the star power in front of him, no matter how careful Shi Yan was, he couldn't hide things from the old man's eyes.

Normal people couldn't see the feeble flaming energy in his Star Martial Spirit, but how could Yun Hao not recognize it?

"Star power fused with flaming sun power. Not bad. Not bad at all. You surprise people a lot. You've widened my vision." After Yun Hao finished his sensing, he retreated his arm, his face musing. He looked at Shi Yan with eyes as bright as the torch while smiling. "Without the secrets of the God Sect, how could you fuse the power of the star and the flaming sun?"

Shi Yan felt as if he had a full stomach of bitter water. Closing his eyes, he said "I don't know what had happened, it just turned that way. Luck... It was just my luck."

'I'm doomed. Yun Hao will kill me shortly. God damn it. So unfortunate!' Shi Yan cursed under his breath. He knew he couldn't hide things any longer, talking with a cold visage. "It has turned out this way. What do you want me to do?"

"What to do..." Yun Hao's smile hid a deep meaning. "Alright. Follow me to the Radiant God Cult. Our sect needs men with big guts like you. After we're done with the ceremonies, you will be a member of the God Sect. The future master of the God Sect could be you, perhaps."

Shi Yan was struck by surprise, looking at him disbelievingly.

He still thought that Yun Hao would never let him live. He had estimated the worst case, but things had turned differently.

Yun Hao's move was far beyond his estimation.

"What? You thought that I would kill you?" Yun Hao was stunned. "Am I that narrow-minded? You have just combined the sun power, but you don't know the technique. What should I worry about?"

"But the future..."

"Future?" Yun Hao curled his lips. "Who knows how the future will be? I've reached the Second Sky of True God Realm, but I can't see the future. Can you? Perhaps the Radiant God Cult won't exist in the future. As the master, I will disappear altogether with it. Why should I worry about the future?"

Shi Yan was surprised.

# Chapter 560: Agreed

---

Yun Hao had invited Shi Yan sincerely, but the young man was still indecisive – he couldn't understand what Yun Hao was thinking.

Yun Hao was the leader of the Radiant God Cult, with a great reputation in the Divine Great land. He was a famous expert. According to the rumors, Yun Ha had excellent manners.

It was just Shi Yan who was worried a little bit. What Bai Ge Seng and the other told him, he still kept it in mind, which made him suspicious of the other's deeds.

Anyway, even if he were doubtful, he had no other option right now.

Yun Hao was formidable to the point that he could erase Shi Yan completely in just a blink of an eye. Shi Yan couldn't guess how Yun Hao would treat him if he denied his offer.

Each master of the seven ancient factions always valued the extension of their sects. Yun Hao should be of that kind. If Shi Yan rejected the Radiant God Cult, he would become an unnecessary factor. In the future, he could become the enemy of the Radiant God Cult.

Of course, Yun Hao didn't want to see that result...

"I'm coming with good will. You carry the powers of the God Sect, so you should walk on the same path with the God Sect." Yun Hao wasn't hurried, as he continued while smiling. "Your identity's a bit sensitive. You offended the Heaven Temple right when you just arrived the Divine Great Land. Now, even Nie Ruo has his eyes on you. If I don't get involved, as you continue living in the Divine Great Land, you will have big troubles sooner or later."

This wasn't to threaten him.

In the Divine Great Land, no strong experts were nice. It was the same with people from the Heaven Temple, and Nie Ruo too.

After a fight with Lie Feng, he believed that his name would be spreading out pretty quick in the Divine Great Land. At that moment, he would be the target of many people.

The Divine Great Land wasn't the Endless Sea. He couldn't rely on the War Devil to be invincible here.

This man was a True God Realm warrior.

Shi Yan couldn't go back now. If he denied it, fatal troubles would come for him soon.

He weighed pros and cons and then decided to accept the invitation. He needed to cross this gate first. He couldn't predict the future. When he had enough power, getting rid of the Radiant God Cult wasn't impossible.

"Alright," Shi Yan nodded and accepted Yun Hao's invitation.

Yun Hao laughed out loud. "You, young man, you're careful indeed. It's good anyway. This means you're not some sort of a person who likes taking risks. Great, you have surprised me. When I arrived here, I heard Xue Mu say that you're at the Peak Sky Realm, but you could still defeat Lie Feng. I didn't think that it has been just ten days and you have made a step further, straight into the Spirit Realm. Excellent!"

Shi Yan just smiled and didn't answer him.

"I'm curious. What kind of understanding did you use to enter the Spirit Realm?" Yun Hao thought for a while and then asked impatiently. "In Spirit Realm, the Upanishads of the power you have used to enter the realm will change constantly. If the power you got from the Upanishads comes from the Star Martial Spirit, I think your potential in the Radiant God Cult would surpass Yu Le's."

"Well, I'm sorry but I have failed you. I didn't use the Star power

to break through," Shi Yan shrugged. "I was studying the Teleportation Formation, and somehow stirred up space power..."

Yun Hao's eyes brightened with astonishment, "Space power?!? Good boy! I didn't think that your breakthrough had depended on this kind of a power." Yun Hao complimented, but suddenly felt a bit disappointed. "However, our sect doesn't have any documents of methods to cultivate this kind of a power. In the Spirit Realm, if you can't understand space power further, it's really tough to break through again!"

Shi Yan smiled miserably, "I know it would be that way."

"And you still want to rely on space power to break through again?" Yun Hao was astounded. "I have never seen any warriors with a deep understanding of space power in the Divine Great Land. This means, on this road, you have to search alone, without any reference from the precursors. It will prevent your realm from thriving faster. You, fella, you're harebrained."

Shi Yan couldn't snap back.

Yun Hao contemplated for a while, but he didn't continue this topic. Next, he asked Shi Yan about the Endless Sea, concentrating on the Three Gods Sect there.

Shi Yan didn't conceal anything. He told the man what he knew about the Three Gods Sect.

Yun Hao constantly nodded, his face astounded. After listening to Shi Yan's narration, he sighed, "I haven't thought that after Ouyang Grand Uncle left, he had a family there and could even make the branch of the Radiant God Cult to have such good conditions.

This time, Shi Yan had no clues.

"Grand Master Ouyang was a special talent of the God Sect. Before I was born, he had some contradiction with the sect. Then, he copied a part of the books here and left alone. No one knew of

his whereabouts ever since. I can confirm that the Three God Sect in the Endless Sea got the inheritance from Grand Master Ouyang. I never thought that he could be that excellent to develop the Radiant God Cult to that glory in the Endless Sea."

Shi Yan kept silent.

He wasn't interested in the secrets of the Radiant God Cult. And, he had known since long that the Three God Sect in the Endless Sea should be a branch of the Radiant God Cult.

"You said that Grand Master Ouyang's grandchildren, Ouyang Luo Shuang, has a tremendous cultivation base?" Yun Hao mused and then asked for more details.

Shi Yan nodded. "Ouyang Luo Shuang has reached the Second Sky of Spirit Realm. Her understanding of the God Sect's power is much profound than mine. I think her potential is much bigger than mine, too."

Yun Hao's eyes brightened. Later, he laughed cheerily. "You shouldn't underestimate yourself. I like you, kid. You aren't worse than her."

Shi Yan beamed a wry smile.

Yun Hao mused for a while but didn't inquire further. "Come on, we should gather with Xue Mu."

Shi Yan chased after him.

In fact, Yun Hao was sympathetic, and didn't ask anything of the matters Shi Yan was worried the most about, such as the War Devil, the Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, and the Ice Cold Flame. He was worried about those living beings, as he was afraid that Yun Hao had some bad schemes towards them.

Fortunately, Yun Hao didn't ask even a single question. He only inquired the information of the Endless Sea, and he seemed to not have an interest in these secrets.

This made him relax his nerves.

...

After two hours, Shi Yan followed Yun Hao to meet up with Xue Mu, Yu Le, and the others. Besides Xue Mu and Yu Le, there were two other disciples of the Radiant God Cult, one man and one woman. They both looked young. The man was handsome, and the woman was more graceful.

They were like Yu Le. They were the young experts of the Radiant God Cult, both at the Peak Sky Realm. The man's name was Han Chang, and the woman was called Li Mu Yu. They followed Xue Mu to the Dead Soul Mountain range to train themselves.

Han Chang was cultivating the Star Execution, and Li Mu Yu was investing in the Silver Moon Execution. They had a certain attainment in their cultivations.

The biggest difference between Yu Le and them was the realm.

Yu Le was cultivating the Flaming Sun Execution, using the power of the flaming sun to enter the Spirit Realm. His will was firm, and his manners were calm. The seven Grand Elders of the Radiant God Cult always complimented him. He was the one who had the biggest chance to become the next leader of the God Sect.

After Shi Yan arrived, Yu Le smiled and welcomed him warmly, constantly calling him "brother." He gave people a good impression.

Quite the contrary, Han Chang, and Li Mu Yu obviously had contradictions in their minds. They wanted to ignore and not befriend Shi Yan.

Shi Yan was neither surprised nor angry, his face deliberate. He dealt with Yu Le courteously, without sincerity. Then, they listened to Yun Hao lecturing about the strange, evil energy of the dead souls' evil lair.

"That dead souls' evil lair is strange. It has so many space cracks inside," Shi Yan suddenly intervened.

Yun Hao and Xue Mu were surprised, looking at him. Xue Mu was astounded. "How do you know of the situation inside that dead souls' evil lair. Did you get there?"

Although Yun Hao didn't talk, his eyes shone like the sun, beaming a beautiful halo that made people dizzy. Obviously, he was stunned on hearing what Shi Yan had just shared.

"When I was comprehending space power, my hollow soul got there unknowingly. It was a strange, foreign land, which was full of space cracks. There's a soul sea that I couldn't see the shore of. Souls were floating there emotionlessly. In the bottom of that green soul sea, there seems to live a strange creature. It had a freezing cold, evil aura... Extremely dangerous!"

Yun Hao and Xue Mu were startled. Yun Hao took a deep breath and talked with his light tone. "Does that soul in the green sea have the life fluctuation of a living thing?"

"No," Shi Yan frowned, then explained, "The atmosphere of death filled the place. The existence of that green soul sea seems to engage in soul energy absorption. My hollow soul could see many souls of the warriors from the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley dragged into that green soul sea."

A streak of fear crossed Yun Hao's pupils.

He was hesitant, then nodded at Shi Yan. "Your information's crucial. I want to tell Nie Ruo and Lin Meng. We need to check if the ancient records of the Pure Land and the Devil Valley have any writings of this formidable existence."

Then, Yun Hao closed his eyes, releasing his soul energy. He seemed to be sending the message to Nie Ruo and the Master of the Pure Land – Lin Meng.

Shi Yan waited for him in silence.



Two minutes later, Lin Meng of the Pure Land arrived, bringing with her the hotshots of the Pure Land – Luo Yue and Ya Lie, together with Nie Ruo, Feng Biao, and Lie Feng.

"Master Yun, what did you call us here for?" Lin Meng had a clear voice like a child!

Shi Yan was amazed.

Han Chang and Li Mu Yu had never met Li Meng before. They were stunned like a wooden chicken, gawking at the Master of the Pure Land with her face hidden behind the veil.

The master of the Pure Land was a little girl?

But she had the height of an adult. Why did she have a child-like voice?

Shi Yan couldn't make a head or tail out of it.

Ming Mei of the Devil Valley stood together with Chang Ge and Hao Hai. Her beautiful eyes were a bit gloomy as she was staring at Shi Yan maliciously.

Shi Yan was bewildered. He didn't know which grudge he had developed against this girl that made her hate him that much.

"I want to announce to you guys officially...", Yun Hao wore a solemn face, pointing at Shi Yan and continued with a low voice, "From now on, he's a member of the Radiant God Cult."

"Master Yun called me here to announce this?" The clear voice of Lin Meng seemed to have a bit of anger.

"Master Yun has favored him too much, eh?" Nie Rue snorted.

"Of course, it's not only this," Yun Hao beamed a faint smile. "Shi Yan, tell them. I think they are interested in your story more."

Lin Meng, Nie Rue, and the others were surprised.

## Chapter 561: Wide gap

---

(The title of this chapter lit. is the name of the old canal in Henan that formed the border between enemies Chu and Han – TL)

Shi Yan described the scene he had seen in the foreign land in detail. Hearing him, Lin Meng and Nie Ru were frightened.

"The histories of the Pure Land and the Devil Valley are longer than the Radiant God Cult. Do you know anything about the alien in that foreign land?" Yun Hao waited for Shi Yan to finish. He frowned and asked Lin Meng and Nie Ru.

Nie Ru shook his head, "Never heard about this kind of a creature before."

Lin Meng didn't answer immediately. She hesitated for a while, then shook her head. "The old writings of our Pure Land record a lot of foreign tribes in the Antiquity Time, but none of them match your description of that alien."

Yun Hao felt disappointed.

"Among the seven ancient factions in the Divine Great Land, if we are talking about long history and the number of ancient books in possession, the Martial Spirit Palace ranks first." Lin Meng mused, then spoke up with a childlike voice calmly, "Perhaps, we should go to Martial Spirit Palace and ask them."

Yun Hao and Nie Ru had their eyes brightened.

Among the seven ancient factions, Pure Land and Martial Spirit Palace both had a long history that could track back to the Antiquity time.

However, Pure Land had a big change at one time, leading to the loss of a big part of their documents and records. Quite the contrary, Martial Spirit Palace had kept a lot of ancient books from the Antiquity era. So now, they were considered the faction that had the most profound knowledge about antiquity creatures in the

Divine Great Land.

"Right, we should ask the Martial Spirit Palace. I forgot about them," Yun Hao nodded and smiled.

Nie Ruo also agreed.

"We'll stay in the Dead Soul Mountain range to observe for several days. If we can't find the dead souls' evil lair, we will leave." Lin Meng contemplated, then continued. "Perhaps the dead souls' evil lair has left the Dead Soul Mountain range. If we linger here, I'm afraid it will just waste our time and efforts without a positive result. So, I think we should extend our vision to see what's changing. Then, we shall discuss again."

Yun Hao and Nie Ruo nodded.

"Precursor Lin..."

At this moment, Shi Yan suddenly rose his voice, his face strange.

Lin Meng turned around. They couldn't see her expression under the veil. "What?"

"Xia Xin Yan's in the Pure Land now, right?"

"True."

"Can I..."

"No." Lin Meng cut him off impolitely. Her childlike voice was clear but cold. "I know you, and I know the relationship between you and Xin Yan. Here's my advice for you. Being a human, you should understand your position. Xin Yan is destined to be the future master of the Pure Land. She will surpass me to reach the realm that no one can imagine. She has reached the Second Sky of Spirit Realm now. In one or two years, she'll step directly into the Third Sky of Spirit Realm. Do you understand me?"

Yun Hao, Nie Ruo, and their men changed their faces.

As the masters of the Radiant God Cult and the Devil Valley, they knew that the Pure Land had a treasure. But they could never

think that Xia Xin Yan had reached such a high level in just a short time.

Yu Le, Lie Feng, Ming Mei, and Luo Yue suddenly felt their pressure increasing. They looked at Shi Yan with a vaguely jeering expression.

Lin Meng told him to give up. Although she didn't say it clearly, her idea was clear enough. He wasn't good enough to be with Xia Xin Yan.

Shi Yan wore a gloomy face. He clenched his teeth while rage filled him. But he had no choice. He had many things he wanted to say to persuade her. However, what Lin Meng told him had stopped his words right in his throat. He couldn't say anything.

"Even I can't estimate Xin Yan's future. You should give it up. Don't struggle. You will just hurt yourself, kid." Lin Meng wasn't trying to be polite at all.

Yun Hao couldn't say anything.

Nobody could talk on behalf of the other when talking about love. Yun Hao himself was terrified on hearing how powerful Xia Xin Yan was.

He had thought that Shi Yan was tough, but after he heard it from Lin Meng, he understood that that little girl's cultivating path would have no barriers. Even Yun Hao himself had a helpless feeling. He thought that although Shi Yan could be more powerful, he could never reach her level.

"Okay!" Shi Yan clenched his jaw, taking a deep breath. He took out the jade bottle and threw it to Lin Meng. "This drop of Life Original Liquid, please give it to her. I hope she could thrive another step further."

Yun Hao, Nie Ruo, and the others looked dumbstruck

Xue Mu, Ya Lie, Feng Biao and the others had their eyes heated up, gazing at the jade bottle that contained the Life Original Fluid.

How precious the Life Original Fluid was, everyone here understood it well. This was the strongest guarantee for experts at Spirit Realm to leap up to the True God Realm!

Xue Mu, Ya Lie, and Feng Biao were all at the Peak of Spirit Realm!

Lin Meng didn't move, but the jade bottle disappeared shortly. She put it away and then talked with her cold and clear voice. "I'll give it to her."

Shi Yan smiled generously. "It's good then. I don't know how the future will be, but I'm sure that my future isn't some trajectory you can define either."

"Overreaching yourself," Lin Meng snorted, waved her hand, and left. "We should go."

Warriors of the Pure Land including Ya Lie and Luo Yue flew after her.

"This kid is a lovebird. It's obvious that he has no hope here, but still, he gave her the Life Original Liquid. Haha, don't you know that it would widen the gap between you two?" Nie Ruo smiled faintly, his voice ironical.

Shi Yan didn't reply him.

Nie Ruo didn't get angry. He gave Shi Yan a deep look and then shifted his look to Feng Biao, "Master Yun protects him. Do you still want to rob the Life Original Fluid from him?"

Feng Bao darkened his face, throwing a malicious look at Shi Yan. "Kid, I remember you. You better not fall into my hands."

"Well, when I was in the Sky Realm, you couldn't hurt me. Now that I've reached the Spirit Realm, do you think you can trouble me?" Shi Yan snapped back, his face disdainful.

Feng Biao put on a ruthless expression.

"Let's go, Feng Biao," Nie Rue waved his hand, beaming a gloomy

smile.

"Shi Yan, I gained big profits from the battle with you. In the future, if we have a chance, I want to experience your power again." Lie Feng, the eccentric but handsome man, bowed to him with his sincere face.

Shi Yan was surprised. He nodded and said, "Everyone strives hard."

Lie Feng wasn't enraged. Since he had reached Spirit Realm, he had an absolute and blind confidence, with a boiling fighting will. This man was the most dangerous opponent.

Also, he was someone he had respected.

Nie Rue glared at Lie Feng and nodded silently.

Yun Hao appeared amazed, looking at Lie Feng as he complimented, "Kid, you are not ordinary at all. No wonder why Nie Rue has chosen you."

Lie Feng bowed to him with respect, then looked at Shi Yan one more time. "We bid farewell here. When the Secret Territory opens, I'll be waiting for your arrival."

Then, he left together with Nie Ruo and Feng Biao.

Shi Yan couldn't make a head or tail, looking at Yun Hao. "What's that Secret Territory?"

Yun Hao grinned. "An interesting place. After a while, the secret territory will open. You should try harder. Perhaps, you'll meet the one you want to meet there."

Shi Yan's eyes brightened. "I hope to hear more about it."

"We should get back to the God Sect first. After you finish the investiture ceremony, you'll get to know the mysteries of the Secret Territory."

"Yes, sir."

...

After Lin Meng, Yun Hao, and Nie Ruo took their men away, a green spot flashed and then flickered like a firefly inside a ruin in the Spirit Potion Valley.

That green spot gradually swelled. Seconds later, it was as big as a grinder, emitting a strange, cold energy.

A strong suction force shot out from the cave covered in green halo.

Next, pieces of bodies flew up, as if some kind of force was guiding them, entering the light cave continuously.

After fifteen minutes, all cut limbs in the two valleys had been dragged into the evil lair. There was no bloody scene in the two valleys anymore.

Inside the light cave, the ash-gray sky was vast, with space cracks appearing everywhere. Numerous bodies piled up on the green soul sea. Flows of evil green energy were winding the dead bodies like virescent silky fibers, constantly condensing.

Three high-level members of the Dark Spirit Clan with their real bodies were surrounding the pile of bodies to carry out some kind of evil sacrificial ritual above the green soul sea.

It seemed that the members of the Dark Spirit Clan released flows of Soul Consciousness to do some trading with the green soul sea.

After an unknown time, the green soul sea surged, shooting out numerous beams of green light, pouring on the center of the sacrificial altar.

A giant space crack appeared in the vast gray sky. A dark green light shot out from it.

It was a dead soul.

It was different from the normal dead souls, as it had the shape of

the members of the Dark Spirit Clan, but without a body. It had just a thin, empty body, but its face was clear. Obviously, this dead soul wasn't affected by the space slits or the green soul sea.

As this dead soul arrived, all the clansmen of the Dark Spirit Soul, no matter with or without a body, all were joyful. They started to come near and bowed to it one by one.

The dead soul moved slowly towards the virescent soul sea. Next, it released the willpower to negotiate with the soul sea. It seemed to demand something as its countenance got excited.

The green soul sea twisted and surged. Souls floating there were like pieces of meat, moving and crawling terrifyingly.

Long after that, the sea soul and the dead soul had come to an agreement. A streak of satisfaction reflected in the dead soul's eyes.

Shortly, thousands of dark green tentacles shot out from the green soul sea, piercing the altar.

Bloody cut limbs on the sacrificial altar seemed to be refined by some kind of evil force. Bloody bones were broken into pieces, while some weaker bones exploded since they couldn't endure the pressure.

After an unknown period, the giant meat sacrificial altar was completely covered in the dark green light, turning into a green chunk of meat.

The dead soul that all Dark Spirit Clan's clansmen worshipped wore an excited face. It was stirred up, gazing at the green meat chunk without blinking.

When the green meat shook gently, the dead soul couldn't wait anymore, directly jumping into it and turning into a flow of light, entering the giant meat block.

When the dead soul entered completely, the meat shook harder. Rings of strange, evil energy rippled from it, which was as strong



as the energy from any True God Realm warrior like Nie Ruo or Lin Meng.

That cold, evil soul seemed to have a new home, a new body, to start a new life.

All members of the Dark Spirit Clan screamed while the other dead souls could only cheer silently. Seemed like they had completed the racial transformation that stirred them up to the point they couldn't control.

The green soul sea was tranquil. It didn't surge anymore, gradually retrieving the strange energy.

The body of a new Dark Spirit Clan's member struggled to get out of the meat with tremendous power.

# Chapter 562: Evil reputation

---

The Radiant God Cult was situated in the East of the Divine Great Land. There were dozens of kingdoms, grand mountains, and big rivers, spiritual crystals and herbs were abundant. The heaven and earth aura was dense and pure.

The Radiant God Cult were structured with Yun Hao as the Master and his seven Grand Elders. Among the seven elders, Ji Mu and Yue Ying had the First Sky of True God Realm cultivation base. They were cultivating the Flaming Sun Execution and the Silver Moon Execution respectively.

The other five elders, including Xue Mue, were at the Spirit Realm. Xue Mu, Yun Xiu, and Zhao Wo were at the Third Sky of Spirit Realm, while Liu Xiao and Zhi Nuo were at the Second Sky of Spirit Realm.

Besides the seven Grand Elders, there were dozens of protectors, whose cultivation base wasn't ordinary. Some of them had reached Spirit Realm.

The Radiant God Cult was big and strong with countless warriors. Hotshots there were as many as dense clouds. Their internal relationships were complicated too. Not all of them tried to live in harmony and peace. There was competition, in bright light and in the dark.

The Radiance Mount was the root of the God Sect. It stored many secret books for cultivating for the God Sect. Also, it was where Yun Hao cultivated.

The seven Grand Elders had their own territories, which had different big or small countries within. These countries just needed to do their duties with the corresponding elders, and would turn in Essence Qi Crystals or valuable cultivating materials.

The seven Grand Elders had chosen children with the special

innate endowment in the region. They would invest in them, making them the new members of the God Sect and teach them the techniques of the Radiant God Cult. The children would become their core members.

Shi Yan followed Yun Hao. As soon as he saw the internal area of the Radiant God Cult, he finally realized that the sect was really vast and rich.

They soon reached Mount Radiance. Facing up to look at the majestic, towering mountain, Shi Yan could feel the abundant heaven and earth aura here. Shi Yan was moved. Breathing the spiritual Qi in this mountain helped him feel refreshed.

Mount Radiance jutted up to the sky, piercing through tiers of clouds. From the foot of the mountain, they couldn't even see its peak, but clusters of shining white, cotton clouds wandering about.

Mount Radiance had many kinds of herbs planted on it. Spiritual animals were walking freely here and there. Also, many protectors and warriors were cultivating the herbs there.

A pavilion was situated in the middle of Mount Radiance's flank.

Six Elders, including Ji Mu, Yue Ying, Yun Xiu, Zhao Wo, Liu Xiao, and Zhi Nuo, were seated at six different corners. Their disciples were discussing outside the pavilion.

"Master sent the message to ask us to gather at Mount Radiance. I heard that he wants to hold the investiture ceremony for a kid." Yun Xiu was a middle-aged woman wearing a yellow royal robe. Her eyebrows were as beautiful as drawings. She had an oval face, with soft and smooth skin. Her bearing was elegant and graceful. She took a sip of her tea, then slightly frowned. "I don't know who's worth such treatment from the Master."

"Before that, Xue Mu told me that the one who's about to join our sect comes from the Endless Sea." Ji Mu beamed a faint smile. "I

didn't expect that such a rural area like the Endless Sea could produce a talented youth. Seems like we need to take care of that place more."

"Endless Sea..." Zhao Wo snorted, "What kind of talented young men that remote, barbarian area can nurture? I think the Cult Master just wants to make a small thing big."

"Do you know what's young man's name?" Yue Yin asked softly.

Yue Ying was also female. She had a long ginger hair that draped over her shoulder. She looked roughly twenty-seven or twenty-eight years old. This woman was long-limbed, wearing a dark green dress with silvery embroidery. She looked as mild and elegant as a lotus. Her eyes were bright, and her aura was like the cold moon.

"Shi Yan something," Ji Mu frowned.

"Shi Yan..." Yue Ying's face suddenly became cold. She snorted, "I've heard this name."

Ji Mu, Zhao Wa, Yun Xiu, and the others had their eyes lit up, looking at her but didn't say anything.

"I have insiders in the Fighting Union. I heard that when this brat arrived at the Divine Great Land, he had an ambiguous relationship with the four snow flowers of the Ice Emperor City. This brat was sinking into their beauty and had fun there. He has caused Bing Qing Tong's group to turn their back to the Ning family. They've caused grudge against the Nings. Heaven Temple has also put an eye on him. They want to kill him indeed."

Yue Yin explained with a faint visage.

"Turns out he has some tricks," Ji Mu grinned. "Bing Qing Tong wouldn't be deceived by a gigolo easily. But if he could have an affair with her, I kinda admire him."

"You don't understand my point here," Yue Ying arched her brows, replying coldly. "He has an impure relationship with all

four women, Bing Qing Tong, Shuang Yu Zhu, Han Cui, and Leng Dan Qing!"

The three men present there, Ji Mu, Zhao Wo, and Liu Xiao were terrified, revealing their admiring faces as they secretly complimented the young man in their minds.

The four frosting snow flowers of the Ice Emperor City were famous in the Divine Great Land. Many experts, who claimed themselves to be distinguished and accomplished, all wanted to get the attention of these four snow flowers. But none of them had ever succeeded.

Shi Yan had just arrived the Divine Great Land and he had an ambiguous relationship with these four flowers that fast. This stunned Ji Mu and the others, as they envied him a lot.

"Let aside his realm, his tricks in hunting for beauty's superb." Zhao Wo constantly appraised, "The four snow flowers have kept themselves pure. The Ice Jade Technique they're cultivating requires a pure body, which restrains them from having affairs. This kid is tremendous that he can make the four of them submit to him."

Ji Mu and Liu Xiao also nodded, continually acclaiming the young man.

Yue Ying, Yun Xiu, and Zhi Nuo filled their faces with disdain. They suddenly became cold, snorting.

Ji Mu and the other two beamed a wry smile, but didn't concern themselves with it much. They were curious to know the details.

Yue Yin wore a cold countenance as she was cursing under her breath that no man was really a gentleman. "That brat caused grudges against Ning Du Quan. The Nings hate him, and so does the Heaven Temple. I don't know how many troubles will come with him later on."

"If Master asked us to wait, it's obvious that he favors this kid a

lot. Under our Master's protection, what can the Heaven Temple do?" Ji Mu cracked a faint smile and didn't pay attention to Yue Ying's words.

"Our Master has good vision. The one he has favored shouldn't be an ordinary warrior." Liu Xiao was bewildered for a while, then said to Ji Mu. "You had found Yu Le. You and Xue Mu have invested much into him. Arent you afraid that after that kid comes here, he will replace Yu Le?"

Ji Mu was stunned, but he felt funny. "Even if that kid can be more powerful, he isn't Yu Le's match... not strong enough to be a threat. I respect his tricks in hunting beauties, but I know Yu Le. And, I don't think that a kid from the Endless Sea could replace his position in the God Sect."

Yue Ying, Yun Xiu, and Liu Xiao nodded silently.

Yu Le had been an excellent disciple of the Radiant God Cult for years. His innate talent was earth-shaking. All of them had been watching Yu Le growing up step by step until he reached the current level. They all knew how strong Yu Le was. That's why they didn't think that Shi Yan could become a threat to Yu Le.

"At most, he's at the level of Han Chang or Li Mu Yu." Ji Mu smiled, not too concerned.

"What about Mu Yu?" snorted Yue Ying. "If her fortune was better, she could have broken through the True God Realm. I think even Yu Le couldn't defeat her at that time! Harrumph. I've trained Mu Yu myself, and I know her competence."

Ji Mu gave her a wry smile. "Alright, she's great. I'm not going to quarrel with you. Let the reality answer."

Yue Ying snorted, and didn't try to debate with him further.

Right at this moment, a beam of Soul Consciousness expanded from the peak of Mount Radiance.

Ji Mu's group was shaken. All of them shot up from their seats,

taking their disciples to the peak of the mountain.

Mount Radiance's summit.

Stone and metal buildings towered the place. The ground was level, with the majestic grand palace situated in the middle. The stone pillars of the palace were carved with flying dragons and roaring tigers, seeming live.

A purple-red light flashed as Yun Hao, Shi Yan, and Xue Mu appeared in front of the palace in the center.

Ji Mu's group had been waiting for them. When they saw Yun Hao, they bent to greet him.

Yun Hao waved his hand, beaming a faint smile. "I believe you guys have received my message. The temple's arranged properly. We should proceed the investiture ceremony right away."

Ji Mu, Yue Ying, and the other nodded as light shone radiantly. They all gazed at Shi Yan.

"Shi Yan, let me introduce," Yun Hao grinned, "They are Ji Mu and Yue Ying. They're all at the First Sky of True God Realm. This is..."

Shi Yan slightly bent his body to greet them. He said, "Greetings, Elders."

"Alright, let's get to the temple for the ceremony. The seven Grand Elders and I will certify it. It's enough to give you face, right?" Yun Hao laughed cheerily, then strode into the temple.

The temple was solemn and well-prepared. Smoke meandered from incense burners, while the light of the sun, moon, and stars shone in the sky. Strange light spots showered like it was raining.

The initiation ceremony was tedious. Under Yun Hao's guidance, Shi Yan carefully completed everything. He kept a calm and sound mind from the beginning to the end. He wasn't urgent or cautious.

After he'd bathed and changed his cloth, he came to bow to the

ancestors of the God Sect. Then, he received the Sacred Light Shower performed by Yun Hao. Shi Yan had completed the last step of the ritual to officially become a disciple of the Radiant God Cult.

During the whole process, the seven Grand Elders were watching him silently, their eyes bright.

When he finished the ceremony, the seven Elders were amazed. Their appraisal for him increased a little bit.

This kid from the Endless Sea didn't show a streak of fear under such a big and solemn ceremony. He was deliberate, as if he had experienced bigger situations, which made people feel strange.

"From now on, you're the disciple of our God Sect. The God Sect will shelter you, but you have to offer all to the God Sect..." Yun Hao was like a hoax medium, describing in details the doctrines of the God Sect. Eventually, he talked to Yue Ying. "I'm going to leave here to the Spirit Martial Palace to discuss important matters. I'll give Shi Yan to you. You will tell him about the internal regulations and taboos. And, find a territory for him to take care of..."

Yue Ying bowed her head to receive the order.

"The Secret Territory's about to open. This time, we have to put forth everything to counter. Before it opens, you have to help Shi Yan understand the martial techniques of the Radiant God Cult..." Yun Hao continued to advise her.

Yue Ying nodded continually.

The other elders observed quietly as their thoughts quickly crossed their minds. They were a bit surprised.

After Yun Hao had finished all arrangement, he smiled at Shi Yan. "You've just joined us, so we won't give you too many good treats. Our Radiant God Cult will not be impartial in administering rewards and punishments. The more you contribute to the God



Sect, the more rewards you will receive. You should be prepared."

Shi Yan kept silent.

Yun Hao arranged everything, then called the seven Grand Elders to conduct a meeting in the secret chamber. After that, he turned into a beam of light and disappeared into the horizon.

# Chapter 563: Big Dipper God Arrow

---

After Yun Hao had gone, elders like Ji Mu, Xue Mu, and Liu Xiao also left one after another. Yue Ying didn't hurry. She stayed in the Secret Library in the temple of the Radiant God Cult, picking an ancient book of the Big Dipper God Arrow. When she went out, she threw the book to Shi Yan. "You take this book of Big Dipper God Arrow and cultivate."

Shi Yan received the book, smiled, and thanked her.

This woman kept a cold attitude towards him from the beginning. Faint hatred flashed in her eyes, which confused him. He didn't know when he had displeased this woman.

"Mu Yu, take him to the Northern Gem Mountain. From now on, the Northern Gem Mountain will become his cultivating place," assigned Yue Ying.

Li Mu Yu regarded her. The corner of her mouth showed that she was taking a bit pleasure in the other's misfortune.

Shi Yan knitted his eyebrows.

From what he could observe from Yue Ying and Li Mu Yu's complexions, he understood that Northern Gem Mountain wouldn't be a nice place. Although he wasn't so pleased with Yue Ying's arrangement, he couldn't do anything.

This woman was a True God Realm expert, and that she could subdue him in every aspect. A man standing under the eaves had to bend his head. Currently, he just needed a shelter. He didn't have a bigger hope.

Li Yu Mu wore an indifferent face, letting out a slight snort. "Follow me."

Shi Yan followed her nonchalantly.

...

## The Northern Gem Mountain...

Six high, uneven mountains didn't have a single blade of grass. This area was around a hundred li square. There was a small city, whose population didn't surpass several thousand. They didn't have hotshots, valuable mines, or spiritual herbs.

Although the Northern Gem Mountain belonged to the Radiant God Cult, it was a barren and remote area under the direct management of Yue Ying. However, this woman had never cared about this place.

The Northern Gem Mountain wasn't suitable for warriors to cultivate, since it didn't have a mineral lode or cultivating materials. Spiritual Qi here was dilute, not as rich as even some small islands in Endless Sea.

The Northern Gem Mountain was near the Spirit Treasure Sect, adjacent to the Gray Cloud Forest, where many demonic beasts dwelled. People said that there were even level 8 demonic beasts living there. It was a good place for the Radiant God Cult's disciples to hunt the demonic beasts and train themselves.

Along the way there, Li Mu Yu didn't talk much. She kept a distant attitude towards Shi Yan. After she took him to the back of the Northern Gem Mountain, she said, "This is the place my Master arranged for you. From now on, this area belongs to you. You will manage the Northern Gem City, too. You will receive the yearly offerings from this city. And, you're now in charge of maintaining the Northern Gem City, preventing the attacks from demonic beasts.

"Is it the place?" Shi Yan floated in the air with a gloomy face. He released his Soul Consciousness for a while and felt extremely disappointed.

The Northern Gem Mountain situated in an area of several hundred li square, but there was no Nirvana Realm warrior. Under his Soul Consciousness, nothing was concealed above or under the

ground. No mineral lodes, no special spiritual herbs, and the heaven and earth aura was dilute. Basically, this wasn't a good place for warriors to cultivate.

"Yes, it is," Li Mu Yu laughed in her head, but she appeared unconcerned. She snorted and said, "You should stay here and cultivate. If you want to accomplish the Big Dipper God Arrow soon, you should take a good care of this Northern Gem Mountain."

After saying those words, Li Mu Yu left the Northern Gem Mountain.

Spiritual Qi was dense and immense in High Cloud Pavilion. This was where Yue Ying cultivated. It was placed in the center of an area surrounded by many high mountains and big rivers. Crystal clear lakes were everywhere. They planted a lot of spiritual herbs to cultivate medicine, and flowers bloomed year round.

Li Mu Yu returned to the place, then directly came to High Cloud Pavilion and reported to Yue Ying.

Yue Ying nodded, her face cold. "That kid doesn't have good manners. You shouldn't contact him much. Since he has come, he will have conflicts with Yu Le and Han Chang soon. When they mess up, we just stay aside. We don't need to concern with him."

Li Mu Yu replied her with respect. "Teacher, his innate endowment is really extraordinary. In the Precious Tool Valley, he had defeated Hao Hai, Chang Wo, and Lie Feng successively. At that time, he had only the Sky Realm cultivation base. After around ten days, he broke through Spirit Realm. However, he's arrogant, and his disposition is cruel. He had slaughtered innocent people in the Precious Tool Valley. People hate him, but they are afraid of him."

"Although the God Sect has many properties, not many places are really good lands. The Cult Master favors him a lot. Perhaps, he will take him to the Secret Territory when it opens. You have to

try harder. Don't let the other suppress you," advised Yue Ying.

Li Mu Yu nodded.

...

Shi Yan floated above the Northern Gem Mountain. His Soul Consciousness traveled many places, but he didn't find any precious materials. Shi Yan felt really disappointed.

Anyway, he didn't have big expectations. He found a random cave in the Northern Gem Mountain, got in and summoned the Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, the Holy Spirit God, and the Devouring Gold Silkworm. "There're demonic beasts in the Gray Cloud Forest and some cultivating materials. You guys can go out and take a walk. Also, help me find some materials."

Then, he told them the names of the materials he needed.

The Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, and the Holy Spirit God soon had a high intellect, especially the King of Demonic Insects and the Holy Spirit God. They had a wide knowledge of human warriors' cultivating materials. The King of Demonic Insects and the Holy Spirit God had memorized the materials he asked.

The four strange living beings left the Northern Gem Mountain and went to the Gray Cloud Forest to find the cultivating materials as Shi Yan had advised them.

Shi Yan continued to build a massive-scaled Teleportation Formation, which connected to the Endless Sea.

However, a big Teleport Formation required many kinds of materials. Although Shi Yan's Storage Ring had many Essence Qi Crystals, he didn't have many precious materials. There were many things he couldn't buy with Essence Qi Crystals.

Even though Yun Hao favored him, he couldn't violate the Cult's rules by giving him the properties of the Cult.

He could only help himself.

It was lucky that he had arms. King of Demonic Insects, the Ghost Hunter, and the Devouring Gold Silkworm were formidable beasts. They couldn't be defeat in the Gray Cloud Forest. As long as there were some materials in the forest, they could dig them up for him.

What made him worried was the Ethereal Crystal.

The Ethereal Crystal was a fundamental material that the Teleportation Formation needed the most. He could find alternatives for the other materials, but not the Ethereal Crystals. Without the Ethereal Crystal, even if he had comprehended the mysteries of the Teleportation Formation, he couldn't build it.

However, in the entire Divine Great Land, the Ethereal Crystal was really scarce. The Precious Tool Valley didn't have it. He didn't know where to find the crystal.

He didn't ask Yue Ying, since he knew she wouldn't help them even if he asked her.

Inside the mountain flank, Shi Yan took a deep breath and then took out the Big Dipper God Arrow book, concentrated his mind, and started reading it.

The Big Dipper God Arrow was a secret technique that used the Star Martial Spirit to attack with the star power. It would be condensed according to the position of the Northern Seven-star into the Big Dipper Arrow. Then, the user had to pour the Essence Qi constantly into it to shoot it out.

When he was in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, Zhao Feng had told him about the mysteries of the Big Dipper God Arrow. However, the situation had been rushed at that time, so they couldn't talk much about the technique of the Big Dipper God Arrow.

Shi Yan read through the Big Dipper God Arrow book once. His

eyes lit up as he was amazed.

Compared to the simple description of Zhao Feng, this Big Dipper God Arrow book was much complicated, and the techniques there were more exquisite.

Of course, performing the Big Dipper God Arrow couldn't be separated from using the Star power.

However, besides the power of Stars, he could pour the Essence Qi into the Big Dipper God Arrow. The Big Dipper God Arrow used the Star power to condense the bow, and the Essence Qi to create the arrows. Or, he could use the Stars power to make the arrows. Also, he could combine the Essence Qi and the Stars power to make the most powerful arrow.

The Big Dipper God Arrow had five types. They were the Star Falling, Star Raindrop, Meteor Catching Moon, Mighty Galaxy, and Seven Stars Brilliant World. Each type required the combination of star power and Essence Qi. The Essence Qi would form different styles of attacks. Each type had a different formation. The power of the Big Dipper God Arrow would grow together with the improvement of Realm and Essence Qi.

After thinking for a while, Shi Yan's eyes became brighter. He realized that this Big Dipper God Arrow was somehow miraculous. If he could master it, it would be a big help.

He repressed the bad feeling in his heart, staying in the Northern Gem Mountain to study the Big Dipper God Arrow.

With the experience he had from comprehending space power, when he tried to feel the mysteries of the Big Dipper God Arrow, he could progress fast.

Compared to the complicated and abstruse Teleportation Formation, this Big Dipper Arrow had neither changes nor matters that he couldn't understand. As long as he practiced enough times, it wasn't difficult to control the Big Dipper God Arrow.

Half a day later, at midnight in the Northern Gem Mountain...

A silhouette was floating in the air. He was urging the Star power, condensing a Big Dipper Bow. Crystal clear, shining arrows were set on the bow, then shot out fiercely.

Each arrow was formed by the combined power of star power and Essence Qi. They darted at fast speed in the air.

The arrows were like a dense shower of swords, gathering into a bunch, plunging down rapidly and then expanding like eye-catching fireworks. Energy fluctuations shot out everywhere like water pouring from the galaxy, extremely magnificent.

This beautiful scene was like a meteor shower. Radiant rays shot out that could enchant people.

Many low-realm warriors in the Northern Gem City moved to watch the scene. They were observing the firework performance from afar. All of them were surprised and constantly complimenting.

Long after that, Shi Yan retrieved his power. While feeling the star power moving in him, his face was bright and joyful.

The Big Dipper God Arrow martial technique wasn't as evil as the Gravitational Field, nor as tyrannical as Rampage, or as eccentric as the Death and Life Seal. However, this martial technique could release the Star power in his body with a relatively strong power.

What surprised Shi Yan more was that his Soul Consciousness could be enclosed with each arrow, and he could control the flying trajectory of the arrow!

After he had reached the Spirit Realm, his Soul Consciousness had been strengthened with space power, which had a tremendous piercing power and lightning speed. The arrow with his Soul Consciousness was cunning, fast, and bursting, as if it could cross the space. This was extremely extraordinary.

Each arrow carried along a flow of Soul Consciousness, using it to



direct the arrow. Also, it enhanced the power of the arrow.

The Big Dipper God Arrow wasn't an extremely profound martial technique, but in his hands, it seemed to vary miraculously. Each type he performed was earth-shaking.

Shi Yan breathed gently. Each arrow was sometimes fast, sometimes slow. They flashed in the air, sometimes dazzling, sometimes dim.

All of a sudden, numerous rays of starlight gathered around him from all directions like birds returning home.

The beautiful starlight disappeared into his body, and the star halo in his body changed accordingly. Spots of starlight twinkled unceasingly in his heart. It seemed like some special change was happening.

Shi Yan was amazed. He hurried to concentrate his mind and felt it.

# Chapter 564: Fusing light energy!

---

Shi Yan was floating above the six barren mountains of the Northern Gem Mountain, his face stunned. After using the Big Dipper God Arrow this time, his Star Martial Spirit seemed to have a positive change.

Shi Yan concentrated on sensing.

Spots of starlight scattered in his heart, among which, he saw one blazing cluster containing the sun Qi. This star looked dazzling.

That light spot represented the Sun.

Around that cluster of light were seven other light spots which assumed the position of the Big Dipper. This arrangement was similar to the variable Big Dipper God Arrow he had performed.

At this moment, from the sunlight emitted from that small sun, waves of flaming energy sometimes rippled, then gathered at the spots of the Big Dipper.

Receiving the Sun power, the light spots of the Big Dipper dazzled as if they were breaking apart. That blazing halo vaguely blended with a red hue.

Shi Yan was amazed.

He quietly moved his Soul Consciousness, guiding it into that Sun power cluster which facilitated the absorption of the Sun power.

His magical Soul Consciousness silently manipulated the small sun, accelerating the flowing speed of Sun power.

When more flaming sun power poured into the Big Dipper, Shi Yan could feel clearly that the starlight and sunlight were fused, which upgraded the power of the Big Dipper.

Shi Yan was stunned and happy at the same time. He controlled

the Soul Consciousness to move faster.

Gradually, more flaming sun power emitted from the small sun. Thriving along with the increasing flaming sun power, the Big Dipper started to have a magnificent change...

After a long while, no matter how much more flaming sun energy poured into it, the change of the Big Dipper's energy had halted. Seemed like it was saturated.

Losing the control of Soul Consciousness, Shi Yan sensed his body. He could feel the enhanced power in the Big Dipper after the energy fusion clearly.

Shi Yan was happy, but he didn't stop there, using the stimulating technique of the Big Dipper God Arrow to guide the Star power.

As his thought just flickered, the Big Dipper in his heart fiercely shot out a thick column of light energy.

Strong energy quickly gathered in front of him, forming seven light spots, which had a dark red core of the sun power, and was covered in silvery halo.

While his thought changing, the Big Dipper Bow was shaped. Shi Yan poured his Essence Qi, as an arrow was formed gradually.

This arrow had the energy from his Essence Qi, and the Big Dipper Bow had the power of the sun and star. These three kinds of energy gathered, and the arrow radiated magnificently, its halo dazzling.

Swoosh!

The arrow tore the space as a fast meteor, darting towards the opposite mountain in just a blink.

Puff!

The arrow pierced deeply into the mountain range, thrusting through the rigid mountain flank like cutting through thin paper.

Rocks collapsed at the first encounter.

A seemingly endless hole as big as children's arm pierced deep into the mountain.

Shi Yan was overjoyed. He came and checked it carefully, then couldn't help but laugh cheerily.

It turned out he could use the fusion of star martial spirit's power and the flaming sun energy that way.

Energies of the Flaming Sun, the Silver Moon, and the Star of the Radiant God Cult were the inherited powers. Each martial technique comprehended from the power Upanishad were interlinked.

The light power formed by the fusion of Sun power and Star power, of course, was stronger than the single Star power.

This arrow had a much stronger piercing force, with greater bursting power than before.

The Big Dipper God Arrow wasn't too profound a martial technique. However, in his hands, it had complicated variables with increasing power.

With this path, Shi Yan imagined that he could apply the same method to any martial techniques which utilized the Star power. He could pour the flaming sun energy into the martial technique to increase its power.

No wonder why Yun Hao could subdue the other Elders of the Radiant God Cult.

When he could fuse the power of the Flaming Sun, Silver Moon, and Star, the same martial technique in his hand would be thrice as strong as what the Elders could do!

This was just a conservative estimation!

At this moment, Shi Yan couldn't define the increasing power of the fused light energy, but he thought that it shouldn't be that

simple an increase.

He found it hard to predict the actual power, but he could confirm that if Yun Hao performed the Big Dipper God Arrow, its power had to be obviously tremendous.

Fusion was the kingly path!

At this moment, Shi Yan finally understood why the Radiant God Cult considered fusing the three powers their most precious asset.

And, he finally knew why only the Cult Master of the Radiant God Cult knew the fusing technique.

It was like Shi Yan had sudden picked up a treasure on the street. He realized that joining the Radiant God Cult this time was a wise decision. Otherwise, his Star Martial Spirit could never promote to its best competence.

He had spent several days continually in the Northern Gem Mountain to study the technique to apply the combined Flaming energy and Star energy more carefully.

Along his ascetic cultivating process, his understanding of the Big Dipper God Arrow had reached a profound level, that was far beyond Yue Ying's estimation.

...

Ten days later, Ghost Hunter, King of Demonic Insects, Devouring Gold Silkworm, and the Holy Spirit God had come back, bringing with them materials for refining weapons and many bones and Crystal Stones from demonic beasts.

These four strange living beings had followed his advice to enter the Gray Cloud Forest, where many demonic beasts were dwelling. They had a big harvest this time.

Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, and Devouring Gold Silkworm seemed to have absorbed some effective energy from some beasts. Their aura had a clear change.

The Holy Spirit God was a special existence, so it couldn't use the beasts to enhance its power. Among the four, it had the smallest change.

In the cave...

Looking at the cultivating material presenting plentifully on the ground, Shi Yan was smiling widely, constantly appraising, "Not bad, not bad. Everybody has spent good effort."

While speaking to them, he squeezed some drops of his Immortal Blood and gave them to the three beasts.

The Ghost Hunter seemed to have a desire for his Immortal Blood too. Similar to the King of Demonic Insects, the Devouring Gold Silkworm, this beast could use his blood to strengthen its power.

Cultivating materials were abundant in his cave. Some of them could be used to build Teleportation Formation. Shi Yan wasn't surprised on seeing them.

There were some beasts living in the Gray Cloud Forest, but that place couldn't have all the materials needed for his Teleportation Formation. Seeing such an amount of materials, he was happy already.

After categorizing and stacking them away, Shi Yan didn't assign more tasks to them, retrieving them one by one into the Blood Vein Ring. Then, he considered in silence.

He still lacked a lot of materials to build a Teleportation Formation, especially the Ethereal Crystal.

The Radiant God Cult also had a special place to do trading of cultivating materials. Disciples of the sect could exchange their goods or buy them with Essence Qi Crystals.

However, the Radiant God Cult's transaction field was limited, and it wasn't open all the time.

Shi Yan remembered the Spirit Treasure Sect, which was

adjacent to the Northern Gem Mountain.

The Spirit Treasure Sect was one of the seven old factions in Divine Great Land, which was the richest force. They had a big addiction to collecting cultivating and refining materials.

Warriors of the Spirit Treasure Sect would choose to depend on external resources in their cultivating way.

Secret treasures and pellets were essential for Spirit Treasure Sect's warriors. And because of that factor, the Spirit Treasure Sect had a structure of specialized blacksmiths and alchemists. For instance, Li Zheng Rong was originally from the Spirit Treasure Sect, but no one knew why he had left the sect and cultivated alone.

The Spirit Treasure Sect not only collected the materials, but also traded them. Each region of the Sect had its own transaction field of a big scale.

Shi Yan now lacked many types of materials for his refining weapon practice. Perhaps he couldn't collect them in the Radiant God Cult, but he would have big opportunities in the transaction fields of the Spirit Treasure Sect.

His thoughts had flickered for a while, then Shi Yan smiled as he decided to visit the Spirit Treasure Sect. He would sell a part of the materials he didn't need, and try to find sufficient materials to build the Teleportation Formation.

He didn't care about the Northern Gem Mountain. Since he had come here, he had never visited the Northern Gem City. He considered this place a foothold of his, and he didn't have a feeling of possessing the area.

Thus, before leaving, he didn't need to make any arrangements, directly flying away.

The Spirit Treasure Sect was situated next to the Northern Gem Mountain. After flying across an immense meadow, Shi Yan

appeared in the territory of the Spirit Treasure Sect.

In the Divine Great Land, although the Spirit Treasure Sect was one of the seven ancient factions, it didn't advocate fighting. Quite the contrary, it was like a businessman, as it kept a harmonious relationship with all forces.

People in the Spirit Treasure Sect weren't anti-foreign. Most of the warriors there came from other places. Just like Shi Yan, they came here to sell the materials or find secret treasures, martial techniques, and materials that they couldn't buy anywhere else.

This sect was really open, and they always welcomed visitors.

The Wonderful Stone City of Spirit Treasure Sect had shops everywhere, which was several times bigger and more crowded than the Spirit Potion Valley and the Precious Tool Valley.

Warriors visiting the Wonderful Stone City came from everywhere. They were the disciples of the Pure Land, the Radiant God Cult, the Devil Valley, or even the Martial Spirit Palace. However, a big part of them were all warriors of some small sects and schools.

Spirit Treasure Sect didn't reject anyone. They didn't sell tickets to enter their cities, since countless colorful shops along the street were their true money trees.

Most of the store owners in the Wonderful Stone City were the disciples of the Spirit Treasure Sect.

Each disciple of the Spirit Treasure Sect had sharp eyes in inspecting treasures. They were smart businessmen. They had exploited the advantages of their territory to collect cultivating materials, selling crystals and medicine that they didn't need. Through this market, they collected more treasures and pellets to maintain their strong fighting competence.

Shi Yan strolled in the Wonderful Stone City in excitement, visiting each store.



Indeed, there were many crystals and other wooden tools needed for his Teleportation Formation which Shi Yan had found in the Wonderful Stone City. Along the way, after cleaning up ten shops, he had a big harvest, collecting almost all the necessary materials.

Shi Yan then went to a big store that collected materials from warriors. Shi Yan exchanged all the stuff he didn't need in the Storage Ring to Essence Qi Crystals.

After this business, the number of Qi Crystals in his Storage Ring had been stacked up thickly.

"Shi Yan!"

A pleasantly surprised voice came from the road ahead of him. Right after that, a silhouette flew over, wearing the complexion of meeting a long lost friend – Ye Chang Feng.

# Chapter 565: Wonderful Stone City

---

Shi Yan was startled. When he realized that it was Ye Chang Feng, he smiled.

It'd been several years after they had separated in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, Shi Yan went to the Divine Great Land and the Dead Soul Mountain range. He thought that he could meet Ye Chang Feng there. However, this brat had gone to seek his freedom somewhere else. Even Li Zheng Rong couldn't find him.

Shi Yan had come to the Wonderful Stone City to collect the materials for his Teleportation Formation. It was their destiny they could meet up here.

Ye Chang Feng laughed cheerily, walking towards him.

Follow him were three other people Shi Yan had known, Lin Zhi, Luo Xiao, and Luo Meng.

He had met these three in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

As for Lin Zhi with her hot body, not only had he met her in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, he had slapped her several times. Seeing her now, he couldn't help but feel embarrassed.

Lin Zhi felt a bit awkward too. She lingered in the distance, away from them. Brothers Luo Xiao and Luo Meng had to call her several times. She then reluctantly walked towards them.

"Bro, you do know how to struggle well. After you came to the Divine Great Land, I've heard many rumors about you," Ye Chang Feng smiled evilly. "Well, is it true that the four snow flowers of the Ice Emperor City have a relationship with you?"

Shi Yan was stunned.

This dude didn't inquire about anything but this matter. Well, men were always men.

"No serious relationship. We are just friend. Normal friends," Shi

Yan smiled begrudgingly.

Luo Xiao and Luo Meng came over with the same evil smiles on their faces. They continually gave him compliments. They seemed to have a big desire, too.

"Stop it. People rumor that you have subdued the four snow flowers of the Ice Emperor City. I have heard that even Qing Ting Dong and her sisters keep silent when they talk about the relationship with you. Your denial doesn't work, bro," laughed Ye Chang Feng.

Lin Zhi pouted. When she joined the group, her face was filled with disdain while her eyes reflected her hatred.

Shi Yan ignored this woman. He talked with Ye Chang Feng, Luo Xiao, and Luo Meng, asking them what they had been through these years.

"We aren't worth mentioning. Surely, our experience isn't as interesting as yours." Ye Chang Feng put on a sobbing countenance. "The Old Demon forced me to study the spiritual formations every day. I have struggled hard to get rid of it. Then, the Old Demon asked me to tell him all the things I've experienced with you. Bro, you're a disaster. Any place you go, accidents happen there. Sigh! Since you've visited the Dead Soul Mountain Range, no one dares to go to that place anymore. My teacher had to move out too."

The catastrophe of the Dead Soul Mountain range had spread out all over the Divine Great Land without him realizing it.

No matter it was the seven ancient factions or the disciples of the small sects, they tried to utilize their means to get the situation over there.

Before the danger of the dead souls' evil lair was solved, no warrior, blacksmith, or alchemist dared to return to the Dead Soul Mountain range. At the moment, the holy place of the alchemists

and the blacksmiths had become isolated.

Although Li Zheng Rong and Ke Da were strong, they weren't as strong as Yun Hao and the others. Even Yun Hao and Nie Ruo couldn't solve the dead souls' evil lair problem. So, Li Zheng Rong and the others, of course, had no other way around.

Reluctantly, Li Zheng Rong and his people had to leave the Dead Soul Mountain range and find new places to cultivate.

According to Ye Chang Feng, Li Zheng Rong and Lin Ya Qi would come to the Wonderful Stone City and stay there for a while.

After several years, Ye Chang Feng didn't have many changes. His realm was now the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm. Except for that, he had nothing earth-shaking. He didn't talk much. After narrating his brief story, he shut his mouth.

However, Luo Xiao and Luo Meng had a great interest in the relationship between Shi Yan and Bing Qing Tong's group. They kept asking questions.

Shi Yan didn't want to talk about this. He just beamed a wry smile and kept silent. Brothers Luo Xiou couldn't help but ask Ye Chang Feng to exploit the information from Shi Yan.

"Alright, don't ask too many questions. It's not as dirty as you thought." Shi Yan smiled forcefully, grunted to the three pervert men who were really persistent with the matter. "Why did you guys come to this Wonderful Stone City?"

"Of course, we should be in the Wonderful Stone City," Luo Xiao continued, "My teacher's the City Master of the Wonderful Stone City. If I don't stay here, where else I can go?"

"Luo Xiao, Luo Meng, and Lin Zhi da-jie are all the apprentices of Old Zhu. This Wonderful Stone City is Old Zhu's territory," explained Ye Chang Feng.

Shi Yan was surprised.

He knew that Old Zhu was Zhu Yi, the master of Wonderful Stone City, one of the Elders of the Spirit Treasure Sect.

However, he didn't expect that Lin Zhi, Luo Xiao, and Luo Meng were Zhu Yi's disciples.

Zhu Yi had the Third Sky of Spirit Realm, with a good reputation in the Spirit Treasure Sect. He understood doing business well. Under his management, the Wonderful Stone City was polished and lively, which attracted so many warriors here for cultivating materials.

This person was neither an alchemist nor a blacksmith, but he had special knowledge of rare treasures. Just with a glance, he knew how much a type of material should be priced at.

In the Spirit Treasure Sect, Zhu Yi was a rare expert as he always focused on cultivating, his competence excellent.

Since the three of Lin Zhi's group could have him as their teacher, they must have good fortune.

"Oh, that's it." Shi Yan smiled, "I came to the Wonderful Stone City to find some materials I still lack. Thank goodness that I met you here. As you are the host, it would be convenient to help me find them."

Then, he listed more than ten kinds of material he needed.

Luo Xiao and Luo Meng listened to him attentively. After he finished, Luo Xiao answered him, "It's not difficult to find the other materials. Even if the Wonderful Stone City doesn't have them, we can help you search in the other cities of the Spirit Treasure Sect. However, the Ethereal Crystal is really rare and precious. We don't have any stores that sell it in the Wonderful Stone City."

Shi Yan felt disappointed.

If the Spirit Treasure Sect didn't have the Ethereal Crystal, he didn't know where else to find it. Without the Ethereal Crystal,

building the Teleportation Formation just wasted his effort.

"Do you know where to find the Ethereal Crystal?" Shi Yan mused and asked.

"What do you need it for? The Ethereal Crystal has only one function, which is to build a Teleportation Formation. Do you, do you know how to do that?" Ye Chang Feng was stunned.

Shi Yan just smiled, not wanting to explain. "Do you know where to find it?"

"My teacher knows, I suppose," Lin Zhi suddenly added.

Shi Yan's eyes brightened. "Can you take me to meet your teacher?"

"This shouldn't be a problem," Luo Xiao laughed loudly. "My teacher really likes you. When we came back from the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, we told him about you. It's just been several years, and you have stirred up many things since you came to the Divine Great Land. I think my teacher has a big interest in you."

Shi Yan forced a smile, "Then please take me to meet him."

"No problem."

...

Luo Xiao and Luo Meng led the way. They walked directly to the Wonderful Stone City Palace of the City Master.

Zhu Yi was having some guests. When he heard Luo Xiao and Luo Meng's calling, he wanted to scold them. But, after he got to know the situation, Zhu Yi's eyes brightened.

"Little friend, you are Shi Yan?" Zhu Yi laughed.

Shi Yan nodded.

"Younger generations will surpass us in time indeed," Zhu Yi looked cheerful. He mused, then changed his complexion, looking

at a withered old man next to him. "Ye-ge, take a look."

The old man frowned as he was assessing Shi Yan, his face strange.

"Shi Yan, this is my teacher's brother, uncle Ye," Luo Xiao introduced with a smiling face. "Uncle Ye loves freedom. He likes to collect strange things."

Shi Yan was cheered up. He slightly bent his body to greet the old man. "Precursor Ye, do you have the Ethereal Crystal?"

Ye Xiong was an elder of the Spirit Treasure Sect. He liked to travel. He didn't have a permanent address as he didn't stay in the Spirit Treasure Sect for the whole year. He knew many special and peculiar places in the Divine Great Land.

"I have some Ethereal Crystals," Ye Xiong nodded. He pondered for a while and then said, "Anyway, I don't lack anything. And I don't have the intent to exchange them."

Ye Xiong also had the Third Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base. His aura was old and thick, which proved that he was a dangerous expert.

As he said that, Shi Yan felt itchy in his heart and he couldn't repress it. He forced a smile. "Precursor Ye, I really need the Ethereal Crystal. I can pay a high price. Is it possible?"

Ye Xiong shook his head and said deliberately, "I said I don't lack anything, and I don't want to sell it."

Shi Yan was filled with disappointment.

"Ye-ge, don't you need hotshots to accompany you to that place? How about Shi Yan?" Zhu Yi smiled. "You don't stay in the sect for the full year, so your information isn't updated. Don't look down on this young man. He had subdued Ning Du Quan in the Ice Emperor City. I heard that Yu Li Ming, the freak, also died in his hands. If you have him as your company, your chance to win will be better."

Ye Xiong's eyes brightened, but it seemed he didn't buy it. He said louder, "He killed Yu Li Ming? How could it be?"

"Shi Yan, perhaps you should prove your value a bit," Ye Chang Feng added at the right moment.

"If you have this sort of power, I can give you the Ethereal Crystal, as long as you help me with one thing," Ye Xiong said with a serious face.

Shi Yan didn't say anything, summoning the War Devil.

As soon as the War Devil appeared, an earth-destroying aura shot out everywhere.

Lin Zhi, Ye Chang Feng, Luo Xiao, and Luo Meng were startled, forced to back off.

Light shone in Zhu Yi's and Ye Xiong's eyes. They were shivering in thrill.

"Okay!" Ye Xiong shouted. He took a deep breath and said, "I can give it to you."

Shi Yan retrieved the War Devil to his Blood Vein Ring.

"As long as you agree to accompany me to the Shady Firmament Old Mound to catch a Heaven Thunder beast, I'll give you the Ethereal Crystal!" Ye Xiong said briefly.

Shi Yan was stunned.

Shady Firmament Old Mound, Ancient Corpse Tomb, and the Dead Soul Mountain range, were the three hazardous areas in the Divine Great Land.

The Shady Firmament Ancient Mound was in the Spirit Treasure Sect's territory. It was a bizarre prohibited area. Even the experts of the Spirit Treasure Sect didn't dare to operate near it. Rumors said that it had some extremely dangerous barriers made in the Antiquity time.

However, to Shi Yan, the Shady Firmament Old Mound was a



special place.

It was the ancestor's land of the Demonic Sound Clan. That place kept the secret treasures and old books written by the Demonic Sound Clan's ancestors. Before he came to the Divine Great Land, he had planned to visit there.

Ye Xiong's condition, although was beyond his anticipation, suited his plan well.

"Not a big deal," Shi Yan agreed immediately.

# Chapter 566: Heaven Thunder Beast

---

Seeing his frank and straightforward agreement, Ye Xiong was quite happy. "Little brother's frank enough. Don't worry! When we finish the business in the Shady Heaven Old Mound, I'll give you the amount of Ethereal Crystal that pleases your pocket."

Zhu Yi laughed, his face cheerful. "Ye-ge, now that you have another support, you can be more certain about this trip."

Ye Xiong smiled happily.

Heaven Thunder Beast had the thunder attributes. It knew how to use the power of thunder. Among the demonic beasts, Heaven Thunder was a dangerous kind.

Heaven Thunder beasts had different levels, and had the ability to break through the level and evolve. Ye Xiong wanted to capture a level 8 Heaven Thunder beast, which was equivalent to a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior.

Normally, the demonic beasts were one level stronger than human warriors. Moreover, they had innate magical abilities.

Heaven Thunder beasts could control lightning. It had an innate godly strength. Compared to experts at the Peak of Spirit Realm, it was much stronger.

If Ye Xiong relied on only himself to capture the beast, it would be really tough.

"We're waiting for the other two. After they come, we'll depart towards the Shady Firmament Old Mound." Zhu Yi's eyes was a bit strange, "I've heard that you've come to the Radiant God Cult. Where did you depart from?"

"Northern Gem Mountain."

Zhu Yi smiled cheerfully. "Well then, wait to see the other two. I think you know them too."

"Who?"

"Don't be anxious. You'll see them soon."

Zhu Yi and Ye Xiong weren't hurried. After Shi Yan agreed to join them, their attitude towards him became friendlier.

These two warriors then asked him many questions about the Endless Sea. They seemed to be interested in this warriors' gathering spot near the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

Shi Yan cooperated with them, but he was surprised inside as he was anticipating who the ones going to join them were.

The time he had spent in the Divine Great Land wasn't too long, and the hotshots he'd met weren't so many. As Zhu Yi and Ye Xiong were the Elders of the Spirit Treasure Sect, Shi Yan guessed that the ones they were waiting for would include Li Zheng Rong.

Ye Chang Feng was here, anyway.

But it was beyond his prediction.

Half a day later, when two women arrived together, Shi Yan was astounded.

They were Yue Ying and Yun Xiu of the Radiant God Cult.

"Hahaha!" Zhu Yi laughed, his face happy. "It's tough to invite Elder Yue and Elder Yun here. Come here, come here, please. We shall discuss the situation first."

"Why are you here?" Yue Ying took Li Mu Yu with her. As she arrived, she rolled her eyes at him, not bothering to hide her snort.

Shi Yan pouted his lips.

"Our journey this time to the Shady Firmament Old Mound has our little friend Shi Yan as a part of it," Zhu Yi smiled and explained. "Shi Yan's realm isn't low, and he has some strange treasures. Elder Yue, you shouldn't look down on our little friend here. When he was in the Ice Emperor City, even Yu Li Ming had to fall."

Yue Ying snorted, her face disdainful. "Borrowing external forces... It isn't he who's really strong."

Shi Yan didn't care about that.

Yun Xiu put aside a lock of her bangs, her smile shining. "Same conditions?"

She looked at Ye Xiong.

Ye Xiong nodded.

Yun Xiu smiled contentedly, "Then it's good. We should make everything clear before the operation, which will facilitate our cooperation."

Yun Xiu also brought a female apprentice. Her cultivation base was the same as Li Mu Yu, Third Sky of Sky Realm. She was called Bai Hui Quan.

This girl had a round, soft face that looked like a sweet apple. She had short maroon hair which made her look energetic, accompanied by a long-limbed body. Like Yun Xiu, she cultivated the Star Execution of the Radiation God Cult.

When Bai Hui Quan arrived, her round eyes gazed at Shi Yan as she beamed a smile, talking with Li Mu Yu in a low voice.

Seemed like she was really curious about Shi Yan as she kept whispering to Li Mu Yu. The other girl didn't want to talk much, and just answered some of her questions.

"Shi Yan, my little friend, please don't find it weird. The Wonderful Stone City and Elder Yue's territory are near. I have a good relationship with Elder Yue, which is normal. Elder Yue and Elder Yun are close friends, so it's natural that they come here together." As Zhu Yi saw Shi Yan being surprised, he smiled and explained.

Shi Yan responded to his explanation with a nod.

"It's just a Heaven Thunder beast. Is it worth a big arrangement

like this?" Yue Ying felt suspicious. "Even if we need to capture it alive, it isn't too difficult. Don't you have another plan?" She looked at Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi with a doubtful complexion.

Shi Yan was moved.

Although the Heaven Thunder Beast was a level 8 demonic beast, people sitting here were all Third Sky of Spirit Realm experts.

Especially Zhu Yi and Ye Xiong, they were the elders of the Spirit Treasure Sect; they should have many secret treasures. They surely had something to subdue the Heaven Thunder Beast.

If these two joined hands with the support from their treasures, although catching the Heaven Thunder Beast was hard, it shouldn't be a big problem.

"The problem is that it is not only me who has laid my eyes on that Heaven Thunder Beast." Ye Xiong beamed a forced smile. "Seems that people of the Heaven Temple and the Martial Spirit Palace want that beast too. I want to make it quick. Before they come, we should be done."

When he said that, Yue Ying and Yun Xiu changed their visage.

The Martial Spirit Palace and the Heaven Temple were mighty forces that belonged to seven ancient factions. If they encountered these people while catching the beast, it would be troublesome.

"Master Zhu, when you informed me about this case, it seems you didn't mention this situation," Yue Ying frowned, her face unhappy.

She used to think that this wouldn't be too difficult. Moreover, the conditions Zhu Yi, and Ye Xiong offered them weren't bad. That's why they agreed to help them. If she had known that the experts of the Martial Spirit Palace and the Heaven Temple were involved in this, she wouldn't be that frank.

With two more competitors, the possibilities would vary. She understood that the Martial Spirit Palace and the Heaven Temple

were tough to deal with, as these forces weren't weaker than the Radiant God Cult.

"Don't worry, we won't encounter them," Ye Xiong hurried to explain, "Only I know where the beast is. When we get there, I'll lead the way. We'll find it soon. Even if people of the Heaven Temple and the Martial Spirit Palace arrive earlier, they can't touch the right door."

"Ease your mind. If we meet them, you can just ignore it. We won't let you put forth much effort," Zhu Yi assured.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu relaxed, and only then nodded to agree.

"Why do you want to catch the Heaven Thunder Beast?" Shi Yan intervened all of a sudden.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu had just calmed down. When they heard his question, they paid more attention. Their bright eyes gazed at Ye Xiong.

"Umm, I can't talk much about this," Ye Xiong forced a smile.

Shi Yan frowned, but didn't inquire further. He understood that it wasn't a simple matter.

If one took their money, one had to save them from disaster. The deal between him and Ye Xiong was simple. He would help the old man catch the Heaven Thunder Beast, and Ye Xiong would give him the Ethereal Crystal. As to what Ye Xiong needed the beast for, the old man didn't have an obligation to explain it to him.

If Ye Xiong didn't want to talk about it, Shi Yan wouldn't bother him further. Then, he kept silent, waiting for their arrangement.

Soon, Zhe Yi, Ye Xiong, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu had determined the delegates. Ye Xiong was in charge of showing direction. Zhu Yi gave each of them a Sound Stone as the communication tool.

"We'll talk about the weakness and how to catch the Heaven Thunder Beast on the way," Zhu Yi arranged everything and then

smiled again, "Ye-ge has been waiting for it for a long time. If you guys don't mind, shall we start now?"

Everybody nodded.

Zhu Yi smiled, taking out a flying crystal carriage. This was a crystal treasure that had hundreds of top-grade Crystal Stone as the engines, together with more than ten kinds of materials to refine. It worked under the control of the Crystal Stone.

This flying carriage was huge; it could carry more than ten persons, flying in the sky like a giant demonic beast. As long as it opened, it cried with the wind.

Zhu Yi and Ye Xiong led everybody to get in the sleigh. Then, they turned around and spoke to Shi Yan and Yue Ying. "Get in. This sleigh has a fast speed. It uses only the energy from Qi Crystals, so we can save our energy. Keep the power, we can use all of our strength in the Shady Firmament Old Mound to catch the beast earlier."

Lin Zhi, Luo Xiao, and Luo Meng felt happy seeing their teacher's signal. They hopped in the carriage.

Ye Xiong didn't take any apprentice, so he was lonely there. However, after he got in the carriage, he sat down quietly, took out a yellowed paper and read it.

"Let's go," Yue Ying didn't hesitate much and nodded to Yun Xiu.

Right after that, the four people got in the flying carriage.

"It... Uncle Zhu, I..." Ye Chang Feng stood on the ground, wanting to join.

"Your teacher's about to arrive. You'd better stay here. I don't want that old ghost to come trouble me," Zhu Yi laughed, but he shook his head to turn down the young man.

Ye Chang Feng felt miserable. He sighed bitterly, "If I knew it, I wouldn't come to the Wonderful Stone City. I have no share in

anything."

"Wait for me. When I come back, I'll find you for a drink," Shi Yan grinned, then patted his shoulder and hopped in the flying carriage, sitting next to Li Mu Yu and Bai Hui Quan.

The Crystal Stone formed the foundation of the carriage. It had a purple-red roof. The front was conical with more Crystal Stone, which looked like a sword, narrow at the tip and enlarging at the back.

"Let's go," Ye Xiong urged.

Zhu Yi smiled and nodded. A light shot out from his finger to the top of the flying carriage. The Crystal Stone inside the carriage suddenly brightened dazzlingly like diamonds. Its power was activated torrentially, flying with the wind rapidly as a shooting star, getting out of the Wonderful Stone City instantly.

"Heaven Thunder Beasts are the beasts of Lightning class. They know how to use the power of lightning and thunder. Thus, when we catch them, we can't use any soul techniques and treasures. Lightning power is the soul-killing spear. Treasures and soul techniques would be struck into ashes."

When the flying carriage steadied, Ye Xiong took a deep breath. His face was serious when he explained the dangerous features of Heaven Thunder Beasts.

"Heaven Thunder Beasts don't have a big body, but its skin and fur are thick. It can resist some piercing martial technique naturally. Those beasts are smart. The beast we're going to hunt is a level 8 one, so its skin's really tough. We need sharp weapons, which I have prepared. You guys just need to help me restrain it. I will use the secret treasure to catch it..."

While the flying carriage was moving fast, Ye Xiong frowned, explaining the features of the Heaven Thunder Beast.



# Chapter 567: Shady Firmament Old Mound

---

There was a desolated plain in the North of Spirit Treasure Sect. This was a cold, dry area, without a single blade of grass. The ground there had many open cracks.

This plain had countless burrows, like stars in the sky, which tunneled to the deep place underground.

Gloomy, cold wind blew vaguely, chilling the bones. It could even intrude warriors' Sea of Consciousness, which could make people felt its eccentric features from deep inside the soul.

Burrows with different sizes looked like quiet but open mouths of demonic beasts. They were pitch-black, and one couldn't see the mysteries inside. They looked quite dangerous.

No one knows how those burrows were formed. They'd existed since this plain was discovered more than ten thousand years ago.

This place was quite strange. There was no rain; even if one stayed there for dozens of year, he would never see a drop of rain.

According to rumors, this land was the tomb where the corpses of experts were buried in the Antiquity Time. Those mysterious and dangerous borrows drilled into that deep place underground, leading directly to the Shady Firmament Old Mound.

...

After midnight...

Stars scattered in the sky, twinkling like fireflies. The wind howled over the gloomy, isolated plain, chilling to the bones.

A streak of shining light zoomed over, suspending above the plain.

Silhouettes landed one by one from the flying carriage at a giant burrow.

"All the caves in this area dug deep into the underground. Some

are very menacing. One wrong step can bury you in this place forever... never to be rescued," Ye Xiong took a deep breath, explaining with a serious countenance. "If you can't identify the direction and go there rashly, you may encounter some ancient barriers which will destroy both your body and soul."

"Be careful! It's unknown for how long the Shady Firmament Old Mound has existed. In the legends, this place has stood here since the Antiquity Time." Zhu Yi was serious, giving advice to Lin Zhi, Luo Xiao, and Luo Meng. "Later on, you can't act carelessly. Stay close to us. Once you're lost, don't move. Use the Sound Stone to call me."

Lin Zhi, Luo Xiao, and Luo Meng nodded slightly, seeming to be scared.

Each warrior in the Divine Great Land had heard about the eccentric, evil features of the Shady Firmament Old Mound. This plain had buried many experts. With one wrong step, the barriers would besiege them. Not many were lucky enough to escape.

Yue Ying and Yun Xin were giving advice to Li Mu Yu and Bai Hui Quan, asking them to be more alert.

Shi Yan frowned as he felt the thick, cold wind pour into his body. His heart shivered.

A cold wind was howling everywhere. No one knew how it was formed. However, this kind of wind had a strong penetration ability, as it could even blow to people's bones, which made the Essence Qi stagnant.

Shi Yan quietly urged his energy, using a bit of the heat from the Earth Flame. A warm current flowed through his entire body. He was moved, as the cold, gloomy feeling was reduced by a great deal.

"Is it the entrance?" Yue Ying's almond eyes lit up a little bit as she was looking at the big cave near her feet and asking with a soft

voice.

A cold gust blew through that cave entrance. It was completely dark. The wind was blowing here and there just like some ghosts crying, which could scare people a lot.

"Yes, it is." While Ye Xiong was talking, he took out an indigo elliptic light ball and shot it out.

The light ball fell slowly, its color changing constantly. The deeper the light ball got into the cave, the darker the light was. Later on, the indigo light ball became glistening purple.

"The cold wind's too strong. Wait for a few minutes, we'll get in there." Ye Xiong was familiar with the situation here. He retrieved the light ball and then explained, "Cold wind will activate the barriers inside. As soon as the cold aura in there dilutes, the ancient barriers won't be activated. We should wait."

In this delegation, Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu seemed to have some understanding of the status of this Shady Firmament Old Mound. They nodded to agree with Ye Xiong's plan.

This was the first time Shi Yan and the juniors came to the Shady Firmament Old Mound. They knew nothing about the anomalies here. Thus, they didn't have the right to give their opinions. They had to act as they were told.

"No need to be tense now," Zhu Yi smiled and said with a warm voice since he saw the atmosphere was heavy. "If we don't get into the cave, there's nothing dangerous. Even if the cold gust out there is getting sharper, there's no barrier or fatal danger. Ye-ge has visited here once. He's explored the area. We just need to escort him there. Before we meet that beast, there should be in no danger."

When people heard him saying so, they relaxed their tense nerves a bit.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

The sound of bodies tearing through space came from a place far away, coming here with the cold wind.

A surprised light flashed in Ye Xiong's eyes. He shouted, "Someone's coming!"

Shi Yan immediately put up guard.

Zhu Yi exposed the hands he had kept hiding in the sleeves, which wore a lot of gem rings. Each ring was sparkling with amazing light in the dark. They were, of course, his secret treasures.

‘Filthy rich, indeed!’ Shi Yan acclaimed in his heart.

Each elder of the Spirit Treasure Sect was wealthy. They had collected a lot of secret treasures from managing trading in their cities. Experts of the Spirit Treasure Sect could rely just on the treasures to smash their opponents. And when the others lost, they wouldn't have even seen the full abilities of those Elders.

Their various treasures were clearly effective in increasing their competence. When they had more weapons or tools, they could have more backups during the fight.

Sometimes, a battle could turn into a competition of burning money to see who had more treasures and medicines.

People from the Spirit Treasure Sect were famous for this aspect. They were good at this type of fighting.

The howling wind ceased slowly.

Zhu Yi closed his eyes, as a fluctuating flow of his Soul Consciousness expanded from him, discreetly moving to the direction of the howling wind.

Shi Yan knew he was sensing, so he just waited in silence.

Indeed, five seconds later, Zhu Yi opened his eyes, his face amazed. "Why have they come here...?"

"Who?" Yue Ying inquired immediately.

"Lei Mo of Thunder Emperor City and Ai Po of White Emperor City," frowned Zhu Yi.

Shi Yan arched his brows. His face slightly changed as his mind flickered.

Lei Mo was the City Master of the Thunder Emperor City of Fighting Union. Ai Po was Ai Ya's father, the Master of the White Emperor City. Both of them had the Third Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base. They all liked fighting, which made them tough to deal with.

It wasn't strange that the City Masters of Thunder Emperor City and White Emperor City appeared at Shady Firmament Old Mound. What was strange was, why did they come at this moment?

He couldn't help but look at Ye Xiong.

It was obvious that Ye Xiong had hidden something from them. If not, not many experts would gather at the Shady Firmament Old Mound for only one Heaven Thunder Beast.

According to Ye Xiong, hotshots from the Martial Spirit Palace and the Heaven Temple would come for this Heaven Thunder Beast, and that they were likely to meet them.

But at this moment, people from Martial Spirit Palace and Heaven Temple hadn't come. Yet, the City Masters of Fighting Union had appeared one step ahead. It should be something concealed.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu knitted their brows. They didn't look pleased when they looked at Ye Xiong, waiting for his explanation.

"I'm inviting you here to deal with the Heaven Thunder Beast. You don't need to get involved in the other stuff." Ye Xiong relaxed his eyebrows, answering them neither slowly nor fast. Apparently, he didn't want to make things clear.

He stated his opinions already, and the others couldn't do

anything now. As they had come here, they could only be persistent, walking on the same path as his.

Shi Yan suddenly recalled Ai Ya. He wondered if this woman would come here too. When they were in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, this woman had trapped him once. If he weren't smart enough, he would have been killed.

In the first exotic land, Ai Ya took the lead and stormed to the intertwining galaxies in the sky. He didn't know what had happened there. When he got up there, she had disappeared.

He had the feeling that Ai Ya had collected something there. After he arrived the Divine Great Land, he had met up with Cai Yi. She told him that Ai Ya had come back to the White Emperor City, and not long after that, she had a breakthrough and started to grow rapidly.

Cai Ya was the precious pearl in Ai Po's hand. He really loved his daughter. If Ai Po came to the Shady Firmament Old Mound this time, he would probably bring her with him.

Upon his thought, Shi Yan wanted to release the Soul Consciousness to sense.

However, right when was about to take action, he felt a sense of soul fluctuation discreetly move above their head.

When his Soul Consciousness was released, he shivered under that soul fluctuation. When he recovered and wanted to pursue it, it had already disappeared into thin air. The place where the howling wind came didn't have any trace of soul fluctuations.

It seemed the other had used some means to conceal their aura and soul fluctuations to prevent their sneaking.

"They detected us," Zhu Yi squinted his eyes and snorted, "Stealthy. They hid their aura. Harrumph! Do they think that I can't do the same?"

Then, an emerald ring on his finger sparkled.

Green waves covered everybody instantly like an upside down bowl.

This is a treasure in soul concealing category.

Waves of this green light prevented Soul Consciousness from piercing through. It covered their vitality fluctuations and aura, exposing nothing that could help identify their whereabouts.

Ye Xiong started to sense the change of the cave again. The light ball floated up and down for a while, but the purple halo didn't have any big change.

Ye Xiong's eyes brightened up. He laughed quietly. "Alright, we can jump down."

Then, Ye Xiong was the first person flying towards that cave. While he was slowly descending, he reminded the others. "Everybody should slow down. Don't rush. Stay close to each other."

"Let's go," Zhu Yi nodded. He swung his hand, as a tender energy covered Luo Xiao, Luo Meng, and Lin Zhi entirely. They slowly sunk down.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu followed them. Shi Yan was the last one leaving; he was very cautious.

...

Thousands of li away, a group of six, including Lei Mo and Ai Po, was seen standing in front of a cave, frowning.

Ai Ya, the one Shi Yan had just recalled, was here. A young man with a tough and stocky build stood next to her. This man had a pure smile, and he seemed to have a close relationship with Ai Ya.

Ai Ya beamed a weak smile from the corner of her mouth while talking cheerfully with that young man. Perhaps she had forgotten Shi Yan, whom she had met in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. Also, she had never thought that she would meet an old friend,

who was a thousand miles away from her, in this ancient burial mound.

"Not much different," Lei Mo laughed, looking at the cave. "We shall go. Ye Xiong and the others seem to have the same purpose as us. We shouldn't let them arrive earlier than us."

Ai Po was really handsome. He nodded, "Yeah, we should hurry up."

This group then slowly jumped into the cave.



# Chapter 568: The Subterranean World

---

Shi Yan followed Ye Xiong through the entrance to the cave. The soil wall surrounding them had no source of light. The moonlight in the sky couldn't shine to this place, either.

This cave was gloomy, with a cold gust blowing through. The deeper they went, the colder and sharper the wind got.

The cold wind chilled people to their bones. The wind seemed to be able to blow through warriors' Sea of Consciousness, which could freeze the soul as well.

Shi Yan had the flaming power of the Earth Flame moving in him, which helped him neutralize the cold wind and maintain his sound mind.

Ye Xiong, Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu were warriors with a profound attainment. This kind of a strong, cold wind didn't trouble them much.

On the other side, the juniors, including Luo Xiao and Li Mu Yu, couldn't endure. They were shivering, their bodies chilled.

Ye Xiong and the others didn't try to protect them.

From their point of view, Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu thought that the cold gust in the cave entrance wasn't too fierce. It was good enough to train their disciples. They took Lin Zhi, Li Mu Yu, Bai Hui Quan, Luo Xiao, and Luo Meng here to make them adapt to the conditions of the Shady Firmament Old Mound, using dangers to stimulate them.

Danger and risk could increase the warrior's realm fast. To resist the erosive power of the cold wind, they needed to use both of their will and energy.

This was a good chance to practice.

Zhu Yi didn't take action. Lin Zhi and the others were moving

inside the ill-lit cave. Sometimes, they could hear the noise from their teeth chattering.

The cold wind had them freezing.

Shi Yan maintained his slow speed, his face calm. He squinted his eyes, putting up his guard.

Ye Xiong was in the front. Certainly, he was familiar with this place. Along the way, he continually told them the directions and what to avoid.

After two hours, Ye Xiong suddenly shouted curtly, "Everybody, stay alert. We're about to get there."

Everybody was struck.

Shi Yan's eyes brightened a little bit as he was secretly astonished, observing everywhere. He discreetly released his Soul Consciousness. There was no fluctuation of life underground, but the aura here as strangely changing. Great danger seemed to hide somewhere.

An immense white light emitted under their feet, which lit up the gloomy cave a little bit.

Under the white light, Shi Yan suddenly found that Bai Hui Quan was too close to him, as if she intended to shorten the distance between them. A fresh and sweet fragrance like orchid emitted from the little girl.

Shi Yan exhaled gently. He knitted his brows as if he were surprised, looking at the girl.

Under the immense white light, Bai Hui Quan's small face showed that she was scared. The girl then shyly spoke to him with a soft voice. "It's warmer near you. I... I just want to borrow some warmth."

Shi Yan got it immediately.

When he was using the heating energy of the Earth Flame, a

warm aura flowed out from him, which increased the temperature around his body.

Cold gust constantly blew through the cave, bringing the chill air which could make their bones shiver. But the aura of the flame could ease the bitter cold.

Bai Hui Quan stayed close to him to reduce the irritating feeling on her body as much as possible, to prevent consuming too much Essence Qi to resist the cold wind.

Shi Yan smiled and nodded to her. "As you wish."

"Thank you," Bai Hui Quan stuck her tongue out, giving him a sincere thanks. "You're a good guy. You aren't like someone people can't stand, as sister Mu Yu said."

Shi Yan wore some black stripes on his face, looking at Li Mu Yu from a distance. He then asked with a low voice, "How did that woman slander me?"

Bai Hui Quan chuckled. She purses her lips as her eyes squinted to a new moon. "I don't dare to say. Otherwise, sister Mu Yu will not forgive me. You will hate me, too."

"Means there's no good word." Shi Yan forced a smile, shaking his head. "I have never known her before. I don't know why she has a hostile attitude towards me. It's inexplicable."

"You don't know that?" muttered Bai Hui Quan.

"You know something?" Shi Yan was astounded.

"Mu Yu-jie likes Yu Le. But it's a secret. Now, you've joined the God Sect, and you could replace the Son of God position of his. Among the chosen ones in the Secret Territory, perhaps you can take her rank too. At that time, she won't give you a good face." Bai Hui Quan secretly checked Li Mu Yu. When she found that the woman didn't watch over this area, she explained him briefly with her soft voice.

Shi Yan was surprised. "Oh, that's it. How about you? Do you have the same thoughts as her?"

"I won't be like her," Bai Hui Quan squinted. She harrumphed. "Yu Le isn't honest. I don't like him. Even if you didn't come to the Secret Territory for ranking, it would not be my turn yet. I won't have a bad feeling about you because of this ranking thing. Anyway, my teacher said that you're a pervert. She told me to stay away from you as far as possible. And, don't let you take advantage of me."

Shi Yan's eyes were strange, as he coldly glared at Yun Xiu far from him then snorted, "It seems all women gossip."

Bai Hui Quan smiled unceasingly, her body closer to his, using the higher temperature emitting from him to minimize the effect of the freezing wind.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu were flying together. They didn't notice Shi Yan. These two girls seemed to use some kind of code to talk, their eyes sometimes cold and sometimes bright.

Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi flew together. They landed first.

It turned out that the deep place under the isolated plain was a fairy world. This subterranean area was like another world in the core of the earth. It was dark, humid, and wet. Many pale mushrooms were growing from the ground. These mushrooms had some tiny black spots. They were radiating immense white light, which supported their vision in this area.

This earth core world had a lot of peculiar flora. Each kind of plant here had a heavy Yin Qi, and they were as firm as iron, as if molded with molten iron.

Fractions of white bones lay like withered plants for years, scattering everywhere. They could see some white skulls here and there, under the shades of those peculiar trees.

With a more careful look, they saw many graves. Some of them

were dug out, and they could see the coffin inside.

"Those are Phosphorus Ghost Mushrooms. They're the main lighting flora underground. Thanks to them, our vision here is good enough. However, what you need to watch out the most is the Phosphorus Ghost Mushroom! These things have absorbed the phosphorescent flame from the decomposed corpses. They have the corpse toxins. If you stay close to it, it will spray the toxin out. This way, it can kill more people to take the phosphorescent flame from the decomposing bodies..."

Ye Xiong waited until everybody landed next to him to introduce the general situation of this subterranean world.

"This section of burial mound is dug up already. They took all funerary objects. The graves that haven't been violated should have hidden dangers. Everybody should stay far from them. Or else, you wouldn't know how you died."

Ye Xiong continued to explain.

"Is this the Shady Firmament Old Mound?" Shi Yan felt the dense Yin Qi as he asked.

This place had abundant Yin Qi, pretty similar to the Sound Beast Mountain in the abandoned place. However, this place had a menacing cold gust that kept howling unceasingly. They seemed to be very dangerous.

The ambiance here was somehow extremely evil. People who stood here always had an unknown but terrifying feeling swelling in their hearts.

"Yeah," Ye Xiong nodded, then continued seriously, "To be exact, this place's a corner of the Shady Firmament Old Mound, which is still pretty far from the real tomb. Anyway, don't worry. Our destination isn't the most dangerous place in the Shady Firmament Old Mound. It's easy to get there."

Having heard him say so, Shi Yan could relax a bit.

Ye Xiong put on a serious countenance and continued his introduction of the Shady Firmament Old Mound's dangers and changes. After that, he said, "Everybody just needs to follow me. Before we get there, I'm sure there will be no sudden events. Later, please maintain a proper distance. Pay attention to my position."

Everybody nodded, then Ye Xiong led the way.

He avoided the Phosphorus Ghost Mushrooms, swaying like a shuttle through those rigid plants. His pace was fast, as he was ignoring the skeletons here and there.

Shi Yan followed him nonchalantly.

Along the way, he released his Soul Consciousness, but didn't find any fluctuation of life.

He could confirm that there were no living creatures in the surrounding areas.

When the Phosphorus Ghost Mushrooms found someone near them, these pale things with black dots, which looked more like pimples, would exude something viscous with an extremely unpleasant smell. When it stormed to people's nostrils, of course, it brought along the toxin.

However, the distance that Phosphorus Ghost Mushrooms could spray the corpse toxin to was limited. As long as they kept a proper distance from them, those mushrooms wouldn't start their attack.

Ye Xiong understood the nature of the mushroom well. He had set up a precise distance which everybody followed to stay away from the attack range of the Phosphorus Ghost Mushrooms.

The open graves exposed the empty coffins inside. Funerary objects had been soon taken.

According to Ye Xiong, people who were buried there were all warriors from many previous generations. Their funerary objects were excellent. Unfortunately, tomb raiders who had come here to collect the materials had cleaned up the tombs that they could

touch really long time ago.

Looking at those empty graves, Shi Yan frowned, his face heavy.

No matter how strong a warrior was, when he died, he would eventually turn into a dry skeleton, unless he had reached the True God Realm.

At that time, his soul would become the God Soul. Even if his body vanished, his Soul would remain.

As long as no soul technique or treasures attacked that God Soul, it could escape easily. Then, it could find another body to refine or enter the womb of a pregnant woman to be reborn in a newborn baby form.

These two methods had the same meaning, which was to resurrect with a different body.

And only the True God Realm warriors could do these steps. They were almost immortal.

Looking at the open graves around him, Shi Yan was firmly determined to set himself to chase the stronger realms.

"Shi Yan, come here," Yue Ying suddenly called out, her face still cold as usual.

Shi Yan was bewildered, He turned around to see her, and after hesitating for a while, he walked towards her. "Elder Yue, what do you want to advise?"

"Remember the Big Dipper God Arrow book I gave you? How is your practice?" Her manner was like she was testing her student. She lifted her head, her face solemn.

"Not bad," Shi Yan replied nonchalantly.

"Show me one type. When Flaming Sun, Silver Moon, and Star techniques of the Radiant God Sect are combined together at the crucial time, the power will rocket. We possibly have to control the Heaven Thunder Beast. At that time, your Big Dipper God Arrow

can contribute a bit. Show me, then I can know how can we cooperate to control the Heaven Thunder Beast," said Yue Ying deliberately.

Shi Yan's heart bounced.

His Big Dipper God Arrow was complete. However, the seven stars of the Big Dipper in his heart had the flaming sun power.

Once he performed the Big Dipper God Arrow, the miraculous Sun power fusion would be exposed.

When Yun Hao took him to the sect, he had advised him not to let any other disciples know that he could fuse the Sun power.

And now Yue Ying wanted to test him. Unless he didn't use the Big Dipper God Arrow, his secret would be revealed.

Shi Yan felt a headache coming.



## Chapter 569: Unforeseen event arises.

---

"I haven't mastered it yet. I don't want to embarrass myself."

Shi Yan mused for a while and then smiled, shaking his head to deny.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu weren't so surprised. It was as what they had anticipated.

Yue Ying had given him the Big Dipper God Arrow for twenty days. It wasn't easy to learn the technique thoroughly in just a short time.

When Yu Le had just joined the sect, it took him at least three months to learn a new secret technique.

It'd been just twenty days. Even if Shi Yan were a genius, he couldn't master it that quick.

Yue Ying relaxed her nerves as she thought that this boy's innate endowment wasn't that earth-shaking. It should be good, though. When the Secret Territory opened, perhaps Mu Yu could replace him to claim a decent rank.

Then, Yue Ying felt happy secretly.

"Then, you don't need to try. If we encounter danger in this trip, for us coming from the same sect, we won't just watch. You should be cautious yourself, too. You should always be careful," nodded Yue Ying.

Shi Yan just smiled.

Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi were walking in the front of the formation so they didn't notice the convo between Yue Ying and Shi Yan.

Phosphorus Ghost Mushrooms filled the ground. Ye Xiong's pace slowed down, seeming like he had found something beyond his estimation.

Zhu Yi was careful, waves of Soul Consciousness still rippling

from him. It seemed he was always using the Soul Consciousness to sense any changes happening.

Shi Yan exhaled in relief as he could dodge Yue Ying's testing. He stayed away from Yue Ying and Yun Xiu, and gradually, he approached Ye Xiong.

They slowly went forward, but when they reached a ruined tomb, Ye Xiong changed his visage.

Shi Yan was shaken inside, but his eyes brightened up.

The graveyard ahead of them was packed. It was almost one grave after another within one hundred meters. Those graves were intact, and hadn't been damaged. They were preserved well.

Scattered here and there were piles of ancient warriors' Seas of Consciousness. They were weathered with time, looking vulnerable.

There were many cultivating materials too. After so many years, they had lost their spiritual Qi, hence no beam of energy could be seen. Whatever material it was, it couldn't survive time.

Moreover, the wind howled through this place year around, which accelerated the erosion.

Ye Xiong stood in front of an entrance of a tomb, frowning in his thoughts. He seemed to have found something.

Shi Yan didn't want to bother him. He also knitted his brows, waiting in silence.

"It's a little bit different ..." Ye Xiong lowered his voice, talking to Zhu Yi standing next to him. "Last time I was here, this area was covered with some kind of energy. But now..."

Ye Xiong shook his head. "Someone has come here."

Zhu Yi was surprised. "People from Martial Spirit Palace or Heaven Temple?"

"I'm not sure," Ye Xiong took out a Yin mine, throwing it away.

The Yin mine flashed with a blue electric light and then exploded in that tomb.

BOOM BOOM BOOM!

It was like thunder igniting earth flame. Explosions reverberated continually from the tomb ahead of them.

Then, they saw the sealed graves were shaken a little bit. Strange light spread out immensely from the graves, creating a scattering layer of strange energy. Glistening beams of light connected to each other, but they were all different, with extremely robust energy.

Shortly, waves of energy condensed and then expanded, covering Shi Yan's group entirely.

Just like a hallucination, scenes of the bottom of the ocean appeared at the center of each grave. Fishes were swimming deliberately everywhere.

"Not good!"

Ye Xiong's countenance changed dramatically. His hands constantly formed different imprints, as the rings on his fingers sparkled shinningly.

Treasures flew out one by one, zooming over here and there inside the sea scenario in the middle of the graveyard. Those treasures looked like needles and knives, with different shapes and sizes. All of them had a strong sensing ability.

The ocean illusion wasn't broken. The fishes there weren't affected by the treasures and continued swimming.

Those fishes suddenly sped up. They aimed at Ye Xiong, flashed once, and then disappeared into his body.

Ye Xiong seemed to get hit badly. His body trembled, as divine light sparkled in his eyes while the energy in his body was urged in silence.

"Watch out. The barriers here are activated. Each fish will aim for your Sea of Consciousness!"

Zhu Yi shouted and swung his arm to strike out an attack. He immediately pulled Luo Xiao, Luo Meng, and Lin Zhi to his front. An azure gauze, which was decorated with many thumb-sized gems that were full of torrential soul energy, covering the three of Luo Xiao's group.

When the fishes touched that blue-ish veil, they sizzled and then dissolved.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu weren't hesitant, taking out the soul treasures in their Storage Rings and covering themselves and their apprentices from the strange, evil energy of those fishes.

Nobody cared about Shi Yan.

Those swimming fish seemed to be revived, swamping over Shi Yan at lightning speed.

Those fishes weren't too big, just arm-length, with a dark green body. Denticles jutted out from their mouths, and their narrow eyes sparkled maliciously.

They swarmed over, entering Shi Yan's body and intruding his Sea of Consciousness.

All of a sudden, more than ten fishes were moving in Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness. As soon as they got in there, they started to nibble and tear Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness.

A furious headache arose, as if it wanted to crack his head.

Shi Yan was terrified.

Those fishes could swallow his Soul Consciousness!

More than ten fishes were moving in his Soul Consciousness. His Soul Consciousness was consumed fast, becoming the nutrients for those fish.

Soul Objects!

Shi Yan discolored. He didn't have to think more, and immediately urged the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

Flows of heaven flame flew out from the third eye of his host soul, which found and destroyed the fishes precisely.

The Five Devils had returned to his Sea of Consciousness when he was in the Dead Soul Mountain Range. They seemed to have sensed the danger, flying out from their place deep in the Sea of Consciousness to face the fishes.

The Negative Five Devils were good at dealing with soul objects. They were like beasts seeing blood and fresh meat, storming forward and swallowing the fishes.

The fish dissipated quickly.

Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness was hurt. Right after that, he pulled himself together and assessed the surroundings while frowning.

Ye Xiong, Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu all had soul class defensive treasures which kept the fishes from touching them. All were safe.

Only Shi Yan stood upright in the sky packed with swimming fishes. They targeted him, attacking him like a cloud of grasshoppers.

The young man was calm. He wasn't scared, opening his mind to release the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. With the Five Devils, he quickly destroyed the fishes entering his Sea of Consciousness at a fast speed.

Within five breaths, half of the school of a hundred fishes was burned off, and the Five Devils swallowed the other half.

The other fishes seemed to realize that their kind was destroyed rapidly. They thus didn't dare to approach Shi Yan, avoiding him disorderly.

Ye Xiong and the others looked at him with astonishment.

The four of them had an exquisite cultivation base. Just at first glance, they could see that Shi Yan didn't use any treasures, but the fish were trying to avoid him.

Soul secret techniques?

The four of them were filled with suspicions. They were astounded that Shi Yan had even more secrets which they hadn't explored yet.

Lin Zhi, Luo Meng, and Luo Xiao were even more startled. They felt that Shi Yan was really bizarre. He didn't use any treasures of soul category, but he could still stop such an intimidating attack.

It wasn't that simple!

The Five Devils didn't want to wait passively like that. Without Shi Yan's advice, they changed and stormed out, flying around him. After the Five Devils had formed their shapes, each of them looked as ferocious and terrible as ghosts and demons from hell.

The fishes seemed to have encountered their nemesis, avoiding him in panic. The five Devils captured the slower ones, devouring them all.

"Yin Demons!"

Zhu Yi was scared, and couldn't help but scream out curtly. Light burned in his eyes.

There were many kinds of techniques to train the Yin Demons. Usually, they were all evil and sinister. Warriors who trained the Yin Demons had to collect the evil Yin Qi in some extremely dangerous places.

In the Divine Great Land, there weren't many factions who understood how to train Yin Demons. The Devil Valley was one of the famous factions who could do that.

Thirty-six Terminating caves of the Devil Valley were good places

to train Yin Demons. After the Yin Demons were formed, warriors would keep them and nurture them in their Sea of Consciousness. During a battle, Yin Demons could use sinister soul techniques to create marvelous effects.

According to rumors, the strongest Yin Demon could claim the land of the Antiquity Demogorgon during its unceasing upgrading process.

People said that each Yin Demon carried a beam of the Demogorgon's broken soul. When the Yin Demon thrived to an intimidatingly strong level, that soul would be awakened. At that time, the Yin Demon would become the Demogorgon, which would be really formidable.

However, even the Devil Valley, the faction which understood how to train the Yin Demons, had never heard about directly awakening the Demogorgon through the Yin Demon's level-up.

The five Devils that shot out from Shi Yan's body had a half-solid form, their appearance ferocious and intimidating. They had the primitive form of the Antiquity Demogorgon. Their aura was evil and eccentric, which was not ordinary at all.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu exchanged looks. They could see the fear in each other's eyes.

Shi Yan was the one Yun Hao had introduced to join the sect. He had Star Martial Spirit, so he was considered a member of the Radiant God Cult. But how did he know the technique to train Yin Demons?

Perhaps, he had a connection with the Devil Valley?

Five Devils were screaming, flying around to search for their delicious food. They were excitedly releasing a thick murderous aura that made people shiver.

All swimming fishes started to jump into the closed graves at the fastest speed. They didn't dare to show up anymore.

Each tomb had a strange energy that protected them naturally. After the fishes entered, the Five Devils couldn't do anything to harm them. They circled around for a while, then unwillingly returned to Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness.

When the Five Devils got in his Sea of Consciousness, they calmed down and sunk into it to digest the nutrients they had just enjoyed.

Shi Yan was surprised. He shook his head and then beamed a faint smile. Looking at the astounded appearances of Ye Xiong and the other, he inquired, "Can we move now?"

Ye Xiong nodded with a strange complexion. "Yeah, but we have to be more careful. We've just encountered a dangerous situation, so I think it should be something else ahead of us."

"Didn't you say that before we meet the Heaven Thunder Beast, we would have a smooth go?" Shi Yan frowned.

Ye Xiong smiled embarrassedly. "It should have been. But I'm not sure now. Someone got in here before. Seems they have activated the barriers."

Shi Yan snorted.

He didn't like indefinite factors. He thought this trip wouldn't be so strenuous, with neither surprises nor dangers. But now, they seemed to have a lot of events at hand, which was obviously out of Ye Xiong's plan. Also, this meant the other part of their trip would be more surprising.

Ye Xiong beamed a wry smile. He didn't dare to wait for another question, and immediately accelerated, walking straight ahead.

Although Yue Ying and Yun Xiu weren't pleased, as things had come to this point, they could only follow him in silence. In the dark, they kept reminding their apprentices to be more careful.



# Chapter 570: The Ancient Cave Mansion

---

At the entrance of a broken tomb deep underground stood around ten warriors of the Martial Spirit Palace and Heaven Temple. They looked dispirited.

It was an area of blended light above their heads. Countless energy light columns, which were really sharp and vicious, were slaughtering everywhere.

All flows of energy around were dragged into these light columns. Willpower that wanted to destroy people's souls was circling this group of warriors, moving without ceasing.

This group of warriors of the Martial Spirit Palace and the Heaven Temple was surrounding a young maid. This girl had an average appearance, but her eyes were filled with starlight.

White and gray spots sparkled from deep inside the girl's pupils. She narrowed her eyes while sensing every change happening around them. She seemed to be able to feel the directions of each energy beam.

Long afterward, the girl paled. She had consumed much of her Soul Consciousness, due to which the light in her eyes dimmed.

"I have the direction," The young maid slowly got up, speaking solemnly. "Stay close to me. Never let yourself separate!"

Some Third Sky of Spirit Realm experts were shaken on listening to her, their faces both surprised and happy.

"We've stirred up the barriers and it cost much of our effort. Anyway, it helps obstruct the others." A Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior sneered. "I saw Ye Xiong and his people. But they have no hope to reach the target now. The barriers we've crossed are enough to kill all of them."

"Yeah, without Little Ling, even if we have a profound cultivation base, we don't know how to solve the barriers. We

would die soon," exclaimed another person.

This group included warriors from the Martial Spirit Palace and Heaven Temple. They had accidentally activated the barriers. Along the way to get here, they had encountered many traps and dangers.

If that girl didn't have a miraculous martial spirit and a profound knowledge of the ancient formations, they would have been killed earlier.

Thinking about the perils they had met along the way, they all still felt scared.

"We won't meet the people of the Spirit Treasure Sect," The girl beamed a faint smile. "If they don't know how to solve the barriers we've crossed, they will be killed soon. If they're persistent, their souls will perish. Perhaps, they will become a part of the magical formation, turning into the Yin Ghosts."

Everybody was frightened.

"We should go. Be careful and listen to my direction," The young maid was tense. She took a deep breath and then took the lead.

Everyone else followed her closely.

...

Ye Xiong halted. He was terrified, looking at the ruins while screaming, "Not good!"

Shi Yan, Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu strode to him.

In front of Ye Xiong was a dark area. In the dark, the wind was strong and sharp, just like numerous sabers and swords flying and dancing in the void.

In that dark area, a big peril seemed to be hiding. The Soul Consciousness they released sank like a stone in the sea. As a result, they couldn't sense anything.

From that cold wind area, thick murderous aura slapped their

faces, as if it were hiding an ancient beast that was waiting for its prey.

"It's the Dreadful Formation!" Ye Xiong took a deep breath. "Someone has activated all the Dreadful Formations on this route. It's tough now. If we want to go there, we can only jump in."

The Dreadful Formation was the magical formations that contained a lot of dangers, along with many hidden terrible changes, which could burn the warriors into ashes instantly.

"Which degree are these Dreadful Formations?" Zhu Yi darkened his face, frowning.

"Enough to kill warriors at our level," Ye Xiong turned his head to see the other, his face desperate. "From this situation, I think we should end our trip earlier."

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu arched their exquisite eyebrows, looking at the dark area ahead of them, their hearts bitter.

These two women had come to the Shady Firmament Old Mound understanding the dangerous features of this area well. Once the Dreadful Formations were activated, perils would appear instantly. If they stepped in there rashly, it meant they were prepared to die.

As they could predict there were many layers of Dreadful Formations ahead, Yue Ying and Yun Xiu decided to retreat. They would stop here.

"Is there any other way around?" Bai Hui Quan asked with fear.

Yun Xiu threw her a glance and answered softly, "Unless we have a formation master who understands the Dreadful Formations, or we have enough power to clean up the area... However, I can see that even the old monsters in their peak realm in the Divine Great Land can't use forcibly crush those Dreadful Formations."

Saying so, she meant their hope had basically vanished.

"I don't want it!" Ye Xiong screamed with a hoarse voice, his eyes

red. "Who? Who has activated the Dreadful Formation! I want him to live in misery!"

"Mo Ling'er of the Martial Spirit Palace. I heard that she knows how to break the formations. Her attainment in this aspect's really profound. The whole Martial Spirit Palace has to admire her..." Yue Ying twittered with her soft voice.

Ye Xiong's eyes brightened as he shouted all of a sudden. "It's them. They have absolutely tricked us! They must have taken Mo Ling Er with them. That's why they dare to activate the Dreadful Formations. They want to block our road!"

"For just a Heaven Thunder Beast, is it worth such a big arrangement?" Yun Xiu was stunned.

Ye Xiong just snorted and didn't comment on that.

Zhu Yi assessed the situation quietly. He could confirm that what Ye Xiong wanted wasn't only the Heaven Thunder Beast. This Shady Firmament Old Mound should have something that all these people desired.

What it could be?

Shi Yan rubbed his chin while thinking.

Ye Xiong was the Elder of the Spirit Treasure Sect, so he should have many secret treasures. He was filthy rich! Ordinary items couldn't get into his vision.

It should be a very precious treasure.

"Precursor Ye, did you find something in this Shady Firmament Old Mound?" Shi Yan smiled, "Now that we aren't going there, would you mind telling us about that? Just consider it our payment."

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu gazed at him without blinking.

Everybody was curious. They thought that it should be something special in this Shady Firmament Old Mound that drew

the attention of many hotshots risking their lives.

"Ancient Cave Mansion," Ye Xiong mused for a while then slowly spit out three words.

Everybody was frightened.

The Ancient Cave Mansion was the cultivating mansion of warriors in the Antiquity time. It should have ancient cultivating materials and books, including martial techniques and rare treasures. Perhaps, it still kept the Divine Weapons!

The seven ancient factions had been established a long time ago. Through countless generations, many cultivating techniques had been lost, and so had the tremendous secret treasures. The inheritance the seven ancient factions had today was incomplete.

However, even if it were incomplete, the seven ancient factions were still the ones who took the wheel of the Divine Great Land.

An Ancient Cave Mansion could be a sect in the old times. And, perhaps it could preserve secret cultivating techniques and treasures. If it were explored, it would change the whole structure of the Divine Great Land.

Shi Yan was stunned as he started to think more about it.

Was that the ancestor's land of the Demonic Sound Clan?

According to the Demonic Sound Clan, their ancestor's land was in the Shady Firmament Old Mound, where the canon "Yin Symbol Scripture" and the treasures from the antiquity time were kept. One of the reasons why Yi Tian Mo wanted to follow Shi Yan was the hope that one day, they could return to their ancestor's land and find their inheritance.

"You found it?" Shi Yan was stirred up.

"The Heaven Thunder Beast did. It seemed to have run away from the Cave Mansion. In that Cave Mansion, I'm not sure about the other things, but the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame is

surely there!" answered Ye Xiong.

"World Extinguishing Thunder Flame?" even Zhu Yi couldn't hold on, shouting, "Old Ye, you lied to me. Are you saying that this cave mansion has the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame? The second rank among the nine types of heaven flames?"

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu had their eyes brightened.

Shi Yan put on a terrified countenance.

Among the nine types of heaven flames, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame ranked the second, one grade higher than the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. According to the rumors, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame was born in the Immemorial Epoch.

The Immemorial Epoch was even older than the Antiquity Time. In that era, mankind hadn't even come into existence yet.

According to the legend, during the Immemorial Epoch, many strong living beings had been fighting against each other, leading to the great change of the earth and firmament. From the Nine Heavens, trillions of thunder and lightning had been struck out. Among that countless number of lightning, there was one beam that had a life consciousness. It then absorbed the other lightning strikes, and eventually became the World Distinguishing Thunder Flame, which could general trillions of lightning beams to destroy the whole world.

The second-ranked heaven flame from the Immemorial Epoch with the world-destroying power...

Shi Yan couldn't control his breathing from becoming short and quick.

"Too bad... It's too bad. Why do we have such bad luck...?" Zhu Yi wore a displeased countenance as his eyes reddened. He clenched his jaw. "Ye Xiong, why didn't you tell us earlier? If you told me early, even if I had to lose my face, I would try my best to invite an

expert to deal with the dangerous formations. Now, we can't do anything."

Ye Xiong didn't even have the mood to feel shame. He just shook his head continually.

He wanted to conceal this secret to enjoy it for himself. But now, someone else had got involved and arranged the traps, and they couldn't even get in there.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu couldn't press down their hurry. Looking at the dark area ahead of them, they were thinking quickly to choose whether they wanted to risk their lives and storm in there or not.

Of course, the enticement of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame and the Ancient Cave Mansion was much bigger than the Heaven Thunder Beast!

"First, give me the Ethereal Crystal." However, Shi Yan suddenly spoke up at this moment. He calmly looked at Ye Xiong.

Ye Xiong gawked. He got enraged. "You haven't contributed anything. How dare you ask for the Ethereal Crystal?!? Don't mess with me now. Otherwise, don't blame me for not having manners!"

Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, Yun Xiu all looked at Shi Yan with odd complexions.

"Give me the Ethereal Crystal first, I'll take you guys through these ancient barriers. Do you think it's a good deal?" Shi Yan cracked a smile.

Ye Xiong and the others were struck, their faces disbelieving.

They all knew about the perils of these barriers. Let alone Shi Yan's First Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base, even if he had reached the True God Realm, if he didn't know how to break a formation, he had no possible solution.

What did he depend on?

"Little friend, are you serious?" Zhu Yi's eyes were sparkling like lightning. He took a deep breath then asked.

"I'm serious," Shi Yan grinned. "Don't worry. When I get the Ethereal Crystal, I'll demonstrate. So, do you want to consider this deal?"

Ye Xiong was bewildered. He kept silent for a long time and then asked, "How can I believe you?"

"Haha, I'm staying here, right? If I can't do that, you can take the crystals back." Shi Yan was calm, looking at Zhu Yi and Yue Ying. "You have witnesses. I won't mess up. You can ease your mind."

"Old Ye, never mind true or false, it's not bad. Just let him try," Zhu Yi was hurried.

He knew Shi Yan had many strange things. If he had the confidence to say so, of course, he had something he could rely on. Although he didn't know what Shi Yan had, he thought they should give it a try.

"Give him the Ethereal Crystal!" Yue Ying and Yun Xiu urged.

Lin Zhi, Luo Xiao, Luo Meng, and Bai Hui Quan were gazing at Shi Yan with sparkling eyes.



# Chapter 571: Push through shoving and bumping

---

Ye Xiong reluctantly gave Shi Yan an Ethereal Crystal under the urging of Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu.

A small pile of silver Ethereal Crystal was shining, with many cracks on the crystal surface. Space power vaguely moved there. These fist-sized crystals had conical and diamond shapes. They were heavier than they looked.

"Ethereal Crystal's the fundamental element of Teleportation Formations. When one pours energy into the Ethereal Crystal, it can urge space power," Ye Xiong's face was bitter. "I had ruined an old, shabby Teleportation Formation in an old place to take these crystals. If you don't know how to use it, you should choose another thing to exchange."

Shi Yan chuckled and then stashed away the Ethereal Crystals. He glared at Ye Xiong, "You don't need to mind me."

He didn't check the Ethereal Crystal, because he knew Ye Xiong wouldn't cheat him at this moment. These Ethereal Crystals contained weak space power, which he could sense. So, they shouldn't be counterfeit.

"You got the Ethereal Crystals. You should do something now, right?" Ye Xiong rolled his eyes, urging coldly.

Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu were stunned, their eyes as bright as a torch.

The atmosphere at the dark area in front of them was strange and somehow evil. It seemed to hide a big danger, which were obviously the ancient barriers, extremely dreadful.

Even Ye Xiong didn't dare to break in rashly. They had wanted to retreat, which showed the life-threatening characteristics of the Dreadful Formations.

As Shi Yan had the Ethereal crystals, he nodded and smiled, "Don't worry, I'll take you there safely."

Then, he summoned the Sky Breaking Shuttle.

The Sky Breaking Shuttle screamed out loud when it got out, floating in front of him. It shot out a strange light, breaking the thick darkness ahead of them.

It was surveying.

Shi Yan wasn't hurried, waiting in silence.

The Sky Breaking Shuttle was a strange tool to break the barriers. No barrier could restrain this shuttle. As he had such a treasure, Shi Yan dared to ask Ye Xiong to give him Ethereal Crystal.

Ye Xiong, Zhu Yi and the other had their eyes brightened, looking at the Sky Breaking Shuttle with astonishment.

The shuttle emitted a strange energy that was surging spirally, slowly drilling into the dark area ahead of them.

Not long after that, the Sky Breaking Shuttle sent him its thought, "It will consume one-fourth of your Essence Qi to cross through the barrier ahead."

Shi Yan nodded, pouring his Essence Qi into the Sky Breaking Shuttle.

The Sky Breaking Shuttle sparkled. A massive light column tore the space, thrusting deep into the darkness.

Waves of energy intertwined the inside of the light column, preventing all the attacking energies, which kept the space inside the light column safe.

Shi Yan took the lead and stepped into the light column. Then, he turned around, waving at Ye Xiong's group.

Ye Xiong's group was astounded, their faces changed.

Shi Yan didn't lie to them. He did have a solution!

The Sky Breaking Shuttle had created a light tunnel, which had a thick energy wall to prevent all kinds of energies from barging in. It stirred the ancient formations in the dark area.

Constant explosions, sounds of violent impact, and thunder, lightning continually reverberated from that area.

However, Shi Yan was walking safely in the light tunnel. He didn't mind the chaotic situation underneath, and just walked with a smile.

"Go!" Zhu Yi let out a slight shout, his face happy. "This kid isn't ordinary. We can count on him later. Ye-ge, you should form a close relationship with him."

Ye Xiong constantly nodded, his face overjoyed.

Ethereal Crystal was of course precious, but it was nothing compared to the Ancient Cave Mansion and the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame. If he could get what he wanted, the harvest this time was enough to cover his current loss.

The beautiful eyes of Yue Ying and Yun Xiu shone sparkingly, as they were discreetly assessing Shi Yan, their hearts filled with astonishment.

It was as if they had met Shi Yan for the first time. They had silently appraised Shi Yan in awe. They sighed due to the strange competence Shi Yan had brought forth. The Sky Breaking Shuttle was beyond their imagination. This made them realize that Shi Yan had hidden many mysteries.

All of a sudden, Yue Ying and Yun Xiu couldn't help but compliment Yun Hao's bright vision as he could recruit a man like this to the Radiant God Cult.

"Hurry up!" Shi Yan saw they were worrying and didn't move, so he impatiently urged them the second time. "I have to consume a lot of power to maintain the tunnel. Don't linger, okay? If I have to

spend more time maintaining this tunnel, it will take more time to break the next barrier."

Then, they didn't dare to hesitate furthermore, all jumping onto the light road.

This light road shot straight just like a sharp sword covering the territory. People glided fast, without minding the changes of the barriers around.

Soon, they had crossed the barriers.

Standing in the middle of a new graveyard, Ye Xiong sighed in relief. However, he had to change his face before he could have time to say something.

Ahead of them was an immense area covered with thick mist. Sounds of water running came over. The water didn't flow fast, but it had a malignant aura. They could vaguely see the water monsters moving there, as if they were waiting for something.

A flow of malicious aura exuded from the running stream, entering the body and restraining the soul.

Another dreadful barrier!

Ye Xiong was embarrassed, looking at Shi Yan with a forced smile.

People who came out from the prohibited area all looked at the area ahead, then tacitly shut their mouths, waiting for Shi Yan with longing faces.

Under their attentive looks, Shi Yan said with a begrudging complexion, "Got it. I'll handle it."

He used the Sky Breaking Shuttle the second time.

And it repeated.

After crossing three barriers, Shi Yan had consumed almost all of his Essence Qi. He had to supplement his Qi using the crystal. His face was pale.

Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi were excited, giving him some jade bottles with smiling expressions. "You should eat these pellets. They will restore your Essence Qi faster."

Sweet aroma which could gladden the hearts diffused from the jade bottles. Shi Yan sniffed, and he was struck.

They were all good things!

Shi Yan smiled and didn't pretend to be polite. He took the jade bottles and swallowed the pellets, which had abundant spiritual Qi, using the power of the medicine to restore his Essence Qi.

As Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi were the Elders of the Spirit Treasure Sect, the pellets they had of course were not ordinary!

After taking in ten pellets, the Essence Qi in his body started to surge like a tide. The exhausted energy in his body was being recovered quickly.

Three minutes later, Shi Yan exhaled freshly. He laughed and said, "Move!"

After crossing twelve ancient barriers, Shi Yan's Essence Qi had been drained by a big part again. He had to use pellets to restore it the second time.

However, Ye Xiong suddenly shot up. He squinted, coldly looking forward.

Under a chaotic space of electric currents intertwining, a group of people was crouching in a corner, not daring to act recklessly. They seemed to be waiting for something.

Above their heads were thunder, lightning and the whole sea of fire. Sometimes, they could see some strange Intent Domains flash up.

Afterward, the whole space had an earth-shaking change. Powers of the Five Elements including Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, and Earth showed up gradually, creating massive Dreadful Formations.

This group seemed to be besieged. They were worried and distressed, looking at a young maid.

The girl had her eyes close. As everybody else regarded her as a core, she was sensing something silently. Her brows slammed together, as if she had a big challenge, unable to break this barrier that quick.

"Look, it's them!" Ye Xiong shouted.

Everybody followed Ye Xiong's line of sight, watching that group of people crouching under that thunder and lightning coverage.

"We come with you this time, but we made it clear that we will help you deal with the Heaven Thunder Beast only," Yue Ying said softly. "But now, I don't think so. I think we should talk."

Ye Xiong turned around, talking with a dark face. "No need to talk, I know what you want to say. This time we have come to the Ancient Cave Mansion, so we will share all the items we got there."

Yue Ying's eyes brightened. She nodded, "Good then."

Yun Xiu also smiled and nodded silently, as she was satisfied with Ye Xiong's answer.

As they had known about the existence of the Ancient Cave Mansion and the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, they didn't want the benefits Ye Xiong had promised them before.

As they saw the hotshots from the Martial Spirit Palace and the Heaven Temple earlier than expected, it meant the next part of their trip would involve a conflict or even a battle with the others.

Only for the benefit Ye Xiong had promised them, Yue Ying and Yun Xiu would just back off and never sell their lives in such a situation. However, the Ancient Cave Mansion and the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame were enough for their motivation.

Birds died because of food, and people died because of money. If the enticement were big enough, they could even risk their lives.

That group seemed unable to see them. They were staying and watching here and there in the prohibited area, not daring to move. They didn't realize the existence of another group.

Ye Xiong was nonchalant. He kept smiling faintly, but he felt lucky in his heart.

They were lucky that they had Shi Yan accompanying them this time. Otherwise, they would have never gotten to this place, and they would never have seen the Ancient Cave Mansion or the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame.

Shi Yan's outstanding performance had turn perils into nothing scary, as he could pierce through barriers one by one easily. This was beyond their imagination.

Ye Xiong couldn't help but look at Shi Yan, who was closing his eyes and adjusting his breathing. Ye Xiong's eyes were complicated, as he had more calculations in his head.

A long time afterward, Shi Yan woke up, smiled and said, "We shall move."

Everybody was excited.

The group from Martial Spirit Palace was still besieged. They hadn't found the solution yet.

Shi Yan took out the Sky Breaking Shuttle, pouring energy into it and creating the light tunnel. He hopped in.

Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi were smiling as they felt delighted, walking on the light road.

While walking into the light tunnel, they could see the Martial Spirit Palace's group, but the others couldn't see them. This group was still frowning miserably, waiting in fear.

Inside the tunnel, everybody felt that they were more superior than the others. The victory of striking the opponent after their opponent had struck them made them felt good.

"Are they the opponents we're about to meet?" Shi Yan was a bit surprised. He quietly assessed this group, and his face changed.

This group had twelve members. Seven of them were at the Spirit Realm; three were at the Third Sky, two were at the Second Sky, and the other two were at the First Sky. Obviously, this force was stronger than theirs.

"Yeah," Ye Xiong's face was solemn.

"Well, we'll encounter them anyway, so I should give them a big gift." Shi Yan grinned fiendishly, as cold as a sharp saber.

...



## Chapter 572: Sky Destroyer

---

An ecliptic crossed the barrier through the dark place. Inside that ecliptic, Shi Yan wore a malicious face. Trace of cold thoughts flashed in his pupils.

"What do you want?"

Ye Xiong was worried. It was different now, since they were in the middle of the prohibited area. If he took action here, the barrier would restrain him a lot. In the worst case, the barrier could hurt him badly.

"You want to attack them from here?" Zhu Yi shook his head disapprovingly. "Not good, eh? Once you cause a change in the ancient formation, it can affect us, too. As long as we won't leave this light tunnel, we're safe. But if you leave this place to attack them, I'm not sure about anything."

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu also frowned and shook their heads as they thought that Shi Yan's decision was risky.

"Who said I wanted to attack them inside the barrier?" Shi Yan rose his eyebrows. He didn't talk more, took a deep breath, and then summoned the Giant Mysterious Sword in the Blood Vein Ring.

After he entered the Spirit Realm, he hadn't had a chance to use the Giant Mysterious Sword. As his mind flickered, the giant sword turned into a beam of black light falling into his hand.

His Soul Consciousness winded around the Giant Mysterious Sword like a rope, as a feeling of blood connection swelled in his heart.

Shi Yan's eyes sparkled like the diamond.

Sky Destroyer!

A flow of thought shot out from the Giant Mysterious Sword,

entering his Sea of Consciousness.

The sword was called Sky Destroyer!

Finally, he got to know the name of the divine sword he had – Sky Destroyer!

The sword spirit from the giant mysterious sword proactively sent him a thought to tell him its name. It was the first time the sword had cooperated well with him.

Buzz Buzz Buzz!

The Sky Destroyer hooted loudly. A flow of destructive aura exuded from the tip of the sword, which was like spiritual snakes, extending to all directions from Shi Yan as the core.

Crack Crack Crack!

The energy wall of the tunnel echoed the clear sounds from the impact. Dazzling sparks shot out unceasingly.

Shi Yan was frightened. He focused, using his Soul Consciousness to reduce the aura of the Sky Destroyer.

A destructive energy in the form of a tornado gathered at the tip of the Sky Destroyer, as red eyes opened one by one on the sword tip.

Thick smell of blood quietly permeated the area, which nauseated people, boiling up their blood, generating a helpless feeling of not being able to control their emotions.

Shi Yan's eyes sparkled. His Soul Consciousness was moving like tentacles, stimulating the Sky Destroyer. He was using the Soul Consciousness to connect with the sword. Flows of Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness were moving rapidly inside the Sky Destroyer, bring his own aura into each corner of the sword body.

Inside the sword, jade-like crystals crossed and intertwined with each other, like vessels in the human body.

There was blood flowing in those crystals, thick blood with

stinky, pungent smell, containing a murderous aura that shot up into the sky. The blood was robust, but it was also evil and eccentric.

While his Soul Consciousness moved around the sword, fright swelled in Shi Yan's heart. He was about to burst out.

The complexity of this Sky Destroyer could be compared to human body's structure, which was beyond his knowledge.

Normally, treasures were made of refined materials and formations to gather the energy of heaven and earth. Obviously, the method to forge this Sky Destroyer wasn't similar to the regular methods to refine weapons that he knew. It was extremely mysterious and strange.

It seemed right when the beginning, the one who forged the Sky Destroyer had considered it a living being, and had treated it so. That person had used some strange secret techniques that used so many jade-like crystals to form the system like the meridians of human warriors.

Those crystals even kept fresh blood!

That thick blood contained a vigorous vitality, that gave people a hallucination of its strong life force.

The divine sword Sky Destroyer was like a warrior's body with vessels, blood, and living fluctuations!

Was it a real secret treasure?

It was a living being!

What stunned Shi Yan was still behind!

His Soul Consciousness took a tour around the Sky Destroyer and found a misty area that was as thick as snow. Soul energy fluctuations surged from that mist. That soul energy formed a sea, which was similar to his Sea of Consciousness. And, it was obvious that a soul was living in there, using that soul sea to control the

meridians and blood of the sword.

This was like a human brain!

Shi Yan gawked, dropping his jaw.

Swoosh!

A blood-red light shot out from the soul sea and condensed a blood flower in front of Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness. A thought bloomed out silently.

"New Master. Finally, you've reached the Spirit Realm. From now on, your Soul Consciousness is able to control me."

"Who are you?"

"I am Sky Destroyer."

"Sword spirit?"

"You can say so."

"Who was the previous master of the Sky Destroyer?"

"I'm damaged badly, so I don't remember the previous events. But I know my previous Master was many times much stronger than you now. He seemed to have vanished completely. But I can sense a beam of his aura on you. In the future, you have to investigate it on your own. I have no way to help you."

"So, what can you help me?"

"Kill enemies."

"Kill enemies? How do I control you?"

"Fuse your Soul Consciousness with me. When I know your thought, my tip will bloom together. The stronger your power is, the sharper I can be."

"..."

Shi Yan was holding the Sky Destroyer, standing in the light tunnel. A thick blood scent diffused from the sword in his hand. In

that dense murderous aura, blood-red eyes on Sky Destroyer opened silently, brutal, evil, and bloodthirsty.

Ye Xiong, Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu were terrified. They furrowed their brows, looking at the Sky Destroyer in Shi Yan's hand.

A ruthless aura soared up to the sky, and it wasn't formed naturally. This evil weapon had drunk an immense lot blood of many warriors to create such a brutal aura.

Under that murderous aura of the evil weapon, even warriors with a strong will like Ye Xiong and the other three were subdued. Their breathing sped up as a murderous desire emitted from the bottom of their hearts.

Ye Xiong and the others quickly pulled themselves together, adjusting their breathing and strengthening their minds.

The four exchanged looks and could see the fright in the others' eyes. Shi Yan's mysteries aroused more curiosity in them.

Juniors like Lin Zhi, Li Mu Yu, and Bai Hui Quan stayed away from him. They were holding their chests, panting heavily.

The murderous aura on the Sky Destroyer was the poison that could erode the soul and spirit. The juniors' realms weren't high enough. Under the effect of such an aura, they seemed to be about to burst out crazy.

Strong malignant aura!

The juniors had their souls hurt; their faces changed dramatically as they were screaming.

Suddenly, the dull expression on Shi Yan's face vanished. He grinned, then talked to Ye Xiong and the others, "The eye of this ancient formation's the power of the Five Elements. Look at that special crystal. That's the eye of this formation."

Everybody looked at the direction he pointed.

Indeed, they could see a five-colored crystal stone on the unpredictable ecliptic, made by the combination of other five strange, different colored crystals. Fluctuations of the Five Elements were constantly moving in there. Changes of heaven and earth around were reflected vaguely in the stone.

The Blacksmith's Secret of Success had some descriptions of ancient formations. The blacksmith who wrote the book had good knowledge of ancient formations and barriers too. Teleportation Formation was a marvelous formation.

Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness had spent a lot of time in the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success. Although he couldn't become a formation master, he still had some solid knowledge.

"True. It's the eye of the formation. What do you want to do?" Ye Xiong muttered as he felt a bit anxious.

"Destroy it."

He raised the Sky Destroyer. The sword slipped away from his hand, turning into a blood beam and slashing down robustly.

The Sky Destroyer was really sharp. After it had received Shi Yan's power, it was incomparably rigid. The formation eye that was made from the Five Elements Crystals was crushed into scattering pieces of stone.

Instantly, the ancient formation was like an enraged beast that started to bare its fangs and claws.

Ye Xiong was frightened, "You destroyed it? You destroyed it!"

"He did the right thing," Zhu Yi exclaimed. "When the formation eye is destroyed, the ancient formation will be weakened. However, even if the formation master could solve it, he has no way to break it now. Even if this ancient formation got its eye broken, its power won't reduce. People from Martial Spirit Palace and Heaven Temple should pay a bloody price."

Ye Xiong's eyes lit up.

It was true. The Martial Spirit Palace had Mo Ling Er, the one who was good at breaking ancient formations. Currently, her process should be at the final stage.

To a team with a formation master, it was just a matter of time to break the formations.

But what if the ancient formation was obliterated?

That formation master would lose his function in the team. Warriors stuck in there had only one solution, which was to use force to get out.

The power of this old formation wasn't ordinary. After the formation eye was destroyed, even if it couldn't put forth the whole power, it was enough to make the ones trapped inside pay a terrible price.

"Let's go. I think they will have a headache for a while."

Shi Yan smiled until his eyes narrowed. Then, he strode towards the other end of the light tunnel.

Everybody followed him immediately.

...

Damn it!

Inside the barrier, Mo Ling Er shivered, as dark blood trickled from her mouth.

Clouds of fire were drifting above their heads while thunder and lightning were crossing. Many types of powers disordered, like dynamite exploding rumblingly!

The barrier was wrecked!

Mo Ling Er's eyes were as cold as ice, her heart bitter. She just needed half a day more to break this damn formation and take people out of it safely.

Who?

Mo Ling Er's eyes twinkled as she was searching in the ruined formation. She saw a dazzling silver light zooming out rapidly.

"What? This barrier seems to have disordered completely!"

"Not good! It comes! Our location isn't safe now."

"No place is safe now!" Mo Ling Er gritted her teeth, speaking up coldly. "Someone has destroyed the formation eye, which destroyed this formation too. We can't break it anymore. Now, we can only barge out with our force. Or else, the barrier will keep us forever!"

Everybody was frightened and enraged.

"Who? Who did that?"

"Dares to trap us! If I get to know who he is, I will destroy both his soul and body!"

"We need to figure the way out first." Mo Ling Er sighed. "We need to seize the time. If not, when the hidden peril of the formation's stirred up, it will be much tougher. We will bear a big loss this time. You guys should be prepared."

Members of this group put on a cloudy expression as they hated the one who had destroyed the formation eye to their marrow.



# Chapter 573: Seven-leaflet Soul Cutting Grass

---

After crossing three ancient barriers continually, Shi Yan felt exhausted. As he was about to use the pellets to recover, his eyes suddenly brightened.

Ye Xiong, Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu arrived one by one, their faces eager. They too looked ahead with surprise.

There was no ferocious energy fluctuation. The ground there was deep red, without a single grass. Cold gusts blew, as if they wanted to chase all the clouds away, fluttering distantly.

It was a huge broken tomb. White bones piled up, such that they couldn't even see where it ended. That area was covered in an ash-gray mist, which was thin but filled with a cold aura.

Many killing formations in this graveyard were completely broken. The incomplete formations had lost their effects.

Lightning crossed the space through the astral wind. It was the incomparably pure thunder and lightning power, which could destroy souls. It seemed there was a strong beast hiding and dozing off inside the lightning strikes, and sometimes, it breathed out lightning, shooting towards the lightning clouds next to it.

The beast stayed in the middle of an immense area, where cold gust chilled people to the bone. The chaotic energy was constantly moving and wrecking havoc.

Shi Yan's team was standing safely in a spot that didn't have any barrier.

"Is that beast the Heaven Thunder Beast?" Shi Yan cracked a silent smile. "Well, seems like we have arrived."

"Yeah, even though this isn't the center of the Shady Firmament Old Mound, the Heaven Thunder Beast lives here." Ye Xiong said

with a happy expression. Pointing at the surroundings, he explained, "It should be a bigger ancient barrier right where we're standing. But, its existence consumes a lot of energy. After so many years, the energy to maintain the formation has drained. That's why we can stand here unharmed."

Following Ye Xiong's direction, people paid attention and found many formations set up around them.

Shi Yan's eyes lit up. He observed for a while and then exclaimed in awe, "So dangerous. This is a compound ancient formation formed by ten other formations. After each ancient formation is activated, it will boost up the whole formation. This is really terrific. The one who built this ancient formation was absolutely a genius."

The shabby formation around them had pieces combined with pieces. Many materials used to build the formations were taken away. The formation they saw now was incomplete, but its area was vast, around hundreds of mu (unit of area equal to one-fifteenth of a hectare-TL.) It should be much more dangerous than the barriers they had met before. And, it wasn't something a regular formation master could build.

"True, it's a compound formation." Zhu Yi observed for a while. He was amazed too. "We're lucky that this ancient formation couldn't be maintained. Otherwise, it would be really tough to deal with."

Shi Yan nodded.

From the present vestige, when this ancient formation was still intact, it should be pretty huge.

The light tunnel the Sky Breaking Shuttle could create had a limit. In such a vast barrier, perhaps the light tunnel created by the Sky Breaking Shuttle couldn't reach its boundary. If they wanted to use the Sky Breaking Shuttle to get out, it would be much more complicated.

"Heaven Thunder Beast's here. Even if it doesn't have a barrier, this place's still very dangerous." Ye Xiong hesitated for a while and said, "The strong astral wind and lightning surrounding the beast isn't caused by any formation... It seems natural. Last time I came here, my Soul Consciousness got chaotic when I got into the affected zone of the cold wind. My spirit almost collapsed."

Shi Yan was overwhelmed with shock.

"That astral wind's extreme. I think it's the upgraded version of the cold gust. It can enter the deep place in our soul directly." Ye Xiong took a deep breath. "We should lure the Heaven Thunder Beast out of there."

"Where's the Ancient Cave Mansion you said?" Yue Ying frowned.

She cared about this matter more. She came here for the Ancient Cave Mansion and the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame. These two were more attractive!

Although the Heaven Thunder Beast's demon crystal was precious, Yue Ying didn't need it. Her martial techniques and power weren't related to thunder and lightning power, which meant she didn't need to use the beast's demon crystal to enhance her power.

"As long as we get Heaven Thunder Beast, the Ancient Cave Mansion will appear." Ye Xiong laughed cheerily. "Be patient. We should seal the main business first. Yeah, I think even though the warriors of the Martial Spirit Palace and the Heaven Temple have met troubles, they would still get here. We should hurry up."

Zhu Yi nodded, "Right, as fast as we can. They aren't easy to deal with, either."

"Alright. First, we need to lure the Heaven Thunder Beast. We'll leave it to you," Shi Yan nodded to Ye Xiong.

Ye Xiong didn't talk useless words. He sent his Soul

Consciousness into the Storage Ring and took out a potted spiritual herb, which was planted in a glass pot. This grass had seven green, dewy leaves, as if it were real emerald, with a strange aroma that lingered around without dispersing.

"This is the Seven-leaflet Jadeite Grass. Its fragrance is quite thick, and it's the most efficacious medicine to the Heaven Thunder Beast." Ye Xiong put the potted spiritual grass on the deep red ground ahead of them, then poured three flows of his aura into the grass.

The thick aroma permeated the space quietly towards the Heaven Thunder Beast.

The Heaven Thunder Beast looked like a lion with snow-white fur. When the sweet fragrance got into its nostrils, its dark green pupils sparkled. Lightning strikes were dancing indefinitely in its eyes.

The beast got up. Its fur fluttered in the cold gust as it walked towards the Seven-leaflet Jadeite Grass.

"Level 8 demonic beasts have intelligence. Can we entice it with only that grass?" Shi Yan didn't feel relieved.

As far as he was concerned, the King of Demonic Insects and the Devouring Gold Silkworm were both high-intellect creatures with common sense. The Heaven Thunder Beast was also a level 8 demonic beast, so it shouldn't be lured simply like that.

"Of course the Heaven Thunder Beast won't be trapped that easy," Ye Xiong nodded, "Look."

After the Heaven Thunder Beast got out of the astral wind area, its nose sniffed for a while. Flashes of lightning covered its body, changing quickly.

Not long after that, Heaven Thunder Beast shrank in the lightning, transforming into a middle-aged man with white hair draped on his shoulder. Cold light sparkled cautiously in his eyes.

He turned around to watch here and there, then shouted loudly. "You again!"

Lightning flashed in Heaven Thunder Beast's eyes. Thunder echoed in his body as he was walking through the astral wind, looking at them coldly.

The power of the chaotic, cold wind hindered his vision. He looked to his left and then his right, as if he didn't spot his target. Gradually, he approached the Seven-leaflet Jadeite Grass.

When he was around ten meters away from the grass, Heaven Thunder Beast waved his hand and the Seven-leaflet Jadeite Grass seemed to be grabbed by some force, falling directly into his palm.

The Heaven Thunder Beast didn't try to be polite, swallowing the Seven-leaflet Jadeite Grass directly. While chewing, it shouted, "What do you want?"

Ye Xiong didn't answer it.

"Ye-ge, how are you going to deal with him?" Zhu Yi was a bit suspicious now. "With only the Seven-leaflet Jadeite Grass? The Heaven Thunder Beast's a level 8 demonic beast. It's not afraid of toxins. You know that beasts have different body structures compared to humans. Their anti-poison ability is far beyond us. If you want to use poisons to deal with beasts, it won't work unless it's the poison that can kill True God Realm warriors. Heaven Thunder Beast can sense poisons. If it dares to eat the Seven-leaflet Jadeite Grass, sure it knows that the grass isn't poisoned. What's your plan?"

Shi Yan had doubts but he was puzzled.

Demonic Beasts had a special physique, with poison resistance ability way better than that of humans. A level 8 beast could be compared with a True God Real expert in this aspect.

Warriors who had reached the True God Realm were almost unaffected by all poisons in this world. Unless, it was a True God

realm expert specialized in poisonous technique, who could enter the Poison God level in refining poisons.

No one had ever reached the True God Realm using poisonous techniques in the entire Divine Great Land.

"It's not poisonous," Ye Xiong grinned as a trace of contentment flashed in his eyes. "It's not the Seven-leaflet Jadeite Grass. It's the Seven-leaflet Soul Cutting Grass. I got it from an old vestige. The Seven-leaflet Soul Cutting Grass and the Seven-leaflet Jadeite Grass can be planted together, but the success rate's low. The vestige I found was special. The Seven-leaflet Jadeite Grass grew there had a branch of the Seven-leaflet Cutting Soul Grass growing together. These two species of grass have the same aroma, but their natural characteristics are opposite. The Seven-leaflet Jadeite Grass nurtures the soul, and the Seven-leaflet Cutting Soul Grass cuts the souls."

"Seven-leaflet Cutting Soul Grass?" Zhu Yi was amazed. "I have never heard about this spiritual grass."

"I got its features from an ancient book," smiled Ye Xiong. "Any creatures with souls that eat this Seven-leaflet Cutting Soul Grass will be affected. Its soul will be cut off piece by piece. Gradually, its soul will be in chaos. Human warriors who eat it will have their Sea of Consciousness broken. The spirit and the mortal soul of the host soul will be detached. At that time, they will go crazy. When beasts eat it, their intelligence will reduce, and their souls will be disordered. At that time, only their ferocious beast instinct remains."

Shi Yan changed his countenance slightly.

"The Seven-leaflet Soul Cutting Grass isn't poisonous. It can affect the soul of a life to bring out the real nature." Ye Xiong laughed arrogantly. "The natures of the beasts can't be changed. Greedy, brutal, and bloodthirsty... As long as its nature stirs it up, the Heaven Thunder Beast can't keep its mind clear and sound

enough. At that time, we can do anything to it, right?"

While Ye Xiong was talking, the Heaven Thunder Beast suddenly roared ferociously.

After the deafening roar, the white-haired man transformed. Amidst rumbling thunder, the Heaven Thunder Beast turned back to its original form, a snow-white furry lion.

The pupils that once were filled with wisdom had now become bloodthirsty. The beast cried and roared wildly, jumping out of the wind to attack the enemy.

It didn't remember the cold astral wind behind. To the beast, the wind now was its natural shield.

Heaven Thunder Beast moved slightly. Thunder rumbled and electric snakes danced. Brutal force shot out everywhere. Its imposing manners were too ominous and crazy.

Ye Xiong was scared, but cheered up. He screamed happily. "It got out. Be careful. We're about to catch it."

What people were afraid of was the terrible land that the Heaven Thunder Beast was hiding in, where the natural cold gust was moving fiercely. Now that the beast had got out of its habitat, they didn't need to worry more.

Even if the Heaven Thunder Beast was stronger, it was just a level 8 demonic beast. Ye Xiong, Zhu Yi, and Yue Ying were at the Third Sky of Spirit Realm. Together with Yun Xiu and XY, it was enough to deal with a level 8 beast.

Shi Yan squinted. He didn't call the War Devil but the Sky Destroyer, ready to support the others.

All of a sudden, a strong energy surged, shooting out from the place next to Heaven Thunder Beast.

A gray light cave broke down. A group of experts that had been hiding for many days appeared. They stormed towards the Heaven

Thunder Beast like wolves and tigers.

Lei Mo and Ai Po.



# Chapter 574: Exceptionally envious

---

‘The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind.’

Lei Mo and Ai Po had been hiding here for so many days. They held their breath and used secret treasures to cover their aura to wait for this moment.

At the moment the gray light cage broke, Lei Mo and Ai Po stormed out robustly. They glided to the Heaven Thunder Beast, which had just gotten out of the astral cold wind, and attacked it.

A precious silver mirror sparkled dazzlingly in the air and spotted the Heaven Thunder Beast.

Heaven Thunder Beast seemed to get hit badly. It crouched, shivering unceasingly under the light of the mirror.

Five Golden Dragon Coiling Ropes shot out from Ai Po’s sleeves. The Golden Dragon Coiling Ropes glistening with gold lightning furiously wound around the Heaven Thunder Beast.

Heaven Thunder Beast was subdued under Lei Mo’s mirror, while its soul was puzzled. It was struggling, as the thunder and lightning power of its entire body was roused.

The Dragon Coiling Rope was the treasure that Ai Po forged, braided from sixty types of metal fibers. It was as flexible as cotton and as rigid as iron.

The production price of a Dragon Coiling Rope was almost ten thousand top-grade Essence Qi Crystals. As Ai Po took out five ropes at the same time, apparently, he had invested all of his capital in this.

The Dragon Coiling Rope was a dangerous tool to tie the beasts. Unless the beast had reached level 9, it could never escape the coiling, no matter how hard it tried.

The precious mirror shone radiantly in the silver light just like a

silver stream, illuminating the Heaven Thunder Beast.

The Dragon Coiling Ropes tied the Heaven Thunder Beast. The beast looked dull-witted as the violent light in its eyes dimmed out. Then, it fainted.

Lei Mo and Ai Po cooperated, pulling the Heaven Thunder Beast and turning into a blazing golden light, shooting toward a deep place in the graveyard far from there.

Someone was watching at the tomb entrance. When Lei Mo and Ai Po came, they immediately activated some secret technique that instantly their auras.

The series of actions were as fast as lightning. Ye Xiong shouted, then storm towards the Heaven Thunder Beast. But he then realized that the result was already determined.

Shi Yan, Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu gawked, looking at Lei Mo and Ai Po succeeding their clandestine operation, while they could do nothing.

The silver light radiating from the mirror in Lei Mo's hand seemed to have a restraining power that could affect people's Essence Qi Ancient Tree, which shrank the Essence Qi in their body and restrained their power, making them unable to urge their power.

Lei Mo seemed to have known beforehand that they would arrive.

As Lei Mo disappeared, the mirror was retrieved, and everybody's power was restored.

However, Lei Mo and Ai Po had disappeared into a tomb's entrance, leaving no trace of their aura.

Ye Xiong paled as his face darkened, "Damn it! They had hidden for that long time to ambush the Heaven Thunder Beast!"

He didn't know Lei Mo and Ai Po's purpose.

"How many people know the secrets of the Heaven Thunder Beast and the Ancient Cave Mansion? Before we got here, didn't you say that only the Martial Spirit Palace and the Heaven Temple know it? Why are people of the Fighting Union taking part in this too?" Yue Ying's countenance was cold and bitter.

Lei Mo and Ai Po's sudden operation that captured the Heaven Thunder Beast right in front of their eyes was like a slap in their faces.

"Lei Mo and the others had been hiding there for a long time. They didn't know how to lure the Heaven Thunder Beast. That's why they were waiting for a good chance." Zhu Yi squinted. "You used the Seven-leaflet Soul Cutting Grass to lure the beast, which gave them the good opportunity. I don't know what they would do."

They approached the entrance of the tomb where Lei Mo and Ai Po disappeared.

Dark purple air currents moved in there with the gloomy cold wind. But they didn't detect Lei Mo's and Ai Po's life fluctuations.

Ye Xiong released his Soul Consciousness, surveying carefully. His face grimaced as he didn't sense anything. Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu also released their Soul Consciousness.

However, when the Soul Consciousness got into the entrance, it was like sinking into a bog, preventing it from sensing anything inside.

"This place's so strange," Zhu Yi thinned his lips while frowning. "Old Ye, why do people of the Fighting Union know about it as well?"

"I don't know," Ye Xiong shook his head. "Perhaps, the Martial Spirit Palace and Heaven Temple had exposed it ..."

"First of all, how did you discover the Ancient Cave Mansion?" Shi Yan couldn't hold down his curiosity.

"Gongsun Tao of the Martial Spirit Palace invited me to the Shady Firmament Old Mound. He said that he wanted to dig up ancient graves. He said that there was a Sacred Level treasure of Earth class. He wanted me to help, so I agreed. On the way there, we found the Heaven Thunder Beast..." explained Ye Xiong.

...

Gongsun Tao was the team leader of Martial Spirit Palace this time. He had the Third Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base. This team was still surrounded by the barrier which Shi Yan had broken before.

Besides Ye Xiong, he had invited Zhuo Hui of Heaven Temple to the Shady Firmament Old Mound to dig up an ancient grave. After they opened the tomb, Gongsun Tao had the treasure of Earth class he had desired.

When he tried the secret treasure for the first time, no one knew what he had provoked, but the Heaven Thunder Beast appeared.

When the Heaven Thunder Beast arrived, it released the thunder and lightning power which covered the whole sky and activated some formations too. When the thunder and lightning power of the Heaven Thunder Beast took over the center of the formation, people saw a flame sealed inside the formation eye. Lightning from that flame was quite fiery and powerful.

When the thunder and lightning power stormed over, they saw a gloomy cave mansion in the formation eye, which diffused the aura of an old place. Vaguely, they could see buildings and palaces, the sign of a mighty and wealthy sect.

The Heaven Thunder Beast moved around the barrier for a while, then disappeared together with the barrier. They didn't know where it had gone.

Gongsun Tao, Zhuo Hui, and Ye Xiong searched for a while and found the Heaven Thunder Beast again. This time, it stayed in a

strong astral wind covered area.

Gongsun Tao, Zhuo Hui, and Ye Xiong found out that their Soul Consciousness would be affected badly if they approached the astral wind. Thus, they retreated in panic.

The three of them started to attack the Heaven Thunder Beast from outside. Later on, they figured out that when the Heaven Thunder Beast urged its power to the acme, it could activate a barrier that revealed the Cave Mansion in the formation eye.

It was out of their expectation that the location of the ancient barrier wasn't fixed. Seemed like it was constantly moving. Every time it appeared, it was in another location.

And, the level 8 Heaven Thunder Beast gradually got their purpose as it hid deeper in the astral wind area, and didn't come out anymore.

Thus, no one had another way around. They had to catch the Heaven Thunder Beast and use it to enter the ancient barrier.

They hadn't come for the Heaven Thunder Beast in that trip, that's why they weren't well equipped. They didn't have the spiritual herbs to lure the beast, or any treasures that could restrain it. Eventually, they had to come back in regret. They would prepare and then come to this place again.

The enticement of the World Distinguishing Thunder Flame and the Ancient Cave Mansion was too big. The three of them had argued right before they got out of the Shady Firmament Old Mound. They had fought against each other with the thought of occupying the treasures for themselves.

At that time, Ye Xiong fell into the lower hand. The other two put him aside and even wanted to kill him first. Ye Xiong had to struggle hard to get out of the Shady Firmament Old Mound with some wounds.

...

Ye Xiong's words were concealed as he hid all the key factors.

However, Shi Yan and the others could make it from his words. They guessed that those three had a big fight, which was really uncomfortable, to compete for the Ancient Cave Mansion and the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame.

"The Heaven Thunder Beast is the key, right?" Shi Yan pondered. "As long as the Heaven Thunder Beast urges its power to the acme, the ancient formation will be activated?"

"We've done the experiment. It's true," nodded Ye Xiong.

"Lei Mo's the City Master of the Thunder Emperor City. He seems to be good at using thunder and lightning power. Do you think he could activate the barrier?" frowned Zhu Yi.

"No, it's impossible. Otherwise, Lei Mo wouldn't need to capture the Heaven Thunder Beast," Ye Xiong shook his head. "I think at this moment, Lei Mo and Ai Po have occupied the ancient tomb. If we get down there, we will encounter their ambush."

"If we don't get down there, we can't take anything," Zhu Yi forced a smile.

"We have Shi Yan, right?" Luo Xiao laughed. "Formations and barriers, Shi Yan could get through them all. We just need to get there directly."

People's eyes brightened.

"I need to recover first." Shi Yan mused for a while. "There isn't only the barrier, but also Lei Mo and Ai Po. If we want to get there, I need to restore my power completely."

"Right," nodded Ye Xiong.

Shi Yan didn't say any unnecessary words, and started to recover his Essence Qi right in front of the others.

...

After an unknown time, while Shi Yan was still adjusting his

breath, Ye Xiong's eyes suddenly got colder as he shot his look to the general direction behind them.

A group of people that all looked like beggars was strolling toward them with distressed eyes and vicious looks.

They seemed to have gone through the devastation of a violent storm. All of them looked exhausted. However, as soon as they saw Ye Xiong's group, ferocious light sparkled from their eyes.

"Ye Xiong, you did well!" A man walking in the front couldn't help but shout.

"Gongsun Tao, before I left, you didn't hesitate to hurt me. If I weren't smart, I would have been died in your hands," Ye Xiong beamed an indifferent smile.

"It's you!" Gongsun Tao thundered.

Zhuo Hui of the Heaven Temple also wore a dark face. Malicious light flashed in his eyes as he looked at Ye Xiong's group with evil intent.

"Who's so excellent to destroy the formation eye directly?" Mo Ling Er wiped the tangled hair on her forehead. Her shiny eyes like gems raked through each of the members of the other group.

"Don't think that if you know the formation, it's enough to swagger in the Shady Firmament Old Mound. Many people are better than you," Ye Xiong beamed a faint smile and threw a glance at Shi Yan.

Mo Ling Er's beautiful eyes flashed up with a strange light as she gazed at Shi Yan, her face odd. "Is that him?"

"He's more transcendent than you," Ye Xiong laughingly said.

Mo Ling Er snorted. The corners of her mouth arched oddly. "Well, we shall try to know."

"Where's the Heaven Thunder Beast?" Gongsun Tao was enraged. "Did you succeed?"

There was no trace of the Heaven Thunder Beast in that astral wind area, which gave Gongsun Tao a wrong assumption.

"I'm not the one who succeeded," Ye Xiong forced a smile. "Lei Mo and Ai Po of the Fighting Union got it."

"How did the Fighting Union know about this?" Gongsun Tao didn't buy it. "Besides us, no one else knows. You lie to us. You have the Heaven Thunder Beast."

Everybody in Gongsun Tao's team had their spirit risen up.

Mo Ling Er gazed at Shi Yan, her face angry. She was about to attack him.



# Chapter 575: Earth Forbidden Technique

---

Among the outstanding young generation of the Martial Spirit Palace, Mo Ling Er wasn't the most excellent, but she was the most hard-working young girl with a tenacious will.

Mo Ling Er had a special martial spirit, which could sense all changes of energy. This feature helped her be more sensitive in sensing the energy changes in a formation, and that's how she could find the solution to break it.

She wasn't a genuine formation master. However, thanks to her special martial spirit, she had formed her skills in breaking formations.

Previously, Shi Yan had interfered with the formation she was about to break, that dragged her martial spirit into it and hurt her Soul Consciousness, making it strenuous to recover completely.

She had spent so much effort, but Shi Yan had messed it up, which hurt her severely. Due to the change of the formation, her team had a big loss. All were exhausted, and two of them perished in that formation.

If Shi Yan hadn't poked his nose in, things wouldn't have happened that way. She wouldn't have gotten hurt, and her team wouldn't have to bear such a significant loss.

He was unforgivable!

Mo Ling Er's eyes were sharp like an electric current, while her soft arms waved like dancing. Earthy-yellow beads moved, twirling in front of her.

After each bead dropped on the ground, it immediately disappeared into the ground, as if the Earth had absorbed it.

The Earth Spirit Bead was condensed from the Earth Essence. Each bead was ten thousand jin (500kg). When it sank into the ground, it would create a barrier immediately. Together with the

heavy earth, it created the Earth Forbidden Technique.

Shi Yan was restoring his Essence Qi using the pellets with his eyes closed. All of a sudden, he felt the earth underneath him changing.

The ground under his feet was shaking gently, as a flow of Earth power, as heavy as a mountain, moved slowly.

Seconds later, Earth Spirit Beads rolled one by one around him.

Those Earth Spirit Beads soon gathered the essence power of the Earth, creating a heavy pressure. The Earth Forbidden Technique was thus formed.

It was like many mountains were pressing down, gathering at the center where Shi Yan was sitting. His breathing became heavier, as a massive pressure was pressing down from every direction. Shi Yan was covered in an earthy-yellow halo, which was slowly pushing down.

The Earth Forbidden Technique was one of the Five Elements Forbidden Techniques of the Martial Spirit Palace. Warriors who got besieged, unless they knew how to use the powers of the Five Elements, would never get rid of it.

"Ye Xiong, give us the Heaven Thunder Beast. Or else, don't blame us for being ruthless," said Gongsun Tao impatiently.

"Let alone the fact that I don't have the Heaven Thunder Beast, even if I had it, you shouldn't dream about taking it from me." Ye Xiong, of course, wasn't afraid as he said coldly, "Gongsun Tao, my advice to you is to not start a war. With your current force, you can't defeat us easily. Don't waste your effort and let the others take advantages from it."

Gongsun Tao and Zhuo Hui's team had lost some of their members in the barrier Shi Yan had broken. They used to be twelve, but now only six remained.

Gongsun Tao and Zhuo Hui were at the Third Sky of Spirit

Realm, Mo Ling Er was at the Peak of Sky Realm. Out of the other three, one was a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior, and two Second Sky of Spirit Realm warriors.

"Our losses have been huge. You, blood debt should be paid with blood." Zhuo Hui spat out phlegm with a pale face. Then, he took action.

White starlight formed nine rings following each other, snatching towards Ye Xiong.

"Deadly Nine Interlock Rings!"

Ye Xiong was a little pale. He retreated while the Storage Ring on his finger shone radiantly.

Mysterious Yin Terminating Mines that looked like walnuts covered in magical veined patterns flashed with an evil dazzling light, flying out from Ye Xiong's Storage Ring and bombarding the white interlocking rings.

BOOM BOOM BOOM!

Dense explosions echoed. Ye Xiong's consumable secret treasures blew off Zhuo Hui's martial technique instantly.

Veins bulged on Zhuo Hui's forehead, his face getting more sinister.

Gongsun Tao didn't delay, waving his hand while shouting loudly, "KILL!"

Three Spirit Realm experts of Gongsun Tao's team urged their powers at the same time. Abruptly, secret treasures and weapons showered toward Zhu Yi and the others rumblingly.

Zhu Yi grinned. He didn't look tense at all. A Storage Ring on his left hand's finger flashed in red light. A giant twirling-wind cage covered all of them.

The wind wall shielded them inside the howling wind, firmly facing Gongsun Tao's attack.

Experts of the Spirit Treasure Sect would rarely use many martial techniques that required consuming Essence Qi in fighting, unless it was a crucial moment.

They had so many secret tools and weapons, which were dangerous enough to deal with the enemies. If they wanted to defeat an Elder of the Spirit Treasure Sect, they had to destroy their secret weapons first in order to harm them directly.

Both Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi were good at this sort of a wealthy competition, using their secret treasures to wear out the enemies' energy.

On the other side, Gongsun Tao and Zhuo Hui had a headache with Ye Xiong's and Zhu Yi's defensive treasures. They couldn't help but pour more energy to create stronger mysterious attacks, which aimed at destroying the others' defensive treasures. This was the only way to thin Zhu Yi's and Ye Xiong's powers.

It required Soul Consciousness and Essence Qi to control the secret treasures though. The more excellent the treasures were, the more Essence Qi and Soul Consciousness they would need.

Ye Xiong's and Zhu Yi's secret treasures weren't ordinary. However, if they thought that they could win using the treasures, it wouldn't be so practical.

Their fight was now in a tied situation.

Although Shi Yan stayed inside the twirling-wind cage, he was still locked by the Earth Forbidden Technique. The pressure around him was increasing unceasingly.

Mo Ling Er maintained a proper distance, standing dozens of meters away from Shi Yan to control the Earth Spirit Beads. She was continually pouring her energy into the beads.

The pressure Shi Yan was bearing was increasing.

All of a sudden, his eyes were like two sharp sabers as he glared at Mo Ling Er and shouted. "Are you done yet?"

Mo Ling Er gave him the face, didn't answer but smiled arrogantly. The strange power in her five fingers stormed faster into the ground. After the Earth Spirit Beads had received more energy, it enhanced the Earth power, making the pressure heavier.

"Ha!"

Surrounded by the Earth Forbidden Technique, Shi Yan's eyes were cold. He thundered suddenly.

Negative energy was urged, fusing with his Essence Qi and the bursting energy of his body; all the energies halted for an instant, then burst out altogether!

Boom Boom Boom!

The Earth Spirit Beads couldn't bear the impact, exploding shortly one by one. The earth-yellow halo thinned like mist and then vanished.

Using force against force!

Fright flashed in Mo Ling Er's eyes as she was anxious. Yellow crystals fell off her sleeves. They were crystal clear, shiny lozenge stones.

The yellow crystals fell on the ground and then burrowed into the earth just like spiritual snakes, darting rapidly toward Shi Yan.

A new flow of energy strongly replenished the Earth Forbidden Technique, which steadied the Earth Spirit Beads underground. They started to gather the Earth power again.

"Really endless."

Shi Yan hated it. His mind flickered to take out the Sky Destroyer, slashing down. The sword light cut through the ground.

Earth Spirit Beads hiding underground exploded. Those yellow crystals couldn't bear such powerful force, bursting apart into numerous pieces as well.

Mo Ling Er seemed to have gotten hurt badly. She felt a sweet

taste in her throat, then spat out a mouthful of blood. The girl was panicked.

She had underestimated Shi Yan's power.

Under her Earth Forbidden Technique, a First Sky of Spirit Realm warrior could never get out using force.

In her eyes, Shi Yan was young. Although he had reached the Spirit realm, his Essence Qi wouldn't be pure enough, which meant he couldn't get rid of the Earth Forbidden Technique's restraint.

Unfortunately, Shi Yan's realm wasn't pure, but his Essence Qi was vigorous and unmixed, far beyond other typical warriors.

Moreover, he had the negative energy, and his own body's tremendous energy. With these cards in his hands, breaking her Earth Forbidden Technique was a piece of cake.

"Woman, don't waste my time. You're not my match." Shi Yan sat in the wind-twirling cage while shaking his head, his countenance as cold as ice.

Mo Ling Er paled. She took out some pellets from the Storage Ring and swallowed them. Her beautiful eyes reflected her fright.

She wasn't good at direct combat; making formations was her specialty. As the Earth Forbidden Technique couldn't hold Shi Yan, she hurried to find another way around. For the time being, she didn't dare to attack him again.

Gongsun Tao and Zhuo Hui were using their martial techniques to attack the defensive treasures of Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi.

Shi Yan frowned and let out a light shout. "Don't waste our time with them. We should get there first."

Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi nodded, their eyes brightening.

No matter what circumstances they were in, as long as he used the Sky Breaking Shuttle, they could always leave easily. Shi Yan

had proven this many times. Everybody knew it.

Shi Yan finished, then took out the Sky Breaking Shuttle in front of Gongsun Tao, pouring his power in it.

The Sky Breaking Shuttle formed the light tunnel. Shi Yan's team jumped in, directly sinking into the tomb entrance. They disappeared shortly.

The treasures Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi had thrown out disappeared altogether.

"That tomb," Mo Ling Er let out a low shout. "When I was using the Earth Forbidden Technique, I sensed some fluctuations in that tomb. Perhaps, we can believe them. It's possible that people of the Fighting Union are in there."

Gongsun Tao and the other changed their visage, storming forward hurriedly.

...

Shi Yan strolled out from the ecliptic.

"Is that you?" A surprised scream arose instantly.

In the tomb of gold and jade in glorious splendor, a graceful figure covered her mouth in awe, her eyes disbelieving.

"Ai Ya..." Shi Yan grinned, "Long time to see. In the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, my soul almost perished thanks to you. Well, I didn't expect that we would meet again here. I'm so excited, you know."

Ai Ya's face was stiff. She was bewildered for a while, then said indifferently. "I forgot what happened in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. Thanks for reminding me."

"Ai Ya, who's he?" Lei Ji frowned, looking at Shi Yan with bad intent.

Ai Ya cocked her head and then smiled, "His name's Shi Yan. He's from the Endless Sea. I met him in the Dark Magnetic Noxious

Mist. Oh yeah, he's just crossed the Ice Emperor City recently. You should have heard of him."

Lei Ji was shaken. He shouted lightly, "Shi Yan, the one who killed Yu Li Ming?"

Ai Ya nodded smilingly.

"You've encountered him?" Lei Ji's face was tense.

"You can say that. I didn't keep it in mind, but seems like he did." Ai YA smiled deliberately. "Cai Yi, Lao Li, and he joined hands and wanted to kill me. I just took action a little earlier."

Lei Ji got it, cracking a smile. "Ah, so it's like that. People from Endless Sea are swaggering in our Divine Great Land. Interesting."

Shi Yan narrowed his eyes, his countenance cold. He suddenly laughed. "Oh, you got a flower protector. Then, I'll solve it, too."



# Chapter 576: Touching

---

Ai Ya arched her brows, her face cold and disdainful.

Lei Ji grinned fiendishly. He was full of fighting spirit. "I've heard that you have defeated Lie Feng in the Dead Soul Mountain rage, too. Not bad, daring to fight with him."

Ai Ya had only the Third Sky of Sky Realm cultivation base, but Lei Ji was a First Sky of Spirit Realm warrior. Electric currents were interweaving in his body, creating his torrential power. At first glance, he was really dangerous.

Since they had the same realm, Lei Ji was full of confidence. He wasn't afraid of the other, and was talking arrogantly.

While Shi Yan was talking, Ye Xiong, Zhu Yi, and the others had arrived through the light tunnel the Sky Break Shuttle made.

When Ye Xiong's group arrived, he scanned through the surroundings and then shouted immediately. "Where are Lei Mo and Ai Po?"

They didn't see them here.

Lei Ji wanted to attack first, but then he saw other hotshots arrived. He smiled coldly and retreated together with Ai Ya.

The rock wall behind them suddenly slit open. Lei Ji and Ai Ya disappeared into the slit, leaving no trace.

Ye Xiong was gloomy and sinister. He released his Soul Consciousness to sense while keeping a faint smile on his face.

There was no strong barrier in this cave. Ye Xiong's Soul Consciousness expanded rapidly, searching for living fluctuations in this tomb.

Shortly, Ye Xiong's body was shaking as the light in his eyes scattered.

"Phew!"

Ye Xiong clutched his chest, his face paling.

"Old Ye, what's happened?" Zhu Yi asked with a kind visage. "You got ambushed?"

"Be careful!" Ye Xiong gritted his teeth and shouted, "Don't use Soul Consciousness to sense. This place has a special barrier. It's like ten thousand needles pricking your host soul in the Sea of Consciousness at the same time. So menacing! I got hit when I was searching carelessly. I'm lucky that I could retreat my Soul Consciousness immediately. Otherwise, my host soul would have been hurt."

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu were frightened. They retreated their Soul Consciousness.

"Lei Mo and Ai Po are in the tomb certainly. If we can't use Soul Consciousness to sense, we can only use secret treasures." Zhu Yi nodded, taking out a soul power ball and sending his Soul Consciousness into it. Six light dots sparkled in the ball, revealing fluctuations of living things.

Zhu Yi squinted, as the divine light moved like electric currents in his eyes. He scrutinized the ball for a while and then smiled suddenly.

"You got them?" Ye Xiong was struck.

Zhu Yi nodded. "There. We just need to break the wall. But there's a barrier on the wall. If we activate it, it will create unwanted troubles.

"It's okay," Ye Xiong smiled, "We have Shi Yan here, right?"

Shi Yan felt funny.

Currently, any troubles related to barriers and restriction were all handed to him. None of them thought they should be little more polite.

"Me? It will consume a lot of my energy. If it's not necessary, I

think we should skip it," Shi Yan smiled miserably.

Apparently, Ye Xiong didn't put his words in mind. He shot out a short sword, moving like a flowing stream with clear and cold light. This sharp sword pierced through the wall, thrusting deep inside.

Boom!

Sparks of light shot out from the wall like a thick shower attacking people.

Fiery flame burst forth from the light, as scorching as lava deep underground. Light spots were shooting rapidly towards Shi Yan's group.

Everybody protected themselves with martial techniques or secret treasures.

Of course, Shi Yan wasn't scared. He urged the cold air of the Ice Cold Flame. An ice shield appeared, protecting him.

Blazing sparks hit his ice armor, splitting dazzling flames.

His ice shield wasn't broken, but more than ten small spots were melting. However, the armor wasn't pierced through. Shi Yan wasn't hurt.

He didn't notice that terrified Bai Hui Quan had come close, standing behind him.

"You juniors, be smart. Come near Shi Yan to take shelter!"

Zhu Yi shouted, then shot out like lightning, approaching the center of the sparkling light. A small silver axe appeared in his hand. He pounded on the wall, as more rays of light showered.

Luo Xiao and Luo Meng didn't say anything, hurrying to come to Shi Yan and ask him to help.

"This wall requires bursting energy to knock down. Elder Yue, Elder Yun, please give us a hand," Ye Xiong shouted while using his mind to manipulate the short sword, destroying the restraints

inside the wall.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu were hesitant, but eventually, they helped the others.

Lin Zhi and Li Mu Yu had an extraordinary cultivation base, but they were smart enough not to waste their power at this time. They slightly bent their heads, without feeling shame, standing behind Shi Yan.

These juniors wanted Shi Yan to shield them safely from the shooting rays.

"Shi Yan bro, extend the coverage of the ice armor. We have many people now; otherwise, we will get hurt," screamed Luo Xiao.

Originally, Bai Hui Quan stood alone behind Shi Yan. She didn't need to spend her energy, hiding in Shi Yan's shade, where the light didn't hurt her.

When Luo Xiao, Luo Meng, Li Mu Yu, and Lin Zhi arrived, Shi Yan's protective coverage wasn't enough for them all. They were pushing each other to get more safe room.

Li Mu Yu and Lin Yi were all women, and they were all mean. They forcefully pushed Luo Xiao and Luo Meng aside. The two boys could only ask Shi Yan begrudgingly for help.

"Useless fellows!" Shi Yan cursed, increasing the cold air of the Ice Cold Flame. The ice shield in front of him widened into an ice cold wall standing in front of everybody, to shield them from the light shower.

"Well, you are so comfortable, right." Shi Yan turned around, his smile cold. "All of you didn't spend a bit of effort, depending on me for sheltering you from the shower and strong wind. Along the way, it's only me who has had to spend more power. Did you come here to watch the fun?"

"Shi Yan bro, later when you attack that woman, Ai Ya, we will

support you!" Luo Xiao slapped his chest and affirmed.

"I will cheer for you," Lin Zhi said with a strange expression. "I'm not that woman's match, so I'm not going to mess up. I can only support your side."

"I'll cheer you up too," Bai Hui Quan pursed her lips, cocking her head smilingly.

Li Mu Yu didn't say anything. She turned her head around, her face disdainful.

Shi Yan was surprised. He glared at them. His thought then changed, which also changed the ice wall in front of them. The corner that shielded Li Mu Yu melted.

Light rays shot towards her.

Li Yu Mu's arrogant face changed as she fumbled to counter the attack. She rose her voice to curse Shi Yan for his lack of ethics.

"They can yell to cheer me up. You gave me the face as if I owed you something. Why should I care about your death or life!" Shi Yan snapped back impolitely.

Li Mu Yu wore a cold face.

BOOM!

The soil wall exploded, revealing a wide path behind. All barriers in that passage were ineffective.

Ye Xiong, Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu suddenly shouted in that passage, hurrying to get into that place.

Rays of light that had shot at them disappeared strangely, as if they had never existed.

When Shi Yan saw their expression, he immediately knew that they had gotten something. He didn't talk more and hurried to jump into that passage, following the four of them.

Shortly, he crossed the passage behind Ye Xiong and the others.

Inside the empty cave, lightning strikes as big as an arm were moving in the air. Lei Mo was pushing the Heaven Thunder Beast to the ground, constantly punching it.

Ai Po and the other two Third Sky of Spirit Realm warriors stood aside Lei Mo, gazing at the Heaven Thunder Beast, their faces solemn.

Lei Ji and Ai Ya stayed away from the Heaven Thunder Beast, also watching.

The level 8 demonic beast, Heaven Thunder Beast, laid in a shabby formation eye, receiving Lei Mo's rhythmic attack.

The Heaven Thunder Beast had been wounded severely. Blood gushing out constantly from its body puddled on the ground. In its eyes, only the wildest instinct remained. The beast was struggling hard, howling vehemently while trying to urge the power in its body.

Lightning strikes shot out from the Heaven Thunder Beast just like dragons or snakes hovered in the sky.

Lei Mo smiled fiendishly. It seemed he knew how to control thunder and lightning power. While pounding on the Heaven Thunder Beast, he was also releasing his Soul Consciousness.

When Lei Mo's Soul Consciousness flew out, it immediately gathered inside the dazzling lightning. He was using the Soul Consciousness to steady the lightning power in the air.

The technique he was cultivating was also the lightning power. Although the Heaven Thunder Beast was powerful naturally, it could hardly control the thunder and lightning power in its body now, because of the Seven-leaflet Soul Cutting Grass. It just lay there passively as Lei Mo restrained it fiercely.

Beside Lei Mo, Ai Po and two other Third Sky of Spirit Realm warriors were constantly pouring their attacking power on the beast.

The Heaven Thunder Beast was howling mournfully. It crazily struck out more lightning power. The heat of the lightning almost filled the whole cave.

Shortly, the combined lightning power seemed to activate something in this tomb. Light of rays gathered into one bunch, meandering like a dragon, striking the tomb into ashes.

The grand lightning dragon condensed by lightning energy struggled, smashing all the barriers in this area.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

Rays of light crossed and interweaved, while the ceiling above their heads crumbled. After that, the Heaven Thunder Beast shook, as if it suddenly received power from God, storming out furiously.

Lei Mo's team was cheered up, following it.

Heaven Thunder Beast was coiled by the giant lighting dragon. Its eyes dimmed as its wounded body bled constantly.

A luminous area appeared behind the Heaven Thunder Beast. Shortly, a strange ancient formation emerged out of thin air. A fiery cyan flame was flickered in the formation eye. Numerous fine beams of lighting twined around that flame.

Next to that fiery cyan flame was a light spot, which was constantly enlarging, turning into an entrance of an Ancient Cave Mansion.

Lei Mo, Ai Po, and the others were excited, flying up.

"It appears!"

At the same time, Gongsun Tao, Zhuo Hui, and the others appeared from nowhere. All were stirred up.

# Chapter 577: Ten Antiquity Clans

---

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

Lightning in the ancient formation blinded the eyes, hovering in the sky like wild snakes. It was a world-shaking sight!

Lei Mo, Ai Po, Gongsun Tao, and Zhuo Hui got hit when they had just approached the ancient formation and not gotten in it yet. The lightning struck them. Light shot out from their eyes while they were shaking hard.

Even Lei Mo, the one who understood the lightning power the most, couldn't neutralize the thunder and lightning power in his body. His body stiffened as he was trying to control electric currents intruding his body in the void.

When Shi Yan, Ye Xiong, and Zhu Yi walked out of the passage, looking at the sky which was full of lightning strikes, and experts zooming over to the center of the formation, they couldn't help but change their visage.

"Be careful. Don't rush, no matter what!" Shi Yan peeked at the old formation, then his face changed dramatically. He hurried to remind the others.

The complexity of that formation was something Shi Yan had never seen before. Since he had the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success, he gained the knowledge of ancient formations. Teleportation Formation was one of the records in that book of success.

However, the ancient formation in front of him seemed to have its own life, formed by countless moving fine curves.

Took a closer look, he vaguely realized that those curves were the Ghost Line Written Charm that had been lost for so many years. According to the memoir of 'another Shi Yan,' in the river of history, it was impossible to track down the Ghost Line Written



Charm.

In that Shi Yan's memory, he didn't know much of the Ghost Line Written Charm. The only thing he remembered was that this scripture was created by a mysterious race in the old time. That race no longer existed since tens of thousands of years ago in the Divine Great Land.

The ancient formation in front of him was formed by thick curves of Ghost Line Written Charm. Each line contained a kind of peculiar energy. Countless written charms successively followed each other like a long scripture that occupied that spacious area, revealing the aura of an old time in the history.

Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi knew nothing about formations. They halted having heard Shi Yan.

Ai Ya and Lei Ji stood not far from the ancient formation. They peeked at Shi Yan but didn't take action just yet.

Mo Ling Er of the Martial Spirit Palace had her eyes brightened standing in front of the ancient formation, dropping her jaw in awe. She had never seen this kind of formation before. The formation in front of her eyes was something beyond her knowledge.

Even though her martial spirit was special, she couldn't do anything to this formation, as she couldn't spot any cracks or leaks.

Lei Mo, Ai Po, Congsun Tao, and Zhuo Hui couldn't repress the greed in their hearts on seeing the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame and the Ancient Cave Mansion. They didn't notice the imposingly mighty power of the formation, dashing towards it one by one.

Lighting strikes showered from the sky, covering the space around the old formation.

Lightning struck some Spirit Realm warriors, shaking them

violently. Their burning hair rose as they were urging Essence Qi to resist. However, they still jumped in recklessly.

A cluster of World Extinguishing Thunder Flame was dancing gently in the center of the formation, releasing the lightning strikes.

The Heaven Thunder Beast was floating above the ancient formation. No one knew that it hadn't breathed for quite a long time. The beast died in silence.

"World Extinguishing Thunder Flame!"

Right at this moment, the Ice Cold Flame sent its thought to Shi Yan. A jade-white flame flew out from the Blood Vein Ring, discreetly observing the situation.

Since they were all heaven flames, they could sense each other. As soon as the Ice Cold Flame got out, the Nine Serenity flame, which had been dormant for quite a long time in Shi Yan's host soul, was startled, shivering gently.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame had sunk into his Sea of Consciousness unknowingly. Sometimes, Shi Yan even forgot its existence.

However, this tremble was real. The flame seemed to finally wake up from a deep sleep, and started to notice the situation around it.

"How many things do you know about the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame?" asked Shi Yan.

"It's ranked second. In the Immemorial Epoch, it had gained intellect inside billions of lightning strikes. Long, long time ago, it had slaughtered a whole great land. At that time, it was so powerful that it killed countless creatures. Living beings like us are hard to eradicate. This flame is the same. It can revive amidst lightning strikes. I heard that it had provoked experts of many clans, who joined hands and sealed it. They had used some secret

techniques to wear out its power. But it needs a really long time to exterminate that flame."

The Ice Cold Flame had a limited knowledge of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, so the information it provided wasn't detailed.

Shi Yan was a little bit disappointed. "How to subdue it?"

"Compared to my peak time, its evolution was more exquisite. I don't know much about it," answered the Ice Cold Flame.

Shi Yan was surprised.

"It takes billions of years to use the Mysterious Yin energy to wear out and erase its life seal. That flame's thunder and lightning power can fade out the will and soul of all kinds of creature. It's similar to my ability. But it's more tyrannical. Lightning can destroy souls, and it can affect the body directly. It's really terrifying."

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, which had been quiet for quite a long time, weakly sent him its thought. "What restrains it should be the Yin Written Charm Scripture of the Ghost Mark Clan. The Yin Written Charm Scripture is the Canon of the Ghost Mark Clan, which can urge and refine the Mysterious Yin energy naturally. Yin Written Charm Scripture is both the Bible and the divine weapon, which can create a world that condenses earth and heaven spiritual Qi into the Mysterious Yin energy. This energy will restrain and wear out the flame."

"Ghost Mark Clan?" Shi Yan was surprised. "Isn't the Yin Written Charm Scripture the Canon of The Demonic Sound Clan? Why does it belong to the Ghost Mark Clan?"

"The Demonic Sound Clan is a branch of the Ghost Mark Clan. After the Ghost Mark Clan was confined, the Demonic Sound Clan became a dependency of the Dark Clan. Until the Antiquity Time, the Demonic Sound Clan had all forgotten their ancestors and

deemed themselves to be a branch of the Dark Clan. Funny, eh?" The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame sent its mocking thought, flying out of Shi Yan's host soul.

"Was that Ghost Mark Clan dangerous?" Shi Yan was surprised a lot.

"The Ghost Mark Clan was one of the ten clans in the Immemorial Epoch. Just like the Dark Spirit Clan you've met, they were once so powerful that nothing could compare to them. In the Antiquity Time, mankind was at the bottom, far under the ten other races. Too bad, later on, the powers of nature changed. The strongest clans started to decline, giving way to your despicable mankind thriving. The divine intentions are really unpredictable," Mocked the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

"Then how should we deal with our current situation?" asked Shi Yan humbly.

"The Yin Written Charm Scripture restrains the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame. While the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame is struggling, it has worn out the power of the Scripture. Even if there's some living thing inside the Scripture and no one wants to interfere, it's a dead end. Someone wants to destroy the Yin Written Charm Scripture and perish the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame. That's why they had created such an arrangement to let these two things destroy each other," said the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame indifferently.

"So, if someone interferes, it will mess up the whole thing?" Shi Yan's face changed slightly as he was looking at the changes happening in the formation. He couldn't help but hurry to send another message. "If they are destroyed, what will happen?"

"If there's a living creature inside the Yin Written Charm Scripture, it will take revenge. Even if the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame can struggle out of the restraint, it will take revenge for itself too." The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame

said mildly from deep inside his soul. "Although I don't know who set up all this, I think your mankind isn't innocent. Such a malicious scheme, only your mankind could come up with it."

Shi Yan was frightened.

"Too late, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame is releasing lightning strikes to prevent you guys. It's a trap. That flame is familiar with your human characteristics. It knows that the more you are oppressed, the more you want to storm over. The Yin Written Charm Scripture has been consumed for so many years. I guess the remaining power is not as much as one-thousandth. If those people get in there, it will break soon," said the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame nonchalantly.

Shi Yan discolored. He wanted to advise them, but Gongsun Tao, Lei Mo, and the others had jumped into the Scripture.

Those Spirit Realm experts had disappeared into the Yin Written Charm Scripture immediately, as if they were dragged into another world.

At the same time, the Yin Written Charm Scripture shot out many energy fluctuations, and the Ghost Line Written Charm, which was moving above the Yin Written Charm Scripture, slowed down. Eventually, it stopped running.

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame in the Yin Written Charm Scripture suddenly agitated and started to attack furiously. Crystal waves appeared around the flame, like barriers confining it. Then, the waves gradually melted.

The Ancient Cave Mansion was exposed in the Yin Written Charm Scripture. Building and palaces vaguely came to their sights. In the immense Yin Qi, they could see some people moving.

Many bony pagans, which looked like evil spirits with colorful ghost scriptures tattooed on their bodies, were crying inside the Ancient Cave Mansion, trying to push and sway to the entrance of

the Cave Mansion.

Not long afterward, members of an alien tribe with ghost scripture tattoos walked out of the Ancient Cave Mansion. They looked like a herd of beggars with no energy remaining in their bodies. As soon as they got out of the place, they faced the sky and cried pitifully. This moved people's hearts.

More than ten clansmen of the Ghost Mark Clan were crying. Their cries shot up to the sky, shaking the whole place as if they wanted to vent out their ten-thousand-year old sorrow and dehumanizing grievance through their tears.

After so many years being sealed and confined, members of the Ghost Mark Clan could finally step on a foreign land for the second time. No one could control their emotions. Their tears burst out uncontrollably.

Two old men of the Ghost Mark Clan were walking tremblingly, seeming as if they would die any minute. Their skin was like the withered bark of old trees. They panted while walking. There was no light in their dim eyes. Their feeble breath seemed to be gone with the wind soon.

The cry of these two old men was also senile. They crouched on the ground, greedily taking in the air.

The scattering heaven and earth spiritual Qi in this tomb was dragged, as if a whale was taking in water, into the mouths of these two old men. The old men were like a sponge, absorbing heaven and earth spiritual Qi in this tomb at a speed that scared everyone else.

Their dull eyes gradually lit up. Their wrinkled faces were gradually tightened at speed that naked eyes could observe. Their shriveled bodies seemed to be filled up with vitality, expanding and glowing. They had a tremendous change.

It was like a stream of pure Essence Qi pouring into their senile

breath, reviving them slowly but steadily.

Shi Yan was stunned on looking at the scene. His face wore the solemn expression he had never had before.

...

# Chapter 578: Divine Weapon!

---

The Ghost Mark Clan emerged from the Ancient Cave Mansion. They looked physically like the Demonic Sound Clan, with weak, thin bodies and strong soul power.

The only difference was the ghost scriptures covering their bodies. Those delicate ghost tattoos were innate. They had different colors, but all were mystical and complex, with dissimilar features.

Shi Yan started to sense discreetly, and found that different ghost scriptures on their bodies had different functions.

Some ghost scriptures could gather spiritual Qi. some had the Five Elements aura, and some were like the attacking technique, which could urge some mysterious energy.

From a distance, the scriptures on the Ghost Mark Clan's members looked like bulging veins of human warriors, which was oddly strange.

Each of the scripture seemed to be an innate martial spirit, with different kinds of power. To the Ghost Mark Clan, it was the gifted divine abilities.

Shi Yan was amazed.

The Ghost Mark Clan had a weak physique. However, many clansmen with special ghost scriptures had their scriptures changing right when they got out of the Ancient Cave Mansion. They seemed to refine the energy of heaven and earth to restore their bodies. Gradually, their shriveled bodies were refined and expanding.

This was their gifted ability, the special martial spirit!

Almost all clansmen of the Ghost Mark Clan had the ghost scripture on their bodies. Although they had been drained dramatically, once they got out of the restraints, all were growing



like when air blown into a balloon.

Especially the two old men.

Their mouths opened to take in deep breaths. Heaven and earth spiritual Qi was like a mist, torrentially pouring into their mouths and nostrils, reviving their dried power and giving them new vitality.

Shi Yan's eyes were as bright as the torch, gazing at the two old man of the Ghost Mark Clan. He sensed and then discolored.

True God Realm experts!

He could confirm that those two old men of the Ghost Mark Clan were the peak kind of the Divine Great Land. Their aura were immense and torrential, like the vast, unpredictable sea.

Shi Yan was afraid that they had just recovered a part of their real power, but this kind of tremor in the soul had frightened Shi Yan.

More members of the Ghost Mark Clan got out of the Ancient Cave Mansion. They were crying, screaming, kissing the ground, and holding dust and soil in their hands, they faces thrilled.

Since they could see the sunlight now after so many years of being confined, none of them could press down their emotions.

Just like Shi Yan, Zhu Yi, Ye Xiong and the others put on a terrified countenance. They were scared, looking at the clansmen of the Ghost Mark Clan, and didn't dare to act rashly.

It was unknown when the restraint of the ancient formation created by the Yin Written Charm Scripture had vanished.

Lei Mo, Ai Po, Congsun Tao, and Zhuo Hui were frightened in the coverage of the Ghost Line Written Charm. They rushed to keep a distance from the clansmen that looked like a herd of whining ghosts.

The cyan World Extinguishing Thunder Flame had disappeared,

leaving no trace or aura into the barrier.

The body of the Heaven Thunder Beast fell into the ancient barrier. Those human warriors then surrounded that dead body, trying to use their Soul Consciousness to find the aura of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame.

They had no harvest.

Lei Ji and Ai Ya were standing not far from the ancient formation. They were petrified, looking at the arrival of the Ghost Mark Clan.

On the other side, the Ghost Mark Clan hadn't paid attention to the appearance of those strangers. The two old men were still trying their best to absorb the spiritual Qi.

All members of the Ghost Mark Clan were gathering power, excitedly recovering themselves.

They had been confined for so many years, which had drained out the energy in them to the point they were like a flickering oil lamp. Without those two sage experts who had been using their energy constantly to protect them, their souls would have been depleted.

"Go away. You guys are not their match. The Ghost Mark Clan won't let you live." At this moment, the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame sent Shi Yan an urge from his host soul. "They are restoring their energy. If we leave now, we can escape. If we linger here, it will be too late."

"The Ghost Mark Clan has been imprisoned for so many years. They must have a deep hatred of humans. You can't linger here," agreed the Ice Cold Flame.

Shi Yan kept silent. His bright eyes looked straight as he was gathering his energy quietly. He even urged the negative power altogether.

"Fellows, why are you confined there?" Lei Mo of the Thunder

Emperor City asked while frowning, after spending a long time searching but getting nothing. He couldn't help but gaze at the Ghost Mark Clan.

The two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan kept silent indifferently, while continuing to take in the spiritual Qi, as if they didn't hear Lei Mo's question.

All members of the Ghost Mark Clan stayed quiet, as if they didn't understand what Lei Mo had asked them. They all bent their heads, their complexions strange.

Ai Po, Gongsun Tao, and Zhuo Hui exchanged looks, then shifted their looks to the Ghost Mark Clan. At this moment, they didn't know what to do.

"The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame has been exhausted after so many years. It should be damaged badly. Of course, it will run away. When the lightning and thunder gather in the air, it will borrow the power of the thunder and lightning of Nine Skies to recover its power. For the time being, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame will stay idle. But when it gets the opportunity to refine itself in the thunder and lightning of the void, the Divine Great Land will fall into its crisis."

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame warned from Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness.

Shi Yan's eyes were sharp like electric currents, coldly studying the current circumstances. He quietly moved to the side of Luo Xiao and Luo Meng, then talked to Zhu Yi. "We should leave."

"Leave?" Zhu Yi was surprised. "Why do we have to leave? So, we can't have any harvest from our plan?"

Shi Yan blinked, signaling him, "If you don't leave, you should be prepared to bear the flame of anger from the others. We aren't worth their attention."

Then, he looked at Ye Xiong, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu. "I'm leaving

now. If you are persistent, you should pray for your fortune."

Ye Xiong, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu changed their complexions.

"You!" Ye Xiong shouted with an angry face. "What are you afraid of?"

"Two True God Realm warriors are restoring their power..." Shi Yan cocked his head, reminding them.

Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi startled in fright.

The two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan had consumed too much of their Essence Qi, which made them look ordinary after they had got out of the cave mansion. Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi couldn't see their real realms.

Shi Yan was different. He had the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame and space power in his Sea of Consciousness. He had some knowledge of the Demonic Sound Clan's soul techniques, so he could see the irregular features of those two sages.

Those two sages were restoring their power in silence. Their squinted eyes flashed.

The two sages shifted their line of sight to Shi Yan.

Shi Yan was scared.

Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi were more frightened as they finally recognized the uncommon things. They vaguely thought that Shi Yan's opinion was true.

The two sages glared at Shi Yan with deep meanings in their eyes. They even grinned, sending shivers down their spines.

"Sorry, can't be your company," Shi Yan felt nervous, nodded toward Ye Xiong, then shot out like a rainbow.

"Wait a minute!"

Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi screamed in unison. They didn't dare to linger, covering Luo Xiao, Luo Meng, and Lin Zhi to leave

altogether.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu moved instantly.

The grin of the Ghost Mark Clan's sages became eviler, their eyes cold and sinister.

Bang!

Shi Yan trembled violently. He got dizzy, falling down from the void.

Soul Consciousness attack!

A soul net woven by flows of soul appeared out of nowhere in his Sea of Consciousness. It was snatching over his host soul. At the same time, a willpower as heavy as a mountain enlarged in his Sea of Consciousness.

He couldn't have time to dodge this sudden soul attack, falling directly from the void.

Ye Xiong, Zhu Yi, Yue Ying, and Yun Xiu could react, but their consequences weren't any better. Their Soul Consciousness trembled violently, and they couldn't control their power. Their faces were grim.

This was the soul attack that the Ghost Mark Clan understood the most, not much different from that of the Demonic Sound Clan. Shi Yan held his head and gritted his teeth. He stood up from the ground and grimaced, looking at the members of the Ghost Mark Clan.

The two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan wore a sinister smile; all were gazing at him with great interest.

Lei Mo, Ai Po, Congsun Tao, and Zhuo Hui finally saw the wicked intentions, their faces solemn.

Among the juniors, Lei Ji's eyes had lost the spirit. He stood puzzledly at his spot, as if he were possessed.

"Lei da-ge! Lei da-ge!" Ai Ya saw his difference. She called him

continually, but Lei Ji didn't notice her, standing motionlessly as though his soul had wandered somewhere.

"You come here," a sage of the Ghost Mark Clan rose a finger, pointing at Shi Yan and giving his order.

His voice was senile and his words were doddering. He seemed not very familiar with the human language. His utterance wasn't so smooth.

"Me?" Shi Yan was surprised, pointing at himself.

"Yeah, you."

"Why me? There're so many people here. Why are you staring at me?"

"You aren't like them."

The Ghost Mark Clan's sage revealed a gloomy smile. His small eyes flashed with a malicious light like a venomous snake.

Shi Yan gave him a slight nod. He urged the negative power, promoted the energy of his body, then summoned the Sky Destroyer.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

Right when the Sky Destroyer fell into his hand, beams of blood-red light radiated from the tip of the sword. An intimidating aura filled the place instantly.

Members of the Ghost Mark Clan in the barrier suddenly realized that the Ghost Line Written Charm in the barrier sparkled.

The narrow eyes of the sage lit up; he couldn't help but shout, "Divine weapon!"

His bright eyes gazed at the Sky Destroyer in Shi Yan's hand.

Crack Crack Crack!

Clear sounds of trundling gears echoed from the ancient barrier. The Ghost Line Written Charm were moving slowly then gradually

shrinking.

Soon, a five-colored halo covered the ancient formation, flashing restlessly.

Waiting until the barrier shrank to a certain degree, the Ghost Mark Clan's sage snatched it, then hid an ancient scripture book into his sleeve.

The Yin Written Charm Canon of the Ghost Mark Clan could create a world, which could convert the Mysterious Yin Qi. This was also a divine weapon.

The divine sword in Shi Yan's hand buzzed; its spirit seemed to be excited.

When the secret treasure reached the God level, its intellect would rise miraculously. This kind of a secret treasures wasn't present in a big number in the world. So, when the Sky Destroyer met the Yin Written Charm, it couldn't hide its excitement, releasing a rhythm of resonance.

Zhu Yi, Ye Xiong and the hotshots of the Divine Great Land acted as if they saw a ghost, looking at him disbelieving.

This kid had a divine weapon!

...

# Chapter 579: Instigating

---

Divine weapon!

There were so many secret treasures in the Divine Great Land, but the God level secret treasures were just a few. Leaders of the seven ancient factions each kept one divine weapon, as if it were the most precious martial technique inheritance of their clans.

Although Zhu Yi and Ye Xiong assumed that Shi Yan had many mysteries, they had never thought that he would have a divine weapon. And, this divine weapon wasn't something they had known before. This scared all of them.

When the Sky Destroyer appeared, not only Zhu Yi's group wore an astounded face, but the two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan were also filled with a divine light. All of them paid attention to him without blinking.

After the sage took the Yin Written Charm Scripture, he extended his thin, shriveled arms from the sleeves. He smiled darkly, lifting his hand. "Give it to me."

He was eyeing the divine sword Sky Destroyer, his face nonchalant.

Shi Yan changed his face as he smiled coldly. "For what?"

"I can let you live," The sage grinned, "As long as you're honest, you'll be unharmed for a short period. But if you want to treat us as air, don't blame me for having no mercy."

All the members of the Ghost Mark Clan had a sinister countenance, their eyes filled with hatred toward the intruders.

In their eyes, mankind was the archenemy from generation to generation. All human beings should be dead. After they had struggled out of the confinement of the Yin Written Charm Scripture, they had determined to bathe mankind in blood.



Zhu Yi, Zhuo Hui, Lei Mo and the others were sensitive enough to recognize the Ghost Mark Clan's attitude. They knew it was big trouble.

At this moment, the two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan had finally revealed their high realm and profound soul power, which hinted at a big danger.

Zhuo Hui and Lei Mo were at the Third Sky of Spirit Realm.

Who else was strong enough to subdue them besides the True God Realm experts?

Everybody was scared, becoming more agitated. Their eyes sparkled continually, as they were prepared to retreat in any minute.

Two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan were nonchalant. They weren't hurried or anxious, just gazing at Shi Yan, or the sword in his hand to be exact.

"You want my sword?" Shi Yan took a deep breath, restoring his calmness. He even beamed a harmless smile.

That sage nodded gently. "Kid, you should recognize your situation, which would reduce your pain. I've found that you somehow know my tribe. When I broke into your Sea of Consciousness, I found that you know how to use the soul technique of the Ghost Mark Clan. I'm curious. Kid, do you have any relation to our Ghost Mark Clan?"

Many clansmen of the Ghost Mark Clan were surprised, their expression strange.

Zhu Yi and Ye Xiong were more astounded. They were disbelieving and secretly putting up their guard.

Shi Yan was startled.

He got it right away. This sage of the Ghost Mark Clan had found the relation between the Demonic Sound Clan and him from the

host soul in his Sea of Consciousness.

When he was in the Abandoned place, through Yi Tian Mo, he had a deep understanding of the Soul Upanishads of the Demonic Sound Clan, which left a mark of the soul technique of the Demonic Sound Clan deep in his soul.

It wasn't something ordinary warrior could find out, but the two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan not only had the True God Realm cultivation base, but also the profound knowledge of Soul Upanishads of their tribe. Anyway, the Demonic Sound Clan's mysteries related to the soul had originated from the Yin Written Charm Scripture, which was now in that sage's hands.

"I'm not going to give you this sword," Shi Yan pondered, then shook his head determinedly.

"Then I have to say sorry," The sage smiled, as a brutal light flashed in his squinted eyes.

A red light shot like a meteor in Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness. That red light was real and blazing, dashing rapidly towards Shi Yan's host soul.

Scorching red spear!

Shi Yan was frightened. He understood the soul techniques of the Demonic Sound Clan. At first glance, he knew how dangerous this soul technique was.

"Destroy!"

Under the attentively look of the Ghost Mark Clan's clansmen, Shi Yan closed his eyes as his lips moved gently to let out a light sound that couldn't be lighter.

The third eye of the host soul opened, shooting out furious flames in his Sea of Consciousness.

Fiery flames quickly covered that shooting red light. Tremendous energy fluctuated when that red beam was burned down to ashes.

"AHH!"

The sage thundered. His eyes were wicked and sinister like a venomous snake gazing at Shi Yan.

Shi Yan held the divine sword Sky Destroyer, then opened his eyes.

As agile as an electric strike, he urged all kinds of his power, retreating instantly from that area.

The sage didn't think much as he performed soul techniques. Flows of soul techniques shot out from his head. Numerous light spots that naked eyes could observe covered Shi Yan.

When these two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan were in their heyday, their supernatural powers were boundless. Unfortunately, after so many years of consuming, their Essence Qi had been drained. Although they had gotten out, it couldn't be restored fully in a short while.

That's why these two sages couldn't do anything rather than using soul attacks. They attempted to use their high realm and deep understanding of soul techniques to oppress the others.

Traps and barriers interweaved like a dome of haze light. Layers followed layers, snatching Shi Yan.

In this world, the speed of Soul Consciousness could be deemed the fastest. Even though Shi Yan had used his max speed to run away, it wasn't faster than the soul attacks by these two sages.

"Watch out!"

"Come back!"

Zhu Yi and Ye Xiong shouted in fright. They were nervous.

"Boss!" Luo Xiao and Luo Meng shouted hoarsely, their countenance sorrowful.

Yue Ying, Yun Xiu, and the others were also frightened, but they didn't know what to do for now.

At this moment, they knew the realms of those sages. True God Realm experts using soul technique to deal with Shi Yan, a Spirit Realm warrior, should it be something surprising?

Everybody supposed that Shi Yan was in big danger at this time. This big gap between realms could never be filled.

Shi Yan didn't turn his head around, running madly as though he didn't recognize so many beams of light that were striking towards him. His body shot away like an electric rainbow.

A barrier and a soul attack heavily pressed down.

Suddenly!

Silver flame burst out from his body, which looked like a spiritual snake twirling around him.

When the soul attacks by the sages touched Shi Yan, they were all burned down, disappearing into this bright silver flame.

The two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan suddenly jolted up from their seats, their faces pale. Their bright eyes dimmed out.

The Soul Consciousness got hurt!

They had condensed their soul power to create the soul attack. But they were all burned down, to the extent that they couldn't retrieve a flow. This was really hard to cure, much more than a physical injury.

Shi Yan in the protection of the bright silver light turned his head while smiling. He snorted, then continued running away.

Everybody was dumbstruck.

Zhu Yi and Ye Xiong dropped their jaws, their faces bewildered.

Zhuo Hui and Gongsun Tao were also petrified.

Ai Ya's soft body shivered as thrill crossed her beautiful eyes. She frowned, then stooped down.

Lei Ji was standing next to her with a dull look. All of a sudden,

his pupils sparkled as his face twisted strangely.

The bright silver flame covering Shi Yan seemed to sense the change of Lei Ji. It made a pair of vague eyes from the flame, looking at Lei Ji.

Lei Ji smiled silently, his face became odder.

"Kill him!"

Right at this moment, the sage ordered, but he didn't move. He continued to absorb spiritual Qi with a pale face. He wanted to restore quickly.

"The others are wounded. If you want to take action, you have only this chance. Of course, if you want to run, you should be quick. Don't give him time to recover."

Shi Yan had disappeared, but his voice came from a far distance.

Lei Mo, Zhuo Hui, Gongsun Tao, and Ai Po had their eyes sparkled. They couldn't help but look at the two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan.

Shi Yan had reminded them.

It was true that these two sages had the True God Realm cultivation base, but they were confined for so many years that they had drained almost all of the energy in their bodies.

Of course, as the True God Realm experts, their soul attack was profound, and they could gain the upper hand in soul fighting.

But now, their souls were hurt...

If they had a plan and they didn't seize this opportunity, what were they waiting for?

Lei Mo and Zhuo Hui had their eyes brightened with wicked intentions.

Many clansmen of the Ghost Mark Clan didn't pay attention to Lei Mo and his team. After they had received the order, they

immediately flew out, chasing after Shi Yan.

"What should we do?" Ye Xiong looked at Zhu Yi hesitantly.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu were anxious. Their looks shifted from the two sages to Lei Mo's team. At this moment, they didn't know what to choose.

Two True God Realm warriors were of course dangerous. However, at this moment, their aura wasn't too strong, which indicated that their power had been drained too much, and they couldn't perform their best. The only thing they needed to worry about was their soul attacks. But from the current situation, their souls had gotten hurt too. This should be a once in a blue moon opportunity.

In this group, Zhu Yi was considered the smartest. However, under these circumstances, he found it hard to decide the plan. His brows slammed together as he didn't know what they should do.

"Guys, the opponent is apparently not human. And they seem to have a big resentment that can't be solved with the mankind. We have the same goal. If we join hands now and deal with the outsiders, perhaps we can gain what we should have. What do you say?" At this moment, Gongsun Tao swung his arm and shouted.

Lei Mo, Ai Po, and Zhuo Hui nodded silently.

The two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan were gloomy. They didn't say anything, as they were trying their best to restore their energy.

"What do you think?" Ye Xiong looked at Zhu Yi with a worried face.

"Wealth requires taking risks," Zhu Yi bit his lips and nodded vehemently. He then turned to Yun Xiu. "Elder Yun, your realm is the lowest here. Can you please take the kids out of here? When they are safe, can you get back here and support us?"

Yun Xiu was surprised. She pondered for a while and then nodded gently.

Luo Xiao, Luo Meng, Lin Zhi, Li Mu Yu, and Bai Hui Quan understood the situation well. When they heard Zhu Yi's words, they walked to Yun Xiu.

Zhu Yi hauled out the crystal flying carriage. Yun Xiu wasn't so courteous. After she got it, she released the power to cover the five juniors and left.

# Chapter 580: Counter-attack!

---

Starlight was moving around Shi Yan as he was flying like a rainbow. He crossed ten li in a few seconds.

The Shady Firmament Old Mound was a vast area. There were many effective barriers in the region. He was lucky that he had the Sky Breaking Shuttle. Once he recognized that he had fallen into a barrier, he used it immediately.

Gliding above many shabby and worn out graveyards, Shi Yan stayed quiet to concentrate his mind and spirit. He didn't dare to relax, even though the fiery flame of the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was still covering him.

The Demonic Sound Clan understood soul techniques very well, but the Ghost Mark Clan was much older than them. Of course, they were more profound in this aspect. He had already experienced this.

Without the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, he believed his Sea of Consciousness would have collapsed, and his host soul would have perished.

The Ghost Mark Clan had many hotshots. Besides the two sages, they had around ten Spirit Realm warriors, who had a deep knowledge of using soul techniques. If they attacked Shi Yan, his Sea of Consciousness or his soul would be affected.

He didn't dare to be careless.

Around ten clansmen of the Ghost Mark Clan were chasing after him. However, as they had learned from experience, no one dared to use soul attack on him.

Their sage's soul attacks were useless, and they even got hurt. Of course, these clansmen were wise enough. They are not going to attack him using soul power.

Holding the Sky Destroyer, Shi Yan gradually cleared his mind.



He was urging his Essence Qi while reasoning.

This time, when the Ghost Mark Clan could see the sunlight again, they would make a big move. Once they let the Ghost Mark Clan have the time they needed to restore their power, this Divine Great Land would have a big catastrophe.

First, it was the Dark Spirit Clan in the Dead Soul Mountain range, and today, the Ghost Mark Clan appeared in the Shady Firmament Old Mound. They were two of the ten ancient clans in the Antiquity time. These two tribes had been confined for so many years; their energies were damaged badly. However, their foundation stood still. In this era, these two clans just needed a period to restore their power. Shortly, they would become the novae.

Whether it was the Dark Spirit Clan or the Ghost Mark Clan, they all had a big loathing towards the mankind. Once they had their power back, it would be the great calamity to human beings.

Why was it so coincidental? The Dark Spirit Clan and the Ghost Mark Clan appeared almost at the same time. Was something about to happen in this land?

A series of thoughts crossed his head swiftly as he vaguely felt something inappropriate.

Members of the Ghost Mark Clan were still chasing behind him. They were like a pack of hungry wolves that would never stop until they could tear and chew him off bloodily.

According to the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, the Demonic Sound Clan had originated from the Ghost Mark Clan. But it had been countless years. Perhaps the Ghost Mark Clan themselves had never heard about the Demonic Sound Clan and the relation between them.

He had a relationship with the Demonic Sound Clan, so he shouldn't turn his back to the Ghost Mark Clan. Originally, he had

thought that he should form a relationship with the Ghost Mark Clan. But when he thought about the wicked resentment in the sages' eyes, he couldn't help but erase that thought.

Shi Yan halted after flying for one hour.

Holding the divine sword, Shi Yan breathed evenly. With a calm complexion, he summoned the War Devil. He contemplated for a while, then called the Ghost Hunter and the King of Demonic Insects.

He waited nonchalantly in a broken tomb.

Not long afterward, members of the Ghost Mark Clan arrived one by one.

There were seven of them, and all had the Spirit Realm cultivation base. The leader had his long hair braided, accompanied by an archaic, strange face. He was a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior, with sharp and cold eyes, whose name was Lu Hao. As the chief imperial bodyguard of the Holy Temple of the Ghost Mark Clan, Lu Hao had a profound realm and experience in fighting.

He stopped curtly, then gently rose his arm.

Six members of the Ghost Mark Clan behind him landed slowly. They then scattered around Shi Yan, centering him.

"Come back with us," Lu Hao didn't say unnecessary words. "You have the trace of our tribe's soul technique. You should have some knowledge of our tribe's soul techniques. Come back with me and explain yourself. The sages won't trouble you. We arrived at this land again, but everything here is strange to us. We need men like you to serve us."

In the Antiquity Time, the Ghost Mark Clan had many humans as their servants, who did the strenuous work like exploiting the mines.

At that time, although mankind had been getting stronger

gradually, a major part of them was still weak. They were the servants of the bigger tribes. A group of them had permanent soul seals, which were sent to the organizations of human beings to be the insiders.

Lu Hao knew how to treat mankind. He also understood their weakness. That's why he didn't take action right when he met Shi Yan.

Shi Yan listened to his advice quietly, but he wasn't moved. "I think you've misunderstood something, right?"

"Eh?" Lu Hao was astounded. He frowned and said, "Our Sages are at the Peak of True God Realm. Besides them, we have another support. Taking back this land again is just a matter of time. You should submit early. When we unify the whole land in the future, you can be one of our dependencies. Why don't you want that?"

Lu Hao bragged about their future with an arrogant face, as though he thought that the Ghost Mark Clan should be the master of the entire Divine Great Land.

"Oh really...?" Shi Yan smiled, "Then wait until your Ghost Mark Clan finishes uniting this land> You can come and tell me again."

Lu Hao got enraged, thundering, "You don't know how to appreciate favors!"

Shi Yan curled his lips, swinging the Sky Destroyer in his hand. A blood-red dragon soared up, darting to Lu Hao.

A destructive and deadly willpower released from the blood-red light dragon. The evil, dreadful aura flooded the area instantly.

Seven clansmen of the Ghost Mark Clan changed their complexion.

"Show them some of your colors," Shi Yan rumbled.

War Devil, Ghost Hunter, King of Demonic Insects, the Devouring Gold Silkworm flew out, deploying their ferocious

attack wave.

"You haven't even restored 20% of your power, but dare to brag about yourself in front of me. Do you know how to write the word 'death'?" Shi Yan grinned, his eyes cold and ruthless.

He wasn't afraid of these seven people, but he was actually scared of the two sages, the True God Realm experts of the Ghost Mark Clan.

He had fled away a really long distance. Before he had left, he had provoked the greed of Lei Mo and Gongsun Tao. At this time, perhaps the two True God Realm sages of the Ghost Mark Clan couldn't even take care of themselves.

Thus, he could relax and deal with the chasers.

Those seven hotshots of the Ghost Mark Clan were all at Spirit Realm. Under typical circumstances, even with the assistance of the War Devil and the Ghost Hunter, he wasn't their opponent.

Anyway, these seven warriors hadn't restored their competence yet. Right now, they were like an arrow at the end of its flight.

They had never thought that Shi Yan had kept many demonic beasts and a dangerous puppet in his Blood Vein Ring. When the War Devil and the Ghost Hunter diffused their brutal aura, Lu Hao's group of seven changed their faces. It was now that they got to know Shi Yan's level.

"Well, you've pursued me for that long. Right now, your spirit's high. I'm not gonna run more, so we can play for a while." Shi Yan cracked a smile, his face dark and wicked. "Your father here wanted to be tender to you. But it's you who don't know how to appreciate favors. You shouldn't blame me, really."

# Chapter 581: Fierce battle

---

The seven warriors of the Ghost Mark Clan were all at the Spirit Realm. Lu Hao, the leader, had the most exquisite cultivation base. He had reached the Peak of Spirit Realm, and had an ancient aura.

The Ghost Mark Clan was much stronger than the Demonic Sound Clan. They didn't have the weakness of a weak body. The ghost scripture on each of them was a kind of peculiar martial spirit. Some scripture could help them to train their bodies, which could make their physical prowess much more vigorous and tenacious than warriors who had cultivated physical techniques.

Two out of seven in Lu Hao's group belonged to this type.

These two had purple and green ghost tattoos. They were exquisite like complex arrays, sparkling strangely as they were constantly taking in the heaven and earth aura around.

The spiritual aura of heaven and earth was sucked into the ghost scripture, then converted into flows of pure energy to nurture their blood and bones, which made their bodies inexplicably powerful.

These two clansmen relied on their tenacious bodies, walking to the front of Lu Hao and the other. They were ready to encounter Shi Yan's attack.

The blood-red dragon created by the Sky Destroyer sprayed out scarlet rays of light. Its aura brutally soared up to the sky. Along its way, Yin Qi in the tombs around was washed away. Amidst the thick, bloody scent, the dragon stormed over.

The ghost tattoo on the two clansmen suddenly moved like worms. Strange fluctuations moved in their bodies, as if it was forcing the movement of heaven and earth power to change its trajectory.

The shriveled bodies of these two clansmen became robust; they

were even getting taller. Veins bulged under their skin, which gave people a feeling of energy and vitality.

They were like the Devil Clan.

"Howl!"

The two of them shouted in unison. Their voices shook the sky, as a flow of pure strength burst out from their spirit and bodies.

Their arms enlarged. Flows of light that naked eyes could see were streaming towards their fists.

Shortly, their fists turned translucent like jade, shining beautifully. Surging energy could even strike people's hearts.

Crack Crack Crack!

It was beyond people's expectations that their fists suddenly exploded. In the bloody mist, punches burst off like hammers and mountains.

BANG!

The blood dragon storming towards Lu Hao and his group shook under the bombardment. Its refined blood light flickered unsteadily.

After the two clansmen exploded their fists, they were stirred up, recklessly swarming towards Shi Yan with a savage expression.

Their veins burst off in the middle of the air. The tattoos on their bodies sparkled radiantly.

The two members of the Ghost Mark Clan had consumed the pure strength of their bodies, which had been cultivated for ten thousand years. They showed their fangs like a pair of evil spirits.

Shi Yan knitted his brows and grinned fiendishly, "Overreaching yourself."

His thought moved agilely. Negative energy boiled in his body, blending with his Essence Qi and gushing torrentially in his body.

A thought of despair, brutality, cruelty, bloodlust, and craze erupted from Shi Yan's body.

Second Sky of Rampage.

Shi Yan's pupils started to redden like the color of blood. His eyes were now full of ruthless intent, while his body started to wither.

Immense mist twirled around his body, creating a thick, white armor. His negative energy was as thick as a torrential river, surging furiously.

Death and Life Seal!

Both of his arms swung. Strange light formed the seal, rumblingly striking out.

The Death Intent Domain was silent but puzzled. Death and life alternated the true meanings of the world, which seemed to happen in the intent domain. Thoughts of Death spread out as cold as ice. It seemed to have something harmonizing with the tranquil Shady Firmament Old Mound.

Flapping wind howled. It seemed that the seed of Death had been planted in the silent atmosphere of the Shady Firmament Old Mound. A completely quiet thought filled the whole area.

The Ghost Mark Clan's clansmen changed their complexions.

"Death power!" Lu Hao screamed instinctively as he hurried to gather himself together. An ice blue light flashed in his eyes.

The ghost tattoo in front of his chest suddenly revived, creating an ice-blue flower shortly. Patterns of his tattoo outlined the flower peculiarly.

An ice-blue flower grew in Lu Hao's chest, as a strange light sparkled indefinitely in his eyes.

Pure energy from Lu Hao's body poured into the flower in his chest. When it bloomed beautifully, it flew out of Lu Hao's chest, flying towards the intent domain created by the Death and Life

Seal.

A strange intent domain expanded from the ice blue flower. Under that intent domain, the endless sky and sea Shi Yan had created were interrupted.

The icy blue flower bloomed beautifully. Marvelous energy waves rose and rippled from the flower, that affected the Death Domain.

Shortly, the flower withered. Its petal fluttered like little spirits dancing, which looked magnificent. In this Shady Firmament Old Mound, where Yin Qi permeated everywhere, this was a stunning scene.

During their dance, each petal transformed into seeds, falling on the humid ground.

It was bizarre. Saplings started to sprout from the ground, as if they were strongly against the Death Intent Domain. They were proliferating at the speed that naked eyes could observe.

When the sprouts grew fully, the Death Intent Domain that Shi Yan had strengthened disappeared like the bright moonlight in the mirror.

Shi Yan's sight was hazy.

A cold willpower suddenly shot into his Sea of Consciousness, which woke him up instantly.

Shi Yan was struck. He focused and found that there was nothing in front of him. Lu Hao stood away from him, and the ice blue flower condensed from the ghost tattoo was still on his chest. It hadn't flown out yet.

"Harrumph. You're not good enough to play intent domain with us." Lu Hao's face was cold and disdainful.

Shi Yan was surprised, but he wasn't enraged. He nodded and smiled. "Yeah, right. You guys are the undying old men. Using the



intent domain to attack you, well, it seems I was too naïve."

Then, he didn't talk more, but ordered the War Devil and the Ghost Hunter next to him.

War Devil, Ghost Hunter, and Devouring Gold Silkworm flew out and started their bombarding on the clansmen, using force to subdue the others.

Each member of the Ghost Mark Clan had a profound understanding of soul Upanishads and a special knowledge of the natural power Intent Domains.

When encountering them, it wasn't practical if he wanted to win using various changes. Only attacking with pure strength was the statecraft.

The War Devil, the Ghost Hunter, the Devouring Gold Silkworm, and the King of Demonic Insects weren't afraid of the Ghost Mark Clan's soul attacks, especially the War Devil and the Ghost Hunter. These two seemed to be immune to soul attacks. They were swaggering among that group of clansmen, not even minding their soul techniques.

The War Devil was like a war chariot, storming over the Ghost Mark Clan's group. Its pressure was heavy as a mountain, slamming down on them.

The Ghost Hunter transformed to its humanoid shape, which had a scale armor on the face, and thorns on the shoulders, elbows, and knees. It was moving like a gust, with its limbs acting as incomparably strong and sharp weapons.

The Devouring Gold Silkworm shot out its golden threads like a spider weaving its web. Its threads nibbled these seven people's space.

Although Lu Hao and his team had high realms, their energy was insufficient. Under the fierce attack of the War Devil, Ghost Hunter, Devouring Gold Silkworm, and the King of Demonic

Insects, they fell into peril, and could only try to dodge the sharp tip.

Shi Yan's face was cold. He retrieved the divine sword and clasped his hands, watching the scene. He hadn't taken action yet.

His Soul Consciousness had fluctuated many times.

Flows of Soul Consciousness with space power toured around the Shady Firmament Old Mound, shooting towards the two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan.

In that tomb, a fierce battle was taking place like a raging fire.

Lei Mo, Zhuo Hui, Ai Po, and Gongsun Tao were fighting the Ghost Mark Clan. Ye Xiong, Zhu Yi, and Yue Ying also took part, using the secret treasures to battle with the clansmen of the Ghost Mark Clan.

The two sages were sitting neatly among the members of their tribe. They stooped down; their mouths wearing an icy smile.

Clear flows of soul fluctuations were shot out from the two sages, as they were striking their soul techniques toward Lei Mo's group.

Members of the seven factions like Lei Mo, Ai Po, and Gongsun Tao couldn't help but take out all soul defense treasures. The gorgeous light from those treasures was neutralizing soul attacks of the two sages, while they were trying their best to break through to the center of the clansmen's barricade where the two sages were sitting.

These two sages were restoring their power, taking in the heaven and earth spiritual Qi.

After they had escaped from the confinement, their dried power had just recovered inadequately. They couldn't have regained their competence that fast.

They were seizing the time.

When they gathered enough power to perform their martial

techniques, Lei Mo and the others would never be able to escape their thunder.

Lei Mo's team knew this well, so they attacked more furiously to capture the sages.

Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness continued to search the corners of the Shady Firmament Old Mound.

A figure appeared in his Sea of Consciousness.

Lei Mo's son, Lei Ji.

He didn't stay at the same spot with Ai Ya. He was hiding behind a gravestone, watching the battle between Lei Mo and the Ghost Mark Clan. His eyes sparkled with a sinister, ruthless light.

Some dead bodies lay behind Lei Ji. They were the warriors of the Martial Spirit Palace and the Heaven Temple. One of the was Mo Ling Er.

Her face paled, and her expression was panic-stricken as if she had encountered something really terrible before she died.

Standing next to the corpses, Lei Ji squinted. He lifted his head, looking at the void. A flash crossed his eyes.

Shi Yan's flow of Soul Consciousness got hit.

His Sea of Consciousness was shaken. He screamed in fear, his face frightened.

Even the sages of the Ghost Mark Clan couldn't notice his Soul Consciousness, but Lei Ji had smashed it easily. This surprised Shi Yan a lot.

"He's the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame," The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame sent him a thought. "Be careful. He's borrowing that body to restore his power."

...

# Chapter 582: Shake the God!

---

Lei Ji was possessed!

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame with the brutal fame in the ancient time was born from lightning and thunder of the Nine Skies. It had the most powerful thunder power that could even destroy the world. If it weren't exhausted through so many years, then when it finally got out of the confinement, it could create a great calamity in the Divine Great Land, putting this land through utter miseries.

Amongst the nine heaven flames, it was the most extreme, and also the one who liked slaughtering the most. It was so hostile to other races. If it could restore its power, many people in this world wouldn't sleep in peace.

When the lightning destroyed his flow of Soul Consciousness, Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness shook, but he restored it immediately.

As his flow of Soul Consciousness was searching every corner of the Shady Firmament Old Mound, images appeared lively in his Sea of Consciousness.

His Sea of Consciousness was like a bright mirror that reflected all regions of the Shady Firmament Old Mound, and he didn't miss a scene.

He saw Yun Xiu controlling the flying carriage, taking the juniors away from where the Ghost Mark Clan gathered as fast as lightning...

He also saw Ai Ya...

Ai Ya paled, standing in between the Phosphorus Ghost Mushrooms. Fear appeared in her eyes as if she had encountered a big shock; her mind hadn't steadied yet.

His Soul Consciousness with space power glided swiftly in the Shady Firmament Old Mound, constantly transmitting images to

him.

Shi Yan watched the situations inside the Shady Firmament Old Mound. With this direct-viewing method, he understood the details of each fight like the back of his hand.

This feeling's terrific!

A man who stands ten thousand miles away could see every single change from such distance. This ability could be compared to that of God!

While he was carefully keeping track of all the changes in the Shady Firmament Old Mound in his Sea of Consciousness, he squinted, grinned and evaluated the fight in front of him nonchalantly.

Lo Hao and his team were struggling hard under the furious attack of the War Devil and the Ghost Hunter. They only had room to dodge.

War Devil with its heavy black armor that no saber or sword could give it a scratch sometimes cracked a black hole in its palm, drawing in all aura that Lu Hao and his team emitted.

Lu Hao's team attacked War Devil, but they couldn't leave a mark on it. They could only hear the clinging sounds of metal impacts.

The Ghost Hunter had turned into its ferocious humanoid form, as agile as electricity. Its dark aura and devil aura were fused to create the vilest power ever, constantly pushing Lu Hao's team to back off.

The energy of the War Devil and the Ghost Hunter were enough to oppress Lu Hao's team. The King of Demonic Insects and the Devouring Gold Silkworm were just to improve the perfection.

"Retreat!"

Lu Hao shouted abruptly, his face sinister and vicious. He hurried

to make the way out.

The ghost tattoo on his chest changed again, turning into a thick gold cloud. Clusters of gold cloud scattered from his chest, hindering behind him.

The other clansmen who saw Lu Hao's deed immediately followed him. The ghost scriptures on their bodies changed that naked eyes couldn't observe it.

Some had their tattoo turned into armor. The others had an ice wall. One had layers of barriers enhancing each other making for thick protection that was hard to destroy.

The Ghost tattoo was a kind of special martial spirit with the innate power. When Lu Hao's team united, their defense was unbreakable.

War Devil, Ghost Hunter, and Devouring Gold Silkworm attacked together. They furiously barged onto the barrier, but they couldn't smash that layered barrier. They could only see Lu Hao's team retreating.

Shi Yan's visage was cold. He grinned then shouted, "Break!"

The Sky Breaking Shuttle shot out. Its silver bunch of rays was like breaking dried branches, piercing through the defense, creating a big, deep hole.

War Devil and Ghost Hunter got in to attack the enemy. They pursued Lu Hao's group closely.

"Not good!"

Lu Hao paled in fright. Blood trickled from his mouth uncontrollably as he hoarsely cried.

The other six members of the Ghost Mark Clan had the light in their eyes scattered. They were panicked. Instinctively, they wanted to use the secret techniques to escape.

The defense created by the innate tattoo was linked with their

Sea of Consciousness. Once it was damaged, their Sea of Consciousness would be shaken violently that hurt their souls.

Lu Hao and his team could never guess that Shi Yan had a weapon that was against the natural order like the Sky Breaking Shuttle. Any barriers would be pierced through like a thin sheet of paper under its marvelous power.

Lu Hao's team had their soul hurt. Blood trickled down from the corners of their mouths. The lights on their ghost tattoos were dim, like a flickering candle in the wind, which could be blown out at any minute.

Shi Yan was calm, slowly walked through the heavy barrier on the ecliptic the Sky Breaking Shuttle had created. He took each step toward Lu Hao's team. He was about to finish them within one strike.

"Request reinforcement!"

As Lu Hao saw him coming, he shouted deafeningly, clenching his jaw.

A group of Ghost Mark Clan's clansmen transmitted the same surging soul signal from the Sea of Consciousness. Flows of Soul Consciousness weaved like shuttles, shooting toward the sky and disappearing leaving no trace.

-----

In the tomb where the Ghost Mark Clan gathered.

Two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan were closing their eyes to adjust their breathing. Abruptly, they jolted up. Murderous aura shot out from their eyes.

The eyes of the sage who had talked to Shi Yan had an immense rolling divine light that looked like a meteor shooting to a far land, soaring to the sky.

Spiritual Qi gathered in that light with numerous colorful spots.

It flashed then disappeared into the void as though it had crossed spaces.

Shi Yan was about to attack the others. Suddenly, a flow of unease emotion came to him. A strand of his Soul Consciousness immediately sent an image.

A flow of shooting light looked like a meteor with a long flaming tail was gathering earth and heaven aura. It was flying fiercely as if it wanted to pierce the earth and sky to tunnel a level passage. This light carried along clear soul fluctuations. These soul fluctuations locked him, running toward him!

"This is the Foreign Sky Disseminating Flame. To create it, you have to use the soul at the True God Realm to be the mediator to gather the Essence Qi and aura of meteors in the foreign sky," the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame sent him its thought right before the light shone on his Sea of Consciousness.

Shi Yan was struck. His face was more serious than he had never been before. He immediately urged all powers in his body to create the Gravitational Field in just a short moment.

The Gravitational Field was condensed from the different powers that covered him. He then released the Dark Light Shield, the Star Shield, and urged the Petrification Martial Spirit to the acme. He had mobilized all the powers in his body in silence.

A flow of shooting light zoomed over from far in the sky. It looked like a riotous five-colored river pouring down from the sky. Glorious light spots gathered in that shooting light. Earth and heaven spiritual Qi around there seemed to find a drainage for itself, massively flowed into that shooting light, making it more earth-shaking.

"Although that True God Realm sent just a little of his energy to guide it, the power that this Foreign Sky Disseminating Flame gathers is really intimidating. You should pray for yourself," the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame sent him a message.



Shi Yan's heart shivered.

Since he had been in this world, he had met so many strong enemies, but never the attack of a True God Realm expert.

In Divine Great Land, True God Realm was the peak existence. Each of them was the earth-shattering character. Most of the warriors had to bow to them. The meaning of this level expert was inexplicably invincible!

Although the two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan hadn't restored more than 20% of their real competence, they were still True God Realm experts. Reaching the True God Realm meant they had the God Soul with the undying soul ability. Unless they were attacked by a special divine weapon, their soul would never perish.

Being the target of this level expert, even though Shi Yan had big guts, he couldn't help but be uneasy.

He had urged all the defensive barriers he had. Staying inside the Gravitational Field, he was waiting in silence, his breathing heavy.

The shooting light sometimes was like a white ribbon and sometimes looked like a sharp sword suddenly disappeared.

After fifteen minutes, the Gravitational Field covering him was shaking violently. This magnetic field created by many different kinds of power was about to be pierced through by some sharp weapon. His energies were torn apart.

Shortly, the Gravitational Field was broken by an invincible force.

The shooting light appeared again.

Suddenly, Shi Yan became discolored and shouted as his whole body was enlarging. His eyes reddened as if they were sprayed with blood. His face was brutal and ruthless.

Shooting light plunged down fast. Sparks of light filled the sky. A violent force that could explode everything was moving, pressing

down imposingly.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

Starlight of the Star Shield was melted in the flame. The power of his Star Martial Spirit was running out.

The shooting light grumbly pressed down.

Star Shield and the Dark Light Shield exploded.

The surging power erupted like the collapsing mountain from Shi Yan's body. He was standing like a rock. But now he got hit like a heavy mallet had pounded on him. Crispy sounds echoed from his knees. Shi Yan fell on the ground.

A violent force torrentially moved in his body. Bones in his body cracked. Vessels and meridians were broken. His internal organs seemed to be displaced. He gushed out blood.

At this moment, Shi Yan felt like he had a wild beast stormed his body, biting him and ripping him apart. This pain was like someone was drilling his heart, which was unbearable.

He was always a man with the will of steel. However, under such pains, he couldn't bear it. His mind was hazy and his consciousness blurred.

Suddenly.

A cold ice that chilled to his bones rose from his Sea of Consciousness. The extreme cold power was like an ice-cold stream, raising in his body and his Sea of Consciousness.

Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness was shaken. His mind, which was about to scatter, restored part of its calmness.

Whistle Whistle Whistle!

Negative energy from seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points shot out as if it was blown away by gusts.

The bloodthirsty, wild, desperate, and intimidating aura of the

negative energy was like the ferocious beast in the ancient time. It started to move in his body, making his body the battlefield.

Crack Crack Crack!

Bones in his body broke continually, and his vessels were cracked badly. Shi Yan was now a blood man, as he was covered in his own blood. He looked pitiful and scary like a Bloody Ghost. So extreme!

Not far from that, Lu Hao's team was backing off constantly and still gazing at him.

War Devil, Ghost Hunter, Devouring Gold Silkworm, and King of Demonic Insects had their intellect. When they recognized that their master had big problems, they didn't chase their target further but gathered around Shi Yan to guard him.

"Muhwahahaha."

A strange, crafty laughter arose from the light of a lightning strike that suddenly struck out.

Lei Ji.

# Chapter 583: Fate fusion

---

Shi Yan looked like a Bloody Ghost. His body soaked in blood. His vessels cracked. His eyes were bloodshot.

The crazy, violent energy from the Foreign Sky Disseminating Flame was wreaking havoc in his body. The violence of this energy was hard to imagine. It had devastated Shi Yan's body like a paste pulp. It's horrible to look at him.

The cold air that chilled to his bones was absorbed into flesh and bones in his entire body. It then expanded in Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness, which helped him restore his consciousness.

Crack Crack Crack!

The sound of ice congealing arose in his body. Thick layers of ice and mist appeared, enveloping him.

The cold aura of the Ice Cold Flame burst out abruptly!

From the Blood Vein Ring as the core, the cold power permeated his organs and limbs. It came to each fraction of his vessels to freeze it. Currently, his severely damaged body was frozen.

A cold stream flowed in his soul. A gloomy, cold light shone on Shi Yan's bloodshot pupils.

War Devil, Ghost Hunter, Devouring Gold Silkworm, and the King of Demonic Insects were standing in guard. The Blood Vein Ring flashed with red light. The Holy Spirit God and the Earth Flame disclosed themselves silently. They were watching over Shi Yan from different directions, keeping him in the middle of their protection circle.

It was Lei Ji.

He was smiling deceitfully, standing one hundred meters away from Shi Yan. He wasn't hurried. Lightning was weaving in his eyes, shining dangerously that could haunt people.

To be exact, he was the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, the second rank among the nine heaven flames with the brutal fame. This flame liked to slaughter. He hated every creature that had a body. He was born from lightning. His existence seemed to destroy this world.

He looked at Shi Yan oddly, but he didn't move. Lightning strikes were constantly moving in his eyes.

Rumble Rumble!

Nine Skies God Thunder boomed. No one knows how and where it came from. The subterranean Shady Firmament Old Mound was shaking unceasingly.

In the reverberating thunder, a bunch of thunder snakes slithered in the air with their long, scary tongues. They looked lively, hiding perceptibly in the gloomy horizon. Those snakes were carrying a wild, bloodthirsty energy that could be burst out at any minute.

The group of strange creatures including Ghost Hunter, Devouring Gold Silkworm couldn't hide their fear. Under such heaven power, they started to be agitated.

That kind of thunder and lightning could destroy all creatures' souls. Strange creatures like Ghost Hunter and the Devouring Gold Silkworm, when they got hit, all the traces of their existences in this world would be eradicated.

Among the heaven flames, besides the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame was the second one who had the power that could destroy souls directly.

Let alone the demonic beasts like the Ghost Hunter or the Devouring Gold Silkworm, even the strange living beings like the Earth Flame or the Holy Spirit God couldn't bear it.

In legend, when the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's

energy was strongest, it could even burn the God Soul of King God!

In the reverberating thunder, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame suddenly stooped then shouted, "Get out!"

Shi Yan's bloody body was frozen. From a distance, he looked like a giant blood crystal, which was strange and scary in this gloomy tomb underground.

Crack Crack Crack!

The cracking sound echoed unceasingly from his body. It was the sound of breaking bones and cracking vessels.

His consciousness was restored. He looked at the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, which had occupied Lei Ji's body. Bloodthirsty intent filled his bloodshot eyes as if he didn't care about how strong his opponent was or how fatigue his body was.

"He's coming for me."

"And me."

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame and the Ice Cold Flame sent him their soul fluctuations. Two strange auras flowed along his frozen vessels and got out of his body.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was bright silver, and the Ice Cold Flame was crystal white. They were now the two small flames, standing on Shi Yan's right and left shoulders.

An exhausted willpower stormed into the deep place in his soul. Then, the soul energy of his host soul was forcefully drawn half, contributing to the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame jumped out. Under the dim-lit Shady Firmament Old Mound, it revealed a small, handsome appearance, which somehow similar to Shi Yan.

Shi Yan was stunned, looking at the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. He could feel clearly a mysterious thread that connected him and a bright silver flame. This thread was invisible

and intangible. He could only use soul contact to sense it.

Under the connection of that soul thread, his original soul power was drawn and poured into the bright silver flame bit by bit, which surged the vitality of that flame.

The Ice Cold Flame couldn't have that treat. Shi Yan and it hadn't fused into one so it couldn't have the soul aid from Shi Yan. It was like a small snowflake, releasing the extremely cold though to create an invisible ice wall to shield the thunder and lightning from the other.

"Living beings like us have received the favor of earth and firmament to be born into this world. You are supposed to rule every creature. But you, you two are wallowing in degeneration, living on a low human. You two are the big shame of our heaven flames! I come here to unchain you. And, I'll let you fuse with me. We will become one. We will see the origin. We will become the God of all creatures, big or small. We will build the regime that will rule tens of thousands of years!"

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame spoke as if it was singing with a strange melody. It slowly talked with arrogant lines.

"The power of his and mine are damaged badly through time. But you, after a long time of constant consuming, you don't have even 1% left. You are no difference from us. You want us to consider you the origin, fuse with you and deem you our master. Do you think you can do that?"

The small, handsome face that the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame condensed was cold, ruthless and disdainful.

The Ice Cold Flame was a thumb-sized crystal clear snowflake, which had a milky white flame inside. It was surging with vehement soul energy. "We are all heaven flames. Why do you want to harm yourself and us? If you absorb us, of course, you can be stronger. But your current power can't do that. My advice to you, leave. After several times of thunder calamities, when you can

regain your power, you can consider this one more time."

"Haha. I'll evolve to another level when I take you in. My recovery will be faster. Until I'm fully recovered, I'm not able to challenge it. You are the stone that I can use to challenge it. You should be honored. I'm trying for the "Last Mark of Fusion" in our fates. When we fuse, it follows the Sky Order. This is your fate. You can't violate it and you must not violate it."

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame spoke with neither slow nor fast tone. Its tune was like a Buddhist prayer, which was filled with ancient aura as if it was the Great God of the Antiquity, who was praying for the fortune of all creatures, showing them on the path of God.

"If you are determined, you can try. Although I can't recover my power fully, you are the same with me. You can eradicate my soul. I can also burn your seal. You can try me," said the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame solemnly.

Shi Yan's soul shivered.

His soul power surged like a liquid being drawn out and poured into the flame's soul.

The aura of the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was strengthened immediately. A silver flame burst out that could burn down all soul auras of creatures. This was so imposing.

Shi Yan could recognize that this flame looked as if it was facing its archenemy.

Facing the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, the one that had a higher ranking with a better level of evolution, the flame that was always arrogant in his soul started to urge all its power to counter.

"If I fail, your soul will perish together with me," the flame sent Shi Yan its thought. "Although I'm depressed, my soul and your soul are fused. From now on, we will enjoy triumphs together and



bear the damage together. Thus, you have to send your soul power to me unceasingly. That guy's so strong. Only borrowing your power can give me a way to survive."

"Besides that, what else I can help you?" Shi Yan was panicked.

"No creature can interfere the battle between heaven flames. Once we start, the power of nature will form a seal of origin to confine us. Inside that seal, no power could interfere. Since I've fused with your soul, I can borrow your soul power. However, your realm is too low. And you haven't formed the God Soul yet. I don't know how far you could help me. Sigh, if I weren't hurt badly in that formation, I wouldn't have needed your soul to restore myself. Such a wrong decision..."

Shi Yan smiled miserably.

Until now, he finally knew that in that fusion between him and the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame in that abandoned area was the flame's initiative.

Through its explanation, Shi Yan understood that the barrier in that abandoned place had hurt its soul badly. This flame had the power to kill souls, but it couldn't use the soul to recover itself.

Although there's a way to restore its soul, it didn't have a choice at that time. Seemed it couldn't use the other method around to recover. It could only fuse its soul with some creature, using that creature's soul to restore itself gradually.

It could see Shi Yan's potential. That's why it had chosen him.

Originally, Shi Yan couldn't understand why he had fused with the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame inexplicably like that. But now he got it from the flame itself.

"You need only the soul power? Anything else that could help you?" Shi Yan cleared his mind then inquired the flame immediately.

According to the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, if its soul

perished, his soul would die altogether. Under such circumstance, Shi Yan didn't have a choice. He had to support it with all of his abilities to save its life and his own life.

"You're too weak..." sighed the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, as if it had a huge regret.

Shi Yan gritted his teeth, his face indignant.

"Lucky that we have the Ice Cold Flame. And, after the Earth Flame evolves, it can join us, too," the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame continued, "If it's possible, let us attack altogether, we can increase the chance to win. Ah, right, they have to be in this too. Otherwise, when I fail, they can't escape the consequence of being absorbed."

Shi Yan was scared.

"It's true. If this fails, we can't survive," said the Ice Cold Flame begrudgingly.

The Earth Flame sparkled dazzlingly. From its thought, this flame had the same idea with the Ice Cold Flame. It could also see the wrong things.

They understood well that they had no exit this time and that they could only fight with all their lives to have the next evolution to a more complete form. Otherwise, when the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame absorbed them, the countless-year-journey of their lives would be erased directly.

They must join this fight.

# Chapter 584: Immortal body!

---

Cyan lightning balls flew out from Lei Ji's body; each of them had the brutal lightning power as the core.

World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's real soul gradually flew out from Lei Ji's eyes. The cyan flame was covered in blue-green rays. Each blue ray had an electric current, which seemed malicious and scorching.

Lightning balls rolled, tearing the air to attack Shi Yan. The original flame the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame had generated hid in those lightning balls to manipulate them.

Heaven and Earth spiritual Qi around seemed to be guided by some kind of power, gathering here from every direction. A deep meaning of natural power seemed to be urged, slowly forming and changing...

Spiritual Qi and Yin Qi in the Shady Firmament Old Mound were all washed away, dragged to this place to create layers of a thick vacuum energy wall.

The handsome face of the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame next to Shi Yan became tense. He looked forward, as a surging soul fluctuation was shot out from his body, creating this change in heaven and earth.

The radiantly glorious Ice Cold Flame and Earth Flame had brought out their power at the same time. Their scorching flames started to lean against the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

A torrential surging fluctuation appeared from deep underground. Under the urge of numerous beams of heaven and earth aura, lightning balls created by the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame exploded. Thunder and lightning interweaved as space distorted.

A multicolored light came out of nowhere, pouring into that

chaos of thunder and lightning. In that space, the original flame of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame suddenly had a vehement living fluctuation. It was shining blazingly like a cyan sun.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, the Ice Cold Flame, and the Earth Flame seemed to be bound by the heaven and earth forces. They turned into three flows of flame, swarming into the area where thunder and lightning were interweaving.

When the three heaven flames disappeared, the strange area that the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame had created suddenly exploded, just like the rupturing of a planet.

Countless flows of sharp and violent energy interlinked and inciting each other, making that area a show of the most dazzling fireworks, where rays of beautiful light filled the air.

Shortly, the auras of the four heaven flames disappeared.

Shi Yan stood with his bloody body amidst the War Devil, the Ghost Hunter, and the King of Demonic Insects. His face was extremely grave.

He could vaguely feel that the four heaven flames were somewhere near him.

Unfortunately, no matter how hard he tried to search, his Soul Consciousness couldn't locate the four heaven flames, let alone his naked eyes.

Crack Crack Crack!

His bones cracked again. The pain like someone was drilling his heart spread over his body, which woke him up.

The wounds in his body hadn't been recovered yet. Today, he had fallen into a really awful situation.

Taking a deep breath, he temporarily left the thought of putting forth everything to connect with the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. He quietly used the Immortal Rebirth Secret to

move the energy of his blood and refine drops of immortal blood at the same time.

Three drops of immortal blood bloomed like three flowers in his body. Flows of strange energy absorbed into his vessels shortly.

His Immortal Blood took effect instantly. Blood flowed in his body, turning into a warm stream that reached his bones.

Performing the Immortal Rebirth Secret, Shi Yan had used his Immortal Blood and Immortal Martial Spirit to cure the body that was covered with wounds. He was healed at speed that naked eyes could see.

Under the miraculous effect of the Immortal Blood, his cut vessels and meridians were connected, his broken bones were reborn. He was revived!

The energy of the blood had refined his bones into a color of ink-black glass. Now, they were translucent like black jade, and the hardness had been promoted on a large scale.

Under the excruciating pain, he was like a reincarnated phoenix carrying out the extremely strange transformation.

In the final phase of the Immortal Secret Rebirth, he felt as if he were forged by a giant hammer. Under the acme of pain, his body was like refined iron under pounding, where sparks shot out everywhere.

Shi Yan stooped and roared. He was bleeding badly. However, the blood gushed out was sucked back again into the wounds.

In his body, numerous strange energies were moving like blood rivers, as they were starting to refine his body one more time.

Not long after that, the cuts on his body closed.

Besides some bloodstains on his skin, from a distance, he looked like he had never been hurt. Even his face was glowing with health.

The Immortal Rebirth Technique was the number one secret technique of the Yang family's Immortal Canon. Only members of the Yangs, who had the Immortal Martial Spirit could practice this secret.

In their family's history, each member who could succeed in using the Immortal Rebirth Secret was an expert with a strong will and the Immortal Blood. The Yangs, unless their souls were eradicated, always had a chance to revive.

If he could practice Immortal Rebirth Secret to an exquisite level, he could make his Immortal Martial Spirit evolve to a great height. According to the writings in Immortal Canon, the Yang family's experts could have their soul immortal and their body undying in a mysterious realm.

When warriors of the Yang family reached their top realm, as long as they had one drop of Immortal Blood in their bodies, they could use the Immortal Martial Spirit and Immortal Rebirth Secret to create a new body from that drop of Immortal Blood. Even if their flesh and souls were smashed, they could always use the blood to restore everything.

This was the invincible state they could achieve when combining three things - the Immortal Rebirth Secret, the Immortal Martial Spirit, and the Immortal Blood.

Of course, it was a long distance until Shi Yan could reach such level.

However, his wounds weren't as bad as a being pulp of flesh. Thus, under the combination of the three said conditions, his wounds were healed rapidly.

Everything the Immortal Rebirth Secret circled, a new round of refining his body. When he was completely recovered, he would be more robust and more tenacious than before.

The reason why Yang Tian Emperor wasn't afraid under Bo Xun,

and Chi Yan's torture was that he had been refined so many times.

Each time of refining was another transformation. After each transformation, bones, blood, vessels, and flesh would have strengthened furthermore.

After several transformations, a warrior with regular foundation could have a tremendous physique.

This was the first time Shi Yan had the immortal transformation.

Inside the circle of the five strange living beings, War Devil, Ghost Hunter, Devouring Gold Silkworm, King of Demonic Insect, and Holy Spirit God, Shi Yan balled his body, grunting in his throat like a confined animal trying its best to struggle out of the cage.

"Ah!" Yun Xiu changed her visage on the flying carriage. She concentrated her mind and sensed. Then, she shouted suddenly. "It's Shi Yan!"

Li Mu Yu, Lin Zhi, Luo Xiao, Luo Meng, and Bai Hui Quan were astounded. Then they tried to sense quietly.

Yun Xiu didn't give them time to sense. She contemplated, then changed the direction of the flying carriage towards the place where Shi Yan's voice was arising from.

This secret treasure using Essence Qi was miraculous. Under the effect of the top grade Essence Qi, it was extremely fast.

Not long after that, Yun Xiu arrived where Shi Yan was screaming. She looked at him with fright.

"Ah!"

Bai Hui Quan couldn't help but cover her mouth while screaming, her face disbelieving as if she was watching a marvel.

Luo Xiao, Lin Zhi, and Li Mu Yu also dropped their jaws and stood motionlessly. They didn't know what to say, just watching from a distance.

It was a complete silence.

In front of them, Shi Yan was screaming while his bones were cracking as if some invisible weapons were pounding on him. His body distorted. It seemed his bones were all misplaced. His face was brutal, while a wild light shot out from his eyes.

Flows of dark red light were moving under his skin, in his flesh like worms crawling in every corner of his body.

They could see bloodstains all over his body, which made him look like a bloody man.

Shi Yan was twisting his body amidst his terrible screams. His bones cracked constantly, and his vessels were elongated and deformed.

It was like a demon was hiding in his body, torturing him as much as it pleased to erode his body.

However, in such a bizarre situation, his aura was ruthless, and the heavy energy fluctuations were rising immensely from him unceasingly.

"He is..."

Bai Hui Quan covered her mouth, her eyes twinkling. Astonishment filled her face.

"Changing bones transformation!"

Yun Xiu was disbelieving. Fright reflected in her beautiful eyes. "Normally, low-realm warriors can easily use the secret technique to transform. In the Nirvana Realm, really rare warriors could change their bones and undergo the transformation. Transformation means re-forging the body. Extreme changes can happen at any time..."

"How about him?" Lin Zhi screamed.

"He's undergoing a transformation using some secret technique, probably. In theory, warriors at his realm will never dare to



change their bones or transform. During that process, some unpredictable factors can happen. If he's careless, his soul will perish."

Yun Xiu hesitated for a while and then said, "Before he started the transformation, he seems to have gotten hurt badly. In this situation, his success rate will be certainly low..."

"So, what to do?" Luo Xiao paled, asking worriedly. "Shi Yan boss always treats us well. Elder Yun, do you know how to help him?"

Yun Xiu was a bit embarrassed, shaking her head begrudgingly. "I don't know the method he's using. My realm isn't high enough to help him reorder. At this moment, we don't have any method to help him. We could only watch."

"What happens to Shi Yan-ge?" Luo Meng pondered then said, "It should be the Ghost Mark Clan who did it. Otherwise, with boss' competence, he wouldn't be passive."

"They..." Yun Xiu shook her head, looking at the five strange living beings around him, then continued with a forced smile. "Those chasers couldn't hurt him."

As she had the Second Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base, she could vaguely feel the auras of the War Devil and the Ghost Hunter. She knew that under their protection, Ghost Mark Clan's chasers couldn't hurt Shi Yan.

"Is it..."

Yun Xiu thought then discolored. She couldn't help but look at the void above her head with panic. She was anxious.

# Chapter 585: Molting!

---

From the aura the War Devil, the Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, the Devouring Gold Silkworm, and the Holy Spirit God were exuding, only the two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan could hurt Shi Yan.

Those clansmen, who hadn't restored their power yet, weren't a match for the War Devil or Ghost Hunter. They didn't even have enough power to engage a battle, so how could they hurt him?

The two sages weren't here.

Experts at the True God Realm had many supernatural secret techniques. Beheading someone from thousands of miles away was easy to them. If they had attacked Shi Yan, it was possible that they could wound Shi Yan to that level.

Besides the two sages, Yun Xiu couldn't think of anybody else who could trouble Shi Yan that much.

She was correct.

Rechecking the void above their head, Yun Xiu suddenly felt very insecure. Light sparkled in her eyes as she said, "We should leave first!"

"Elder Yun!"

Luo Xiao and Luo Meng screamed hurriedly.

"Teacher!"

Bai Hui Quan couldn't understand, looking inexplicably at Yun Xiu.

"We don't have time to explain much. Anyway, we have to leave quickly." Yun Xiu took a cold breath. She felt tense, as if there were a pair of eyes watching her coldly.

She could even recognize the spiritual Qi around this place was disordered and chaotic, which hinted of a dangerous risk.

But she didn't know that her feeling came from the four heaven flames, and not the two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan.

At this moment, the two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan were besieged. They had to struggle against Lei Mo's team, so they didn't have extra time to pay attention to this area.

Yun Xiu didn't know that. She felt that the strange atmosphere around her was caused by the two sages.

She didn't let Luo Xiao and Bai Hui Quan have more chances to inquire. Yun Xiu used a dark green fabric sheet to cover these juniors inside the carriage, and drove the flying carriage away.

Although Luo Xiao and the others didn't want that, they had no way under the binding of Yun Xiu's secret treasure. They could only see Shi Yan zooming out until he completely disappeared from their sight.

Yun Xiu's team came here and lingered for around the time of ten breaths, then left hurriedly.

After Yun Xiu had driven the flying carriage away, another flash sparkled near Shi Yan. A long-limbed figure appeared quietly.

Ai Ya.

Under the dim-lit light, she looked like a lonely spirit moving towards Shi Yan.

Ai Ya halted in midway. Cold light like sharp sabers shot out from her beautiful eyes, hitting Lei Ji.

Lei Ji was standing a hundred zhang (333 meters) away from Shi Yan in the middle of some graves. He stood solemnly, but there was no breathing. He was like a withered tree without vitality.

However, the torrential, violent thunder and lightning power were moving clearly in his body.

There was no soul but the evil, brutal energy in his body. Lei Ji's change was inexplicably bizarre.

Ai Ya stood far from Lei Ji. Her beautiful eyes coldly stare at him as if she were contemplating.

Anyway, she didn't pay much attention to Shi Yan. She just gave him a look and then turned away. This looked like Shi Yan's change wasn't a surprise to her.

Ai Ya watched Lei Ji in silence. Her gorgeous eyes showed a complex set of emotions. Hatred. Resentment. Doubt. They were changing as she was making her mind up on a difficult decision.

Long afterward, Ai Ya had her decision. From a hundred zhang away, she formed a hand seal. Silver light flashed in her palms.

The evil sharp light shot out. It was a dagger-like silver hairpin, which was full of dangerous surging energy.

The silver hairpin drew a graceful curve in the air, disappearing into Lei Ji's chest.

Puff!

The silver hairpin pierced through Lei Ji's chest, making another curve in the air, then disappearing.

Ai Ya snatched it. The silver hairpin flashed, then reappeared in her palm. She arched her brows, watching Lei Ji as if she were waiting for something in silence.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

The strange noise echoed in Lei Ji's body as if some force was decomposing his body.

Ai Ya relaxed, exhaling in relief.

Boom!

However, a rumbling thunder echoed from Lei Ji's body.

More than ten sharp needles of the silver hairpin were erased in that thunder.

As the master of the secret treasure, Ai Ya was hurt severely. Her

Soul Consciousness trembled, and her pretty face grimaced in fear.

"Roar!"

At the same time, Shi Yan roared hoarsely. His face was as sinister as a demon.

Ai Ya's Soul Consciousness got hurt, and she was more frightened on hearing Shi Yan's roar. At this moment, she finally realized that someone else was here, too. Ai Ya turned around to check.

A thick, bloody scent diffused from Shi Yan. His blood pupils were ruthless and bloodthirsty.

Ai Ya was startled. Her face became grim as she was moving energy in her body, ready to counter at any minute.

Eventually, she recognized Shi Yan's dangerous situation.

Ai Ya smiled, her face cold. The silver hairpin in her hand circled, then retreated.

She assumed that Shi Yan was about to undoubtedly die.

Ghost Hunter, War Devil, and the other strange living beings were still protecting him in silence. They didn't attack her initially, but they were evaluating Ai Ya. Once Ai Ya made a move with an evil intention, they would bombard her.

Ai Ya had soon known that those strange creatures were dangerous. However, it seemed she had another shield, so she wasn't afraid of them.

Of course, she wouldn't provoke them proactively. She retreated, trying to prevent causing any conflict with those peculiar creatures.

Ai Ya took several steps back. She gathered her energy the second time, using a special technique to attack Lei Ji's body one more time. They didn't know how deep her resentment for Lei Ji was.

"Phew Phew Phew!"

Shi Yan panted and screamed in pain. He was at the last step of molting his body using the Immortal Rebirth Technique. Energy rolled vehemently in his blood, getting absorbed into his bones and marrow, making them crystalline, ink-black, and more tenacious.

Each muscle of his was convulsing, as its fibers were sucking power from his blood. Strange changes happened altogether with the pain. Even his Sea of Consciousness was boiled, constantly surging with violent waves.

While his Sea of Consciousness was raging, his host soul was calm. It used the change of the Sea of Consciousness to refill the consumed soul power through the Soul Consciousness.

In this strange situation, Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness had a transformation along with his body.

Boom!

His Sea of Consciousness was turbulent. The third eye of his host soul was dazzling like a star or a diamond.

In this fraction of the time, he formed the connection with the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. He could sense the invisible, intangible soul fiber again.

At this moment, during his painful transformation, his mind restored.

He glared at Ai Ya while an evil light sparkled in his blood pupils. He said calmly, "What are you doing?"

Ai Ya was using her secret martial techniques to attack Lei Ji from a distance. She looked like she wanted to smash Lei Ji to a pulp of flesh.

Ai Ya heard his voice and was startled. She looked at Shi Yan deeply, then pretended to be calm. "What does it matter to you?"

"Did Lei Ji try to kill you?" Shi Yan threw her a glare, sneering.

Ai Ya was scared, shouting. "How did you know that?"

Shi Yan put on a mocking look and snorted, but didn't explain.

After the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame had possessed Lei Ji, it controlled Lei Ji to kill the low-realm warriors like Mo Ling Er. Perhaps it wanted to restore its power using slaughtering. Ai Ya was with Lei Ji all the time, so she should have been the first target of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame.

However, this woman survived the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's attack, which was beyond Shi Yan's assumption.

"You're excellent. Seems you had a big harvest in the toxic lands. Otherwise, you couldn't survive Lei Ji's attack. Congratulations. Your sinister heart has kept you safe until now," Shi Yan sneered.

Ai Ya discolored. "How did you know that Lei Ji attacked me? Why? We were friends from childhood. Why did he suddenly become so ruthless to me?!" The more she talked, the worse control she had. She looked like she had a mental illness, with her inexplicably evil smile.

She was Ai Po's daughter, and Lei Ji was Lei Mo's son. The White Emperor City wasn't too far from the Thunder Emperor City. Ai Po and Lei Mo were close friends, and she and Lei Ji had grown up together. There was a hazy affection between them.

Lei Ji had attacked her all of a sudden. If she hadn't had some secret treasures, she would have been killed instantly.

Until now, she had no idea of what had happened. She didn't understand why Lei Ji, who always nurtured her and followed her, became that fiercely heartless.

She didn't know what had happened.

Shi Yan knew something, but he hated her dark heart, so he didn't explain anything and just sneered.

"Tell me! Why is that? Why did he treat me that way?" Ai Ya shouted.

"You deserve that," Shi Yan didn't answer her.

Ai Ya paled.

Shi Yan didn't pay attention to her anymore, pointed to her and ordered the Ghost Hunter. "Kill her."

The Ghost Hunter roared.

Shi Yan sat neatly, slowly adjusting his breathing. He concentrated his mind and spirit, following that soul fiber to search for the place where the four heaven flames were fighting.

Ai Ya's eyes were cold, watching the Ghost Hunter. She gritted her teeth and avoided the beast.

From her left white hand, an armor made from shattered jade enveloped her soft body. Pieces of jade on the armor sparkled, releasing marvelous auras of different types of powers. They seemed to have a connection with her Sea of Consciousness.

The power in Ai Ya's body bloomed, rippling without any rule.

All of a sudden, Ai Ya's aura was hidden, leaving no surging fluctuation, as if she had never come here.

The Ghost Hunter was bewildered. It stopped and sensed, while a bizarre light shot out from its pupils. The beast took the Demonic Bell out.

Jingle Jingle!

Strange jingling sounds came from the Demonic Bell as the Ghost Hunter strolled around the tomb to search for its opponent.

At the same time, following the soul fiber, Shi Yan changed his visage, entering a marvelous space.



# Chapter 586: Overdrawing

---

Buzz Buzz Buzz!

The Demonic Bell continually jingled, as a devilish light like waves rippled in all directions. The scaled face of the Ghost Hunter looked malicious. He was shaking the bell constantly, gathering the evil power in it.

Devil Qi released from the Demonic Bell while demonic scriptures undulated, making a connection with the Ghost Hunter's soul, looking for any soul fluctuations.

Suddenly, the light from the Demonic Bell twisted behind a gravestone.

The Ghost Hunter howled gloomily as the Demonic Bell sent it a strong energy impact. A wave of condensed energy shot towards that distorted area.

Boom!

The gravestone exploded, powdering the area. In the ash-gray dust, a figure ran away in panic.

Thick blood mist exuded, as a bloody scent diffused everywhere.

Light on Ai Ya's precious armor dimmed as she spurted out blood. Exhausted, she was fleeing at the fastest speed.

Her slender legs wore a pair of blue leather boots, which had a delicate formation. When she was running like flying, that formation was fiercely taking in the Essence Qi of her body to accelerate her speed. She was gliding swiftly like an electric current.

The Ghost Hunter's bloodthirsty eyes gazed at her, then it shook the Demonic Bell again.

Devil Qi surged torrentially. When the Demonic Bell shook, the whole area shook together with it. A thick cluster of cloud swiftly

drifted towards Ai Ya's general direction.

Ai Ya was distressed. Turning around to peek, she was more frightened, running away at any cost.

She had only the Third Sky of Sky Realm cultivation base. Facing the savage beast like the Ghost Hunter, she had no means to resist with force. If she hadn't had many treasures, she would have perished already.

Ai Ya's heart was filled with resentment, but she wasn't blind. She understood that even if she had the guts to stay here, she would never come back.

She ran away with all of her efforts.

With the secret treasures from her Storage Ring, Ai Ya was as if she had received the support from God. Her figure flashed like a series of shadows that they couldn't see clearly.

Even the Ghost Cloud that the Ghost Hunter released couldn't chase after her. As it couldn't lock her aura, it could only see her disappearing into the horizon.

The Ghost Hunter held the bell, hovering in the air for a while. Then it came back unwillingly, standing next to Shi Yan.

The group of strange creatures including the War Devil, Ghost Hunter, Devouring Gold Silkworm, King of Demonic Insects, and the Holy Spirit God continued guarding Shi Yan. They were alert, in case something strange happened.

Among them, the War Devil was a dead thing. It didn't move, nor did it have any surging soul fluctuations.

The Ghost Hunter, the Devouring Gold Silkworm, the and King of Demonic Insects were releasing the thoughts of their souls as if they were having a conversation.

The Holy Spirit God's living form wasn't similar to theirs, so it couldn't participate in their discussion. However, the Holy Spirit

God was a peculiar alien in this world. It had watched them for a while, then adjusted its soul frequency to form a connection with the Ghost Hunter, Devouring Gold Silkworm, and King of Demonic Insects.

The four peculiar living beings gathered. Their eyes had a very humanized emotion as they were discussing something in silence.

...

Shi Yan's soul had been drifting for a while. All of a sudden, he found himself in a marvelous space. Also, he immediately felt the aura of the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

This was an endless space, where a thick, milky white mist was hovering. The mist filled every corner of this place, making it look like a white ocean.

Five-colored beams of light twinkled in this space, each containing some sorts of magical power.

There were some beams with the furious flame inside. When they flashed, the flame burst out with various shapes and then ceased. Some beams appeared with crystal clear streams of water inside. These streams were murmuring where the strange power was overflowing.

Also, there were beams with the Five Element Powers, constantly changing with different shapes inside those beams, releasing their unique auras.

Countless beams shot, sparkled, then disappeared into thin air. Shi Yan couldn't know their trajectories, which made it hard to observe their shapes and forms from the beginning until the end.

These beams carried with them different powers that existed in heaven and earth. There were Five Elements power, the power of desperation and fear, also the thick brutal power, or the hazy power of the soul.

Each kind of power took turns to sparkle in this strange space.

They were flying and shooting like shuttles, as if they were maintaining the existence and order of this space.

Shi Yan's soul became a phantom, gradually appearing in this space. He could vaguely feel other different auras.

Observing this space for a while, he couldn't see the deep meaning behind those things. He hesitated for a while, then tried to communicate with the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame again, wafting towards its general direction.

This strange space didn't have gravity. It was like the scenery in his dream. He thought it would take time to find the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. However, as his thought flickered, he appeared in their battle instantly.

Lightning strikes were flying in the milky mist like giant dragons. They were all furious and hostile.

Thunder and lightning filled the space, with the aura and power that were enough to destroy the whole world.

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's soul hid in the core of each giant lightning strike. There were so many lightning strikes gathered at the same time. Vaguely, they were forming the shape of a giant Antiquity God, who was watching every creature disdainfully, as if he could hold every one of them in his hands.

Flows of silver flame condensed a sea of silver fire, surging under those lightning strikes.

Big waves surged from the silver fire sea. Each wave was one fierce silver flame that could burn down all souls.

Silvery flames seethed torrentially. Sometimes, it rose up to the sky, hitting the robust electric dragon created by the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame. Dazzling sparks shot out from the impact.

Two rivers meandered around that silver fire sea; one was jade white, and the other was scarlet. The jade white river froze many

crystal clear ice cubes, piling up in the middle of the river while releasing an ice cold energy that could chill one to the bone.

It was a turbulent flame inside the scarlet river. Its aura was filled with the heat of lava. Inside the flame, Shi Yan could vaguely see the pure fire of the Sun with its solar divine light.

These two rivers were situated aside the silver fire sea. They were also changing. Sometimes, countless ice dragons, ice snakes, beasts, or giants flew out of the jade white river. Each of them was condensed from snowflakes. All were giant, at least hundreds of zhang, and they carried the freezing power that could freeze everything.

The scarlet river had condensed red fire shower. However, these fire raindrops went against natural orders when it rained from the ground to sky.

Vigorous lightning strikes were slaughtering in the sky, hitting the ice dragons, smashing the ice snakes, and pounding the giants into powder. They also evaporated the fire shower.

Only the soul-destroying willpower in the silver fire sea could resist the lightning. It was using the ancient will and guts to compete with the hateful soul inside the lightning strikes.

Flashes of light, thunder, and lightning strikes interweaved, filling the entire space. Living fluctuations of the silver fire sea and the two rivers were gradually worn out.

Light and energies madly impacted in this space. These lives were using the most primitive means to carry out a brutal soul war.

Swoosh!

A lightning strike precisely struck Shi Yan's phantom, making it crack like bubbles.

His brain went numb, following which Shi Yan woke up abruptly. His eyes shone like two pieces of diamond, but his face was oddly strange. He didn't know where that magical space was.

Even the Soul Consciousness aided by space power couldn't detect it. But, he could confirm one thing: the battle of the four heaven flames had come to a critical moment. Who could survive, who could take the final triumph after this strange fight?

If the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame won, the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, the Ice Cold Flame, and the Earth Flame would be fused with him. He would evolve the second time, coming to gain the perfection of his living form, and an unimaginable soul power.

And Shi Yan, with the connection he had with the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, his soul would scatter as his existence in this world was erased.

If his life seal didn't exist anymore, even if he had an immortal body, it would mean death to him, which put an end to his revival process, and he would never have a new life again.

The Immortal Rebirth Secret could only revive his body, but not make his soul undying. In this world, when the life seal was erased, there were no means to gather or restore it.

Of course, Shi Yan didn't want to die.

It was just that he didn't know how to help the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame had destroyed his hollow soul when he had just gotten there. He couldn't have the exact situation of that battle.

This was definitely not good!

Shi Yan's face was dismal. He paled, as he had never felt so helpless like this. It was too aggrieving to give the control over his life to others. He didn't like this feeling!

'What to do? What to do now?' Thoughts glided in his brain as he was trying to search for a suitable solution. However, soul power in his host soul was drawn away rapidly.

Shi Yan discolored.

The fast consumption of his soul power meant that the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was encountering a hazardous situation. The faster Shi Yan's soul power was sucked away, the worse situation the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was in.

Soul power was the foundation of the host soul, which was condensed using Soul Consciousness. Once soul power was drained, the host soul would perish.

Soul power was the power of life, the original source of strength of a warrior!

At this moment, the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was taking his life power to fight against the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame.

At this speed, the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame would drain his life power soon!

No! He couldn't just wait like this!

Shi Yan's complexion was brutal. He clenched his jaws as a devilish light shot out from his eyes. A magical light flashed across his head as his eyes brightened.

The Blood Vein Ring!

# Chapter 587: Bitter struggle

---

He got this treasure when he descended to this world. It was unpredictably good, bringing uncountable advantages. At the critical moment, the Blood Vein Ring always surprised him, converting danger to safety.

Today, since his life power was drained rapidly, he was extremely anxious, worrying about the battle of the four heaven flames.

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame was too powerful. From what his hollow soul had observed, the union of Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, the Ice Cold Flame, and the Earth Flame couldn't oppress it. With this trend, not long afterward, the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame would empty out his life energy.

This was the first time he had regretted fusing with the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. The feeling of having a heaven flame grabbing the neck was really aggrievedly helpless.

He wanted to overturn the bad situation, but he couldn't find a solution. At the critical time, he remembered the Blood Vein Ring.

The divine sword Sky Destroyer taken out of the Chasm Battlefield was a God level treasure, but the Blood Vein Ring could pocket it. As the sword stayed idle inside the Blood Vein Ring, it meant this ring could subdue the God level secret weapon.

It was the same with the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame's and the Ice Cold Flame's cases. The Blood Vein Ring's power could oppress and guide them. Eventually, they had to surrender.

From this point, the Blood Vein Ring was much stronger than the Sky Destroyer and the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. Shi Yan was struck.

Pulling himself together, he gathered the energy of his consciousness into a bunch of life then jumped into the Blood Vein



Ring.

"I need help!"

The ring on his finger sparkled with blood light. That light was like water murmuring, covering the entire ring. Beams of strange energy overflowed from the exquisite but complex patterns on the ring. Divine aura of the ring gathered and increased fiercely. It became apparent from time to time.

Thump Thump Thump!

Rumbling sounds came from the ring, which sounded like the vigorous heartbeat and the rumbling of a drum.

A vague thought shot out from the ring, entering the deep area of Shi Yan's host soul.

Shi Yan's eyes brightened.

He could feel that the thought from the ring had settled in the center of his host soul. It was like a bunch of light energy searching the memory seal of the host soul as it was receiving what Shi Yan had experienced recently.

Ear-splitting waves of soul resonance reverberated in his host soul.

Shi Yan was trembling hard as the energies in his body were rioting like beasts escaped from their chains, furiously getting out of the cage.

Soul energy of the host soul was vibrating at the same frequency. It seemed to be sublimated!

Flows of soul energies were like they had been gifted a new vitality, surging robustly like boiling water.

In the marvelous space, thunder and lightning were swaggering in the sky. Lightning strikes as big as a rock column were flying everywhere, packing the entire place.

Flames burst from the silver fire sea by the Nine Serenities Soul

Devouring Flame was struck into ashes. Its power scattered rapidly.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was putting forth everything to counter. It condensed and shelled flows of soul-destroying will, bravely fighting the lightning.

Although they were all heaven flames, the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was ranked lower than the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, and its life was one grade lower than the other. Both of them had consumed much of their energies, but the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame could subdue it easily.

Without the soul power from Shi Yan, it should have been defeated earlier, and it couldn't continue gathering power to fight the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame.

Although the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth flame were giving it assistance, these two heaven flames weren't strong enough. The union of the three of them couldn't gain the upper hand.

The silver fire sea under the bombarding of waves of lightning strikes was about to drain!

All of a sudden, a sharp soul power appeared from somewhere far away like a spear piercing through space.

The small, handsome face inside the silver fire sea was thrilled.

The sharp soul power tore the sky and descended into the silver fire sea. After a surging wave splashed, Shi Yan's hollow soul appeared in this space once again.

This time the hollow soul was covered in layers of energy. In the silver fire sea, it was intact under the furious lightning strikes.

"How could you get here?" the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame sent him a happy thought.

Shi Yan's hollow soul cracked a silent smile. "You don't need to care about that. I will unite with you to drain the lightning power!"

From the horizon of the nothingness, countless lightning strikes interweaved, creating a phantom of a giant Ancient God.

He observed things under his feet disdainfully. Thunder and lightning reverberated from that giant God, shooting to the ground.

Shi Yan faced up the sky. His hollow soul was condensing energy, then shooting clusters of gray light from his palms.

Gray light clusters gathered and then condensed into the shapes of the Five Devils in his Sea of Consciousness. They slowly emerged from the silver fire sea.

Desperate, fear, bloodthirsty, greed, and resentment were the five flows of negative emotion exuded from the ferocious appearance of the Five Devils. These five flows surrounded Shi Yan's hollow soul, created a pentagonal seal.

Five flows of negative emotions connected to Shi Yan's hollow soul. At that moment, the hollow soul had an incomparable surging soul fluctuation in this strange space.

Shi Yan's hollow soul strongly drove the silver fire sea to surge furiously. The sea used to be subdued, but now it was turbulent again. Big waves rose to the sky, releasing the immense soul destroying energy.

The god thunder and lightning struck from the horizon of the nothingness had been added with pure will. But when they came near the sea fire, big waves swarmed over, rolling them away and destroying them all. Big waves didn't give the lightning a chance to escape.

In the fire sea, Shi Yan's hollow soul was circled by the pentagonal seal formed by the Five Devils. He lifted his head to look at the giant phantom of the Ancient God in the horizon of the nothingness.

All of a sudden, divine light condensed by the five negative soul

wills including desperation, fear, bloodlust, greed, and resentment shot out of the hollow soul's eyes. It then turned into a light shield to receive the big lightning strikes, then directed them backward to the center of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's original will.

It was like the sky was falling. Glorious rays of light bloomed out from the horizon. Fierce energy movements rose the big waves. Sky collapsed, and the nothingness shattered. Countless beams of different kinds of energies had their trajectories changed, fluttering disorderly.

The Giant Ancient God phantom was condensed by the original will of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame. It was shattered from the impact with the divine light of the negative will. The phantom was broken like shattered crystal, shooting over the sky like a meteor shower, as beautiful as the most glorious firework performance.

Flows of god thunder and lightning struck from the sky, but the soul will added in it was destroyed, which misdirected the attack. They didn't aim at the three heaven flames.

When the fire sea and the two rivers recognized the dramatic change in the horizon, they seized the opportunity to condense the power and soared up to the sky.

Icicles, ice monsters, the fiery scarlet flame, and the soul-destroying silver light pierced through the massive lightning strikes. They were like three sharp swords thrusting into the original will of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame.

So many forces were taking care of the Ancient God phantom, pushing it to the corner. It couldn't resist any longer.

The phantom was as though it was torn apart by invisible hands, turning into misshaped figures. The god thunder and lightning in it were all scattered. They couldn't bind to each other like a rope again.

Shi Yan's hollow soul was cold and ruthless. There was no beam of affection in his eyes while he was gazing at the horizon, pushing his force further.

The negative soul will that came from the Five Devil was manipulated by his host soul, guiding the other forces to destroy the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's original will in the sky.

The fire sea and the two rivers were situated in much lower terrain; seizing the chance, they urged all of their powers rocketing to the sky. At the same time, they were gradually floating towards the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's original will.

"Despicable human... You dare break my good business? I'll make you consigned to eternal damnation!"

The brutal and crazy thought of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame expanded in the void. Just like the Ancient God snarling indignantly, it shot directly towards Shi Yan's soul.

This soul will moved swiftly in the sky. It condensed hundreds of lightning strikes, like a lightning dragon that wanted to destroy all creatures, and rumblingly attacked him.

The deep power that could open the sky and slit the earth emerged from the giant light column created by lightning. It was a natural power that only creatures living in the Antiquity Time could understand. It was so powerful that it could take the will of resistance from creatures away, which created a mood of being willing to get burned and destroyed.

The three heaven flames were stopped in that ancient, powerful will; their powers became chaotic.

The Five Devils circling Shi Yan's hollow soul were also affected. They suddenly shrank into five gray light spots, as big as a walnut.

The soul will assistance that came from the Five Devils was cut off. So, Shi Yan couldn't sense furthermore.

That brutal lightning column had crushed all kinds of lights. The

fire sea and the ice wall hindering its way were smashed as easy as breaking a dried tree branch. It was powerful like a storm, as it struck out invincibly.

The eyes of Shi Yan's hollow soul were like ice sabers, with a strange red light dot sparkling indefinitely in the pupils.

"With such soul will, you dare to interfere the destined battle of the high grade living beings like us? Your soul will disappear forever in the river of history."

The thought of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame reverberated in the entire space, tearing people's souls and thrusting towards people's hearts.

The three heaven flames seemed to be tied down under this will. They couldn't even muster an attack.

"Master, this is the World Extinguishing Thunder Light of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame. It's the overflowing of his original will. In this world, besides some scarce substances, no soul could bear it directly. This war is ours. Your soul shouldn't enter this place!"

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame addressed Shi Yan its 'Master' for the first time. In its eyes, perhaps Shi Yan was about to fall here. There should be no soul of any living beings in this space except for the heaven flames. If he dared to go against the rules of the destined battle, he would be punished.

The Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame sent him their worried thoughts. As they could sense the danger Shi Yan was about to bear, they were all anxious.

The World Extinguishing Thunder Light struck down furiously, covering Shi Yan's hollow soul and burning it.

The three heaven flames were desperate.

However, inside the World Extinguishing Thunder Light, a blood spot was still sparkling, as beautiful as a ruby.

# Chapter 588: Cracks in the blue dome of heaven!

---

Shi Yan's hollow soul perished.

The World Extinguishing Thunder Light could burn all kinds of soul powers. The thunder light even pierced through space to reach his host soul!

Patterned light rippled from the Blood Vein ring like small streams soaking his host soul, covering it in layers. Under such care, his soul was strengthened with so many unbreakable barriers.

The original power of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame was cut off. It couldn't break through more layers of defensive barriers.

In that peculiar space, the World Extinguishing Thunder Light expanded immensely, illuminating the entire fire sea created by the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. Under the thunder light, even the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame's original soul power was running out quickly.

Only a blood-red light dot wasn't affected. It was still sparkling gloriously, as if it were the most shining star in the sky.

Inside the blood-red light dot, a flow of Shi Yan's thought condensed, turning into another hollow soul.

Shi Yan had created the connection with this space once again!

"Impossible!"

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame hissed and snarled in the void. Thunder and lightning were moving crazily, as a massive willpower heavily pressed down rumblingly from the sky.

The blood-red light dot remained. Shi Yan's hollow soul hid inside, facing up the sky. His face was cold like an icicle as he

grinned.

This was the power of the Blood Vein Ring!

He didn't know why this power wasn't afraid of the World Extinguishing Flaming Light, but he knew for sure that the Blood Vein ring was a divine tool, and the spirit or the soul inside was mysteriously unpredictable, with an unimaginable divine ability.

With the aid of the Blood Vein Ring, his soul was undying, and he could maintain his sound mind.

The acupuncture points all over his body were swelling as the negative energy rolled like an unceasingly surging river towards his Sea of Consciousness.

When the negative energy was seething, Shi Yan felt so painful he wanted to cut it off. However, he just gritted his teeth and endured.

When the Five Devils received the torrential negative energy as five gray light dots, they materialized once again, appearing around Shi Yan's hollow soul.

The pentagonal seal was formed again, resuming the barrier that locked his hollow soul. Shi Yan's mentality, spirit, and soul fused as one, leading the Five Devils' willpower. A patterned light halo expanded inside the World Extinguishing Thunder Light.

The World Extinguishing Thunder Light shattered like a broken mirror while light sparkled everywhere.

The aura of the ancient power from the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame fractured bit by bit. Its soul power was consumed by a big part. Within a short period, it couldn't gather enough energy for another attack.

"There shouldn't be a situation that I can't control!"

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame thundered crazily. This was the first time it showed its fear. The flame seemed to realize



something really terrible. It twisted, struggling in the air in an attempt to take control of the situation again.

The three heaven flames burst out at the same time. Their powers struck straight up to the sky, furiously entangling with the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's original consciousness, and wore out each other.

Shi Yan's hollow soul was as firm as a rock. It continued to absorb the negative soul energy of the Five Devils to push the power further.

After an unknown period, Shi Yan found that this magical space started to collapse little by little, as though this illusion was being cut off. Dazzling rays of light bloomed.

Those rays were like sharp sabers, slashing through the space wall. Space slits appeared as the space power hovered. Havoc spread around.

Suddenly, a divine light spread out from Shi Yan's eyes!

He was scrutinizing the light sword wrecking the space. His bright eyes reflected the space light sabers' trajectory.

Suddenly a light saber slashed down directly on his hollow soul.

Shi Yan's hollow soul trembled then absorbed the light sword like a sponge sucking water. The wonderful feeling of being able to control space swelled in his heart. This miraculous but chaotic space suddenly became familiar and lovely to him.

All light sabers in the space seemed to turn into his soul's tentacles, creating a magical connection. His thought flickered, and his soul focused on locking a space light saber.

A marvelous thing happened...

A space light saber, which was cutting the space around it, suddenly stopped. Gradually, it changed and transformed into an extension of Shi Yan's hollow soul.

Shi Yan felt touched. A foreign soul fluctuation was created between him and that light saber.

The phantom created by space power had become a clone of his soul, which he could control easily!

Shi Yan was thrilled. He started to gather his mental power to supplement each space light saber.

Shortly, ten clones made of space power stood next to him. They carried the extremely sharp space power, striking towards the original soul of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame in the dome of the sky.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's Ancient God phantom was cut off. Each part was sent to a different space, which didn't leave it a chance to gather again.

The three heaven flames shot out at the same time towards the original seal of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame.

Light interweaved in the sky as the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's original seal was crushed. It then surged like a tsunami before it was separated.

Shi Yan continued to create more space sabers, using his soul to manipulate them to destroy the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's original seal.

Crack Crack Crack!

Space collapsed completely, becoming a space of nothingness and chaos. The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame's original seal was cut into pieces, sending to different spaces, which cut off their connection.

Over the Shady Firmament Old Mound above Shi Yan's head was a light performance. Such a marvel couldn't be described enough with words.

The War Devil, Ghost Hunter, Devouring Gold Silkworm, King of Demonic Insect, and the Holy Spirit God lifted their heads to watch the wonderful fireworks above their heads. They seemed to forget everything else.

Several thousand li away from Shi Yan, Ai Ya paled on a broken gravestone. Blood trickled from her mouth. Her bright eyes suddenly sparkled as she looked at the strange phenomenon above her head. She didn't know what was going on over there.

In the old tomb, the two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan were fighting with Lei Mo and Ai Po. They suddenly felt the tremendous change of heaven and earth. They all felt terrified, looking at the dim void above their heads. Their eyes showed their extreme fear.

Lei Mo's team of the Spirit Realm warriors was bewildered. They stopped fighting, looking at the sky.

Not only underground, but the situation on the surface of the Shady Firmament Old Mound was also the same.

The sun, the moon, and the stars all appeared at the same time in the sky. Countless dazzling light dots exploded. Space was torn open, revealing many cracks. From those cracks, auras of powers that didn't belong to the Grace Mainland were diffusing.

Under such phenomenon, many peak experts of the Grace Mainland felt scared, as they could sense the strange anomaly of the power in their bodies.

"This...This is..."

The sage who used to strike a fatal attack on Shi Yan shouted. But he was terrified, not knowing what to say.

"Cracks of the blue dome of heaven!"

"The Void Lock was crushed!"

"Ha ha ha!"

"God help us!"

"Ten Ancient Clans can finally see the sun again! Clansmen sealed in different spaces can go home now!"

Tears lingered in the two sages' eyes as they were watching the phenomenon in the sky. After a while, they laughed cheerily.

...

Dead Soul Mountain Range.

A green light dot appeared above the ruin of the Spirit Potion Valley. It then slowly enlarged, creating the dead souls' evil lair. Dark Spirit Clan's members emerged from the evil lair, appearing above the Spirit Potion Valley. They were sensing the change of the world in silence.

"Cracks of the blue dome of heaven! The barriers are broken! Our refugees will know the way home soon!"

A strong clansman of the Dark Spirit Clan had tears all over his face as he was sinking into his thought.

...

Endless Sea.

The heaven gate that led to Seven-layered Underworld and the Fourth Demon Area shattered in just a blink of an eye. Human warriors guarding at the gate of the Seven-layered Underworld and the Fourth Demon Area perished.

Skies above Seven-layered Underworld and the Four Demon Area appeared with many cracks, and they were expanding.

The sky cracked open. The Sun, Moon, and Stars appeared at the same time in the sky, illuminating the Seven-layered and the Fourth Demon Area.

Experts of the Dark Clans and Demon Clans were watching the change in the sky above their heads, all cheerful and excited.

In the North of the Fourth Demon Area was a boundless dark green area, where the sky was high and green. The forest there was

cold year around. When the Demon Clan's warriors came there, they would feel the barrier barricading the North that they couldn't go through.

Today, an area was torn apart. The green sky was ripped open by invisible hands.

A hotshot of the Demon Clan staying near there saw a thick devil aura diffusing torrentially. When the dark green barrier disappeared completely, he saw many demonic beasts that could only be seen in old scriptures. Each of them was as big as a mountain, and they all had intimidating auras.

Some people were riding the beasts. All of them had the aura of things from the Ancient Times.

Deep under the dark sea in the Seven-layered Underworld...

In an area, which was one hundred thousand li undersea, there was a barrier made of an unknown material. It was melting slowly...

Dark Qi rose turbulently from the Dark Sea. Bubbles broke, releasing thick Dark Qi.

The Three Yama Kings of the Underworld headed toward the Dark Sea from other places. They were shivering in thrill.

"Seals of the bottom three layers of the Seven-layered Underworld are broken!" Yama King Abi faced the sky and thundered, as his aura shot up to the sky like a furious rainbow.

"I wonder whether any of our Great Seniors survive in the three bottom layers of Underworld. It's been so many years..." Yama King Hei Tian sank into his thoughts. He muttered while whining...

"The strenuous life of our tribe has come to an end, finally." Yama King Hades laughed with the clansmen behind him. "The three layers of Underworld that were concealed are the root of our Dark Clan. If our seniors there are still alive, our Dark Clan will

control this world once again. Most importantly, we will have the chance to learn the lost Dark secret techniques of our tribe. We will have the power of the Dark God!"

...

Strange phenomena also happened in the other heaven gates that led to foreign lands. The heaven gates connected the Grace Mainland and many other regions were shattered too.

From outside the Grace Mainland, the barriers between the mainland and the other strange spaces were all broken shortly.

Experts of the Divine Great Land, who knew the secrets of the Antiquity Time, paled when they watched the change of the sky. Their faces turned ash-gray.

...

# Chapter 589: Burn the soul!

---

Shi Yan didn't know that the world out there had an earth-shaking change because of him.

His soul got back to his body. He lifted his head to look at the beautiful light like rainbows above him. He felt the strange movement of earth and heaven aura around him. His Sea of Consciousness was spaciouly extended.

Flows [G1] of space power poured into his Sea of Consciousness from that magical space. They rooted in his Sea of Consciousness, entangled and grew together with each flow of his Soul Consciousness.

It was a misty area in his pupils. He was still sinking in that wonderful scene created by that space change. He wanted to hold on to that space from the time it started to collapse until it detached completely. He was looking for some meanings of space power.

This was the experience he could meet by chance but could never wish for. To warriors cultivating space power, experience the great change of space was like reading a precious scripture, which lectured the nature of space. This is extremely precious to him.

He sank into that area...

Gradually, the earth-shaking change of the void above his head disappeared. Everything restored as usual.

However, earth and heaven energy in the underground of the Shady Firmament Old Mound had an inexplicably miraculous change due to the current occurrence.

Spiritual Qi here became thicker, and the way they were circling also changed. Currently, earth and heaven spiritual Qi here with different forms of energy blended altogether that warriors could sense but couldn't use them.[G2] [G3] [G4] [G5] [G6] [G7] [G8] [G9]

It was strange that those energy forms and the beams of light with different kinds of powers Shi Yan saw in the wonderful space were similar.

It was like the energies of that space suddenly flooded the Grace Mainland.

The great change of the void above his head disappeared completely. Three glorious flames cut the space and appeared in front of him.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame flashed then sank into Shi Yan's host soul, where it would use his soul power to restore its vitality.

The Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame turned into two small flames, releasing the distinctive energy fluctuations of the heaven flames. War Devil and Ghost Hunter scattered to guard him in case anything would happen all of a sudden.

Deep in Shi Yan's pupils were sharp space blades. From his spot, he seemed to have connections with many other fine spaces. He gave people a vague feeling, which was hard to capture with their eyes or Soul Consciousness.

The wounds on his body were all healed. There was no open cut on his body now. He was vigorously healthy.

Dense earth and heaven spiritual Qi floated near him like the thick mist. It slowly moved toward him.

Energy light dots flew around like lighting bugs, proactively getting into his body, absorbing into his internal organs and limbs. They gradually refined in his body, becoming part of his blood and flesh.

Long afterward, his eyes shone like precious gems. His aura rocketed.

Space cracks like willow branches opened around him. Space power that looked like gossamer strongly overflowed into his



body.

He was still sinking in his magical status of comprehending. He didn't notice the changes of the world out there.

-----

The gathering point of the Ghost Mark Clan in the Shady Firmament Old Mound.

Two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan were laughing crazily. Their draught power was being restored more quickly under the new torrential heaven and earth aura.

"God favors us!"[G10]

Clear tears lingered in his eyes. The complex tattoos on his body like the vessel system started to move.

His aura changed shortly. Now it was like the immeasurable ocean.

A wave of fierce soul fluctuations twirled and expanded from him as the core.

Ai Po and Lei Mo were standing in the front. They felt their Sea of Consciousness was torn apart by a tornado. At the same time, their flows of Soul Consciousness were so heavy they couldn't move them smoothly.

"Soul Dark Exterminating Spell!"

A sage spat out four words of the Ghost Line Written Charm with a strange melody. The four written charms sparkled like precious gems. Glorious light shot out grumblingly.

Hundreds of light beams entangled like gossamer in the crystal clear written charms. They were forming a vague but mysterious and complicated.

The written charms stormed forward. Four tremendous soul fluctuations surged, darting toward Ai Po and Lei Mo's team.

Ai Po, Lei Mo, and the others were petrified under the intimidating energy of the four written charms. They stood blankly with dull expressions on their faces.[G11]

Four written charm detached then drilled toward Ai Po, Lei Mo, Gongsun Tao and Zhuo Hui, hitting their chest.

These four were like they got the Body Fixing technique; they didn't inch as all powers in their bodies were sealed. Even their souls were confined, and they couldn't urge their thought, either. [G12]

At this moment, the other sage started to perform his deadly attack.

Ye Xiong, Zhu Yi, and Yue Ying paled. They felt distressed, but they didn't dare to linger, immediately retreated.

The Storage Rings on Ye Xiong's fingers opened at once. More than ten secret treasures flew out. All carried massive energy with magical effects. They burst off instantly in front of Ye Xiong, created unbreakable attacking stream energy.

"Firefly insects dare vie with the bright moon!"

In the void, a fabric sheet full of green ghost scripture unfolded, covering all the energy Ye Xiong had released.

The sheet then twisted and squeezed. Many mysterious and complicated ghost scriptures moved like an angry river, releasing crazy and brutal energy fluctuations.

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

Attacks by numerous secret treasures were crushed inside the sheet.

Ye Xiong's bones shook. Blood dripped from his face, his hair disheveled. He looked like a demon with such appearance. He got hurt badly.

"Go! I got your back!" Ye Xiong gritted his teeth as though he was

a wild beast backed in the corner. He wanted to risk his life! [G13]

In his eyes was a place of white snow. Ye Xiong's glabella cracked. Drops of dark blood were squeezed out, rolling down his nose to his mouth. [G14] [G15] [G16] [G17]

"Haaaa!"

He screamed wildly. Ye Xiong spurt out a dark purple bead. The bead then took in the drop of blood from his glabella, sparkling with formidable soul fluctuation.

There was a tiny man inside the bead. He was swinging his arms busily as if he was controlling something.

That little man was Ye Xiong's soul seal!

When the precious bead appeared, waves of soul energy rippled upward, covering the space in front of Ye Xiong.

"Old Ye!"

Zhu Yi's eyes almost cracked. Tears lingered in his sockets, his face painful and sorrowful.

He knew that precious bead was a Level 7 Sacred Treasure with Ye Xiong's soul seal, which could create an extremely firm soul fortress.

At this moment, Ye Xiong took this bead out and poured his soul seal into it as he knew he couldn't escape death this time. He could only use his soul to urge the bead and have the last battle of his life.

"Move! Go!"

Ye Xiong's voice came from the little man inside the bead. He was scared and anxious.

Yue Ying's eyes reddened. She clenched her jaw, attempting to risk her life, too.

"GO! You must tell the sect what happened here!" Ye Xiong

screamed crazily. "It's happened in the Spirit Treasure Clan. As an Elder, you don't want to see our clan destroy, right?"[G18]

While screaming, the tiny human in that bead was crying as if he was burning. His soul power ceased quickly.[G19] [G20]

Layers of energy barriers expanded from the bead, creating an unyielding soul wall, blocking that sage and his dangerous attacks.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

At the place where soul attacks impact, smoke evaporated. After each flow of smoke exuded, YX's soul seal would get one grade smaller.

Soon, Ye Xiong's soul seal had reduced half.

"If you won't go, you will fall here with me! This is a long-term calamity! You must come back alive! You must keep the inheritance of our sect!" Ye Xiong roared like a beast.

Zhu Yi shook as if there was a bucket of water pouring on him. He woke up.

"Go! We're going now!" Zhu Yi cried. Tears rolled on his face, but he forced himself to turn away. He urged the secret treasure in his body and escaped.[G21]

YY hesitated. Her eyes reddened as she said firmly, "Ye-ge, we will take revenge for you!"

Then, moonlight bloomed from her body; she flew away as fast as light.

Ai Po, Lei Mo, and the others were fixed by the Soul Dark Exterminating Spell[G22] ; they couldn't move an inch. Vitality in their bodies ceased like a sapling was uprooted. Gradually, they didn't breathe anymore.

"It's time to erase Human Race."

The Ghost Mark Clan's sage muttered to himself. He swung his hand, and the Yin Written Charm Scripture flew out, covering the

Spirit Realm experts Ai Po, Lei Mo, and the others.[G23]

Under the invincible power of the Yin Written Charm Scripture, Ai Po, Lei Mo, and their teams were like dust scattering with the wind.

The Yin Written Charm Scripture glowed. The Mysterious Yin Qi seemed to be recovered a lot. It was floating above the group of the Ghost Mark Clan, scattering some drops.

The clansmen were crazily happy. They opened their mouths greedily to receive those drops. Their auras had gradually been restored.

"Those two..."

A sage frowned. He then released his Soul Consciousness to sense for a while then shook his head begrudgingly. "He used the Escape Technique. He paid the big price of hurting himself to get away. He's tens of thousands of li away. With this far distance, it's hard to kill them. Too bad, the human force can be strengthened a little bit."

"It's alright," said the sage who was holding the Yin Written Charm Scripture. "When the space cracks appear, Yin Qi will flood in gradually. Our clan will recover shortly. What we should do now is not to chase after them. We should try to connect with the expelled clans to conspire our big undertaking."

"Yeah, it's true."

"Besides the Ghost Mark Clan, the Demon Clan, the Monster Clan, the Giant Clan, the Dark Spirit clan, the Corpse Clan, and the Sea Clan will appear here. We should get there earlier so as our benefits will be greater later. It's been so many years. I thought that we would have died because of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame. Now we can see the sun again. God still favor us."

"Hey, where's the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame? I don't see it here."

"I almost forget it! Let me try to search for it!"

# Chapter 590: Aftermath

---

Zhu Yi and Yue Ying had run away for over ten thousand li. However, they were still in the underground. They hadn't reached the surface yet.

Hiding in the area of Phosphorus Ghost Mushrooms, Zhu Yi was as pale as white paper. Blood trickled from the corners of his mouth, and he was taking in pellets to recover. He tried to adjust his breathing, then took out the Sound Stone, trying to contact the others.

Zhu Yi was using secret treasures to flee away underground instantly. To activate these treasures, he had to squeeze all of his Essence Qi. When he had no beam of energy in his body, the treasures would take him away.

At this moment, Zhu Yi had drained his power. He was in a perilous situation, and had to use more secret treasures to defend himself while using the pellets to restore his power and search for help.

He didn't know that the two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan didn't pursue him, so he was trying his best to recover fast.

The Sound Stone in his hand sparkled with strange light. Zhu Yi poured a thought into it, screaming using his Soul Consciousness. "Where are you, guys?"

"I'm not far from you? How are you?" Yue Ying answered immediately. Her voice was feeble, which indicated that she was exhausted. Certainly, she had been hurt too.

Usually, the Escape Technique that could jump more than ten thousand li in just a blink would cause damage to the users. Zhu Yi's case and Yue Ying's case were the same.

"Don't rush. Contact Yun Xiu and tell her not to get back here," Zhu Yi's eyes reddened. He hurried to advise the other.

"I can't find her now. I don't know where she's gone. Perhaps she's too far from us, so she couldn't receive the thought from the Sound Stone."

"Do you have any news of Shi Yan?"

"No..."

Zhu Yi's face darkened. He felt regret, while sorrow filled his heart. He kept silent for a long time.

Before Shi Yan had left, he had triggered Ai Po, Lei Mo, and their teams to make them risk their lives against the Ghost Mark Clan. At the same time, he had cared about them, asking them to leave that place.

However, Zhu Yi and Ye Xiong didn't value his words. They had hesitated, and then decided to stay and fight.

And they had to bear a painful aftermath.

Lei Mo and Ai Po died. Ye Xiong had burnt his soul, which wasn't different from getting both his soul and body destroyed. Under the imposing soul power of the two sages, they had only one choice, which was to hurt themselves to flee away.

Now, Zhu Yi and Yue Ying were feeling a deep regret. They regretted that they didn't listen to Shi Yan's advice, that they shouldn't have been greedy for the magical Yin Written Charm Scripture and the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame. And now, they had fallen into such an aftermath.

After they had their failure, they recalled Shi Yan's broad vision. They couldn't help but want to contact him. Unfortunately, Shi Yan's Sound Stone seemed to be broken. They couldn't track down his signal. This gave them another worry.

"Hey!"

As Zhu Yi was sinking in his regret, he heard Yue Ying's surprised scream.



Zhu Yi was shaken, asking immediately. "What problem? Did you find something?"

"The Soul Sensing Stone you gave me suddenly glowed..." Yue Ying wasn't so sure. "I'll check to see who is that. Hold on."

"Okay."

"Shi Yan! He's near me!"

Zhu Yi's eyes brightened. Thoughts crossed his head as he said abruptly, "You go get him. After I've recovered, I'll get there."

"Okay!"

...

There were many Yin cold plants growing inside the gray mist, together with ruined gravestones and ancient corpses.

Yue Ying took a deep breath, then urged the moonlight power she had accumulated for so many years. She was holding a ring that looked like a silver moon, walking towards a specific direction.

At this moment, Yue Ying didn't have any disdainful thoughts towards Shi Yan. Quite the contrary, she suddenly respected him.

At the critical moment, he was determined enough to retreat. He wasn't greedy for treasures. Such wise moves coming from a junior made Yue Ying feel shame.

She didn't know it was due to the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame that Shi Yan had such precise vision of the whole picture. She assumed that Shi Yan was wise and could foresee the future events from the current details. She started to respect him.

When she sauntered towards Shi Yan's general direction, Yue Ying's face became more respectful as she thought what to say when she met him.

She was shy and worried if Shi Yan would mock them for what they'd done.

Young talented men like Shi Yan were all arrogant, and they didn't want to obey the elders. When they talked, they often didn't leave the way out. The terrible failure this time was because they didn't listen to his advice. As she thought about the mockery manners Shi Yan would show her, her steps became heavier.

However, she had to go there.

Her condition was bad. Since she had taken risks and used the Escape Technique, she had to consume a big part of her energy. Her Soul Consciousness was damaged too.

If she met a stranger with a profound realm, or the Ghost Mark Clan's clansmen chasing after her, she couldn't use the Escape Technique one more time. Only death would welcome her then.

Yue Ying didn't have a good impression of Shi Yan. However, in the current circumstances, she had no other choice around.

After Yue Ying had crossed through a transition of Yin cold floras while wearing a complicated complexion, she found Shi Yan.

War Devil, King of Demonic Insects, the Devouring Gold Silkworm, the Holy Spirit God, the Ghost Hunter, and the two heaven flames were the most loyal guards, securing Shi Yan in the center of their barricade.

Yue Ying peeked at him and shivered instantly. Her eyes showed that she was disbelieving.

Her bright eyes gazed at Shi Yan, who was panting heavily with his open mouth.

This was scary!

At this moment, the force Shi Yan had could kill any Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior!

She knew that Shi Yan had the War Devil. Yue Ying sensed for a while and found that the auras from the Ghost Hunter and the King of Demonic Insects weren't weaker than her, a Third Sky of

Spirit Realm expert. And, she didn't dare to sense the Holy Spirit God and the two heaven flames, so she didn't know how strange they were.

But, she could confirm that since these three aliens could stay at the same spot with the Ghost Hunter, the King of Demonic Insects, and the War Devil, they should be absolutely formidable.

Especially the Ice Cold Flame, this cold flame had a freezing aura, which told her that it was ranked number eight among the nine heaven flames, the Ice Cold Flame, the mysterious heaven flame!

Yue Ying was scared. She smacked her tongue discreetly, her eyes bright.

Finally, she understood why Yun Hao, the Cult Master of the Radiant God Cult, had valued this young man that much. For his initiation, he had summoned all the Elders.

At that time, she had looked down on him. Just like the other Elders, she thought that Yun Hao just wanted to make a small thing big, and they assumed that Yun Hao had favored this young man too much.

But now, she didn't think like that anymore. She admired Yun Hao, and she didn't have any doubt or objection.

The force Shi Yan revealed here was enough to fight the seven Elders together!

What was this concept?

As Yue Ying got it clear, she was totally convinced.

A pair of brutal monster eyes gazed at her, while a flow of murderous aura slapped her face.

Yue Ying was scared, and her face changed dramatically. She stood still, not daring to move.

Ghost Hunter strolled towards her alone. It had tiptoed a little bit, as if it was afraid that it would bother Shi Yan. After it walked

more than one hundred meters away from Shi Yan, the monster accelerated, dashing towards Yue Ying.

Yue Ying's face was bitter, but she couldn't cry.

She didn't have any power left, so she had to come here to find Shi Yan for help. However, right when she saw her, a humanoid beast had placed its eyes on her. This was an intimidating beast, and with her current condition, she couldn't do anything to counter.

Of course, Ghost Hunter wouldn't care about her. Letting Ai Ya run away had irritated the Ghost Hunter. Seeing another woman sneak into the area, the monster wanted to use Yue Ying to vent out its anger.

"Shi Yan!"

As Yue Ying saw the oncoming danger, she couldn't help but pitch her voice.

Shi Yan was sinking in his strange status. Hearing that pitiful call, his brows convulsed as he sent a thought away.

The Ghost Hunter savagely stormed towards Yue Ying to attack her. Dark Qi and Devil Qi twirled around it, as the beast shook the bell to kill her.

That great change of heaven and earth wasn't a good thing to mankind, but the Ghost Hunter could earn some benefits from it. It could feel the power in its body increasing little by little, while its speed of accumulating Dark Qi and Devil Qi was accelerating. Also, its soul fluctuation became more fluent and flexible.

Yue Ying's face was sorrowful. Seeing the Ghost Hunter coming, she tried to urge the scarce remaining energy to counter the beast for a while.

Right at this moment, the Ghost Hunter halted in the air as if it were frozen, not moving an inch.

The humanized pupils of the Ghost Hunter showed its suspicions. It secretly sent its soul thought to Shi Yan. After it received the confirmation, the beast begrudgingly returned and stood next to the War Devil again.

"You should wait. He needs more time."

The Ice Cold Flame had bounced for a while, then shot a soul fluctuation towards Yue Ying to send her a clear thought.

Yue Ying was astounded. She looked at the Ice Cold Flame.

"You, are you explaining to me?"

"Yeah, he's comprehending the power Upanishad. Currently, he can't talk with you," the Ice Cold Flame continued. "You can wait here, or if you don't have time, you can leave."

The Ice Cold Flame and Shi Yan had a deep soul connection, so it knew the relation between Shi Yan and Yue Ying. If Shi Yan didn't ask the Ghost Hunter to kill her, it would explain the situation to her.

Yue Ying received the thought from the Ice Cold Flame the second time. Now, she could confirm that the spirit that had sent her message was the heaven flame.

She was filled with surprise, and wanted to inquire further. However, seeing the Ice Cold Flame didn't want to react to her, she could only be wise and keep her mouth shut. She waited in silence, with the hope that Shi Yan would wake up soon.

She had many suspicions in her heart.

"Elder Yue, how are you? I'm coming right away!"

Suddenly, the Sound Stone in her hand transmitted Zhu Yi's thought. He seemed to be cheered up.

"Hmm. You should wait for a while to avoid unnecessary troubles." Yue Ying was surprised for a while and then sent him thought. "It's a little bit strange here. When you arrive, don't

hurry. Better to tiptoe..."

"What happened? Shi Yan wanted to attack you?"

"No. Wait until you get here. You will know," Yue Ying forced a smile.

# Chapter 591: Mediocre!

---

Yue Ying still looked at Shi Yan. She didn't dare to act rashly as she was afraid of the Ghost Hunter's attack. She was waiting for Zhu Yi in silence.

Shi Yan currently had nothing abnormal. He looked like he was sleeping while standing quietly.

However, energy fluctuating waves were rippling from him unceasingly, and it seemed to get stronger from time to time.

Yue Ying didn't know what was happening in his body. However, the only thing she could confirm was that Shi Yan was having some positive changes.

From the Ghost Hunter's and the War Devil's reactions, she understood that Shi Yan was learning the meanings of some power. With this point of view, Yue Ying started to study him.

After a while, she recognized that Shi Yan was having a deep sleep. However, the space next to him was distorted chaotically as though a pair of invisible hands pulling and tearing space. From the beginning until now, these invisible hands were affecting the space surrounding him.

Yue Ying was astounded.

Of course, she didn't know that Shi Yan had used space power to enter the Spirit Realm. This kind of power was really rare and mysterious that not many people paid attention to it in the whole Grace Mainland.

It wasn't that the Upanishads of this kind of power wasn't strong enough; quite the contrary. From the ancient time up to now, as long as there was martial technique or secret treasure in space category, they were all terrifically intimidating.

It was because the Upanishads of space power was really difficult to comprehend, no one had considered it the main power to learn

and improve their strength. Also, there was no book or precursors to guide them. Warriors who studied this kind of power had to do it alone.

If one had to search and study one kind of power Upanishad alone, it was like when a blind man is groping on an elephant. It would be tough to get the whole picture. Usually, they could only know the surface, and they could never understand the true meanings of the power thoroughly.

Without someone having a complete understanding of the power of the Upanishads, it meant the warrior couldn't get a strong competence. When he used it to level up in Spirit Realm, it would be a strenuous challenge.

Many people could never find an opportunity using space power to level up again, even if they had to spend their whole life.

When Yue Ying recognized that Shi Yan was comprehending space Upanishads, she was so astounded that she almost screamed.

She understood that Shi Yan had encountered some change; that he had a new perception of space power.

It was really rare that the warrior who practiced in this area perhaps would never have such a chance for the rest of his life, which kept him from leveling up or having a new breakthrough.

Space power...

Yue Ying felt bitter. She shook her head, her eyes complicated.

This man is imposingly exaggerating enough. According to his realm and his age at this moment, in the future, he will achieve a profound realm. If his main power is space power, he can gradually improve it. One day, when he's able to use space power to break through the realm, his potential at that time would be immeasurable.

The more Yue Ying got to know Shi Yan, the more regret she had. She regretted that she shouldn't treat him that way.



A boundless potential warrior like him had joined the Radiant God Cult. Someday in the future, no one could say what he could contribute to the cult.

. . . Perhaps, he could surpass Yun Hao and take the Radiant God Cult to the peak!

As soon as this thought arose in her heart, Yue Ying was struck. She took a deep breath. Another thought filled her head that she couldn't erase it.

She must establish a good relationship with this kid!

Yue Ying made up her mind.

At the same time, Yue Ying received Zhu Yi's message from the Sound Stone. Her lips moved, sending her message. Then, she continued waiting in silence.

Indeed, Zhu Yi quietly arrived five minutes later.

The Ghost Hunter immediately recognized the change. Its brutal eyes shot over to a shady area. Murderous aura condensed on its body.

Around one hundred meters away from Yue Ying's left, a miraculous explosion resounded from the ground.

A cone-shaped silver secret treasure emerged from the ground. Zhu Yi appeared from the treasure.

He instantly hid the treasure away, covered his aura then looked at Shi Yan.

At first glance, Zhu Yi discolored in fright, his eyes bright as the torch. He was amazed.

"This. . ."

Zhu Yi gawked. His face showed that he was disbelieving what he was looking at. Just like Yue Ying, the strange creatures next to Shi Yan had scared him.

It's so dangerous...

At this moment, Zhu Yi knew why Yue Ying didn't state things clearly.

The force Shi Yan displayed here was exaggerating! Such force was even stronger than the big families from the seven ancient factions.

And he's just a young man!

Zhu Yi had a wider knowledge than Yue Ying. With just a glare, he knew the value of the Ghost Hunter, the Devouring Gold Silkworm, and the King of Demonic Insects. He also knew that the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame were the heaven flames with life and consciousness.

The only thing he couldn't get was the Holy Spirit God.

Basically, creatures like the Holy Spirit God shouldn't exist in this world. He had never known this kind of marvelous soul before.

He was frightened.

-----

In the gathering area of the Ghost Mark Clan in the Shady Firmament Old Mound.

The Ghost Mark Clan's sages were using their soul to sense this continent. After a long while, the two sages almost opened their eyes at the same time.

"I can sense the feeble aura of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame near that kid. But it's too weak; I can't see clearly. It disappeared into spaces, I suppose..."

"Perhaps, it clutches on that kid and hides again?"

"Possible."

"Then, it's simple. We also want to kill that kid. When we destroy

him, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame will be exposed."

"It's true. Without the host, it has nowhere to hide."

"And, the energies in earth and heaven have changed. Otherwise, in such a far distance like this, we can't attack him even once."

"Get him."

After the two sages had a conversation using their souls, they decided what to do. They didn't hesitate, taking action all of a sudden.

-----

Shi Yan closed his eyes as if he was sleeping, sinking into some wonderful realm. He gradually restored his consciousness, awakening from the changes of space power.

Right when he had just opened his eyes, he immediately recognized the change of energy above his head.

He felt shivers sending down his spine. Shi Yan beamed a faint smile from the corner of his mouth. He opened his eyes, faced up to look at the void above his head then snorted. "Damn it. Those two old monsters only know how to disturb me."

Whirling wind!

Thick Mysterious Yin was gathering above his head, creating long chains that naked eyes could see.

Those chains then moved into a magical formation that looked like a bird catching net with dense mesh. It seemed to be able to crush any creatures inside the net with the smallest energy fluctuation.

The intimidating energy fluctuation in that formation could move the mountain and level the sea. Such aura pressing down gave Zhu Yi and Yue Ying a feeling of a small loser that didn't have a way to counter.

"Shi Yan, be careful!" Yue Ying couldn't help but shout.

Yue Ying knew the ones who attacked them were the two True God Realm sages of the Ghost Mark Clan. Their strength was beyond her upper endurance limit.

"We're over!"

Zhu Yi whined in pain. His face was grim. He felt no strength left in him as if he had fallen into a bottomless abyss where he couldn't see a beam of light.

The formation above their heads was pressing down. Its coverage was wide, which included him and Yue Ying.

Under the attack of such powerful and evil force, these two had nothing to encounter. Since they had spent too much energy for the Escape Technique, they couldn't use that trick one more time.

They could only look at the formation snatching them. Zhu Yi felt a big regret that he shouldn't find and gather with Shi Yan.

If he hadn't got here, he wouldn't be involved. He could see that the two True God Realm sages of the Ghost Mark Clan had aimed for Shi Yan.

He and Yue Ying were just two innocent passengers that got involved.

The formation in the void was changing constantly and magically. The long chains made of Mysterious Yin Qi were like they could take the souls away. They were releasing the vehement soul waves while pressing down furiously.

Zhu Yi closed his eyes in misery. He didn't struggle to resist since he knew that he had no other ways around to counter with force under this circumstance.

Yue Ying gazed at Shi Yan. She didn't shift her line of sight as if she was waiting for a miracle.

She didn't know why she had a feeling that even the True God Realm experts couldn't eradicate Shi Yan.

Such feeling had no actual pieces of evidence. Perhaps it was because Shi Yan was too calm. He didn't reveal his panic as he should. This strange nonchalance gave her a beam of hope.

In her eyes, Shi Yan's image became unreal.

Shi Yan was still standing at his spot, but he seemed to stay in another space dimension. He was so vague, which gave people a feeling that his image was reflected in so many broken mirrors as if his body was split apart, and his arms and legs were kept in different space cracks respectively.

However, she knew that Shi Yan had never moved. Thus, she didn't know whether this marvelous hallucination in her eyes was real or false.

Abruptly, Shi Yan diffused an aura that could distort space.

They then saw Shi Yan's arms, which were detached, appeared from another space crack, trying to rip off the space above his head.

It was like there was an invisible silky cloth in front of Shi Yan, which he had torn open forcefully.

As his hands were tearing, a space slit appeared in front of him.

Beams of light shot out from that crack gloriously. Meteors sparkled then disappeared into the galaxy. It was a marvel.

The terrifying attack from the formation above their head was created by the two True God Realm sages of the Ghost Mark Clan could strangle the experts of the Divine Great Land like Yun Hao.

However, after the space crack had appeared in front of Shi Yan, that thick attack became disordered.

When the power of that formation finally slashed down, the space slit in front of Shi Yan was as big as an open mouth of a ferocious beast.

Numerous chains made of Mysterious Yin Qi fell like a shower.

But all of them were pouring into the space crack, being swallowed and leaving nothing.

Shi Yan was calm. Strange light sparkled in his palms. The wonderful space change shot out from his body.

That space crack was like a monster swallowing everything as it dissolved all the attacks of the two True God Realm experts.

A bunch of light flashed. The space that was torn apart was closed. The void above him was restored.

Shi Yan stood steadfastly as if nothing had happened. However, his face was pale. He looked at the sky, snorted then said indifferently, "Well, mediocre."

## Chapter 592: Apprehending

---

At the gathering spot of the Ghost Mark Clan, the two sages had their face as yellow as earth. The brilliance in their eyes faded.

One of them was astounded. His body suddenly trembled hard as if he just got hit mercilessly.

"It...It..."

He swung his arms. His eyes were panic-stricken as though he was drunk and lost his cognition.

"Does that kid really have the Spirit Realm cultivation base?" The sage holding the Yin Written Charm Scripture was relatively calm. He clenched his jaw, drawing the power of the Yin Written Charm Scripture. He inquired indignantly. "How could he solve our attack? Although we haven't recovered fully, that First Sky of Spirit Realm brat could survive?!?"

"Is it the time changing that creates such strange things?"

"This man's strange. He seems to know the supernatural Upanishads of our Ghost Mark Clan. I wonder what his relationship with our clan is."

"We must find him to make it clear!"

"You stay here. I'm going there to see if I can catch him."

"Be careful. You haven't restored your strength fully. That kid is strange and evil. Don't fall into his trap."

"Yeah."

...

Yue Ying's eyes were as bright as diamonds. She looked at the man ahead of her. He slim fingers balled into fists, her soft body shivering.

Unbelievable!

Shi Yan had only the power of the Spirit Realm, but he could solve the attack of two True God Realm experts! She could see clearly that Shi Yan had used space power.

This man, does he really have a deep understanding of space power's true meanings?

Yue Ying was frightened.

Zhu Yi waited for a long while, and he found that the intimidating power above their heads had disappeared all of a sudden.

He hesitated; he couldn't press his doubt looking at the sky. He then saw a drifting cloud area on the horizon of the void. But there was no intimidating rippling energy wave anymore.

"What happened?" Zhu Yi's voice was a bit hoarse as he was uncertain. "It... Did Shi Yan solve that strike?"

Yue Ying forced a smile then nodded.

Zhu Yi was struck. Light shot out from his eyes. "How could he do that?"

"Space power..."

"Space power?" Zhu Yi was dazed. Suddenly, he shouted. "He understands space power! You mean, he knows how to use space power?" Yue Ying nodded the second time.

Zhu Yi shivered, but he hadn't said anything for quite a long time, his face admiring.

As his knowledge of space power was more profound than Yue Ying, he understood how formidable it could be once Shi Yan could control space power.

An expert who knew how to use space power smoothly would be the nightmare of enemies. If they didn't have the secret treasures that could restrain it, a warrior using space power could always move and cross between spaces. They had no means to lock down



that warrior.

In case this kind of warriors met an opponent he couldn't face, he could sneak into a space slit and escape without damaging his body or his secret treasures.

Also, if they wanted to ambush the opponents, they would be the most dangerous assassins in this world!

You can never predict when he will appear behind your back. This feeling is like having a spear placed at your throat. Extremely irritating.

When this kind of warriors could perceive the slashing skill of the sharp space saber, he would become the best attacker!

In this world, nobody has ever heard about something that space saber couldn't cut off.

The space saber was more gruesome than the sharpest weapons. To it, there was nothing it couldn't pierce through. Bodies, treasures, mountains or rivers, even the souls; All found it hard to avoid the sharpness of space saber!

Zhu Yi smacked his tongue in awe. He looked at Shi Yan from a far distance. His countenance changed constantly.

Luckily, he wasn't an enemy...

Zhu Yi felt lucky thinking about that, and the pressure in his heart was loosened a little bit.

At this moment, Shi Yan suddenly turned to them, smiled then said, "How are you? Where are the others?"

Zhu Yi and Yue Ying got their eyes distressed.

Shi Yan was surprised. He was bewildered for a while then asked, "Unexpected things happened?"

"Ye Xiong's dead..." Zhu Yi sighed, his face bitter and sorrowful. He clenched his jaw then shouted. "I swear, I have to take revenge for him! To give us an exit, he had to burn his soul."

Yue Ying nodded, her face heavy and gloomy.

Shi Yan wasn't so surprised. He sighed then said faintly. "I knew it would happen. The two sages of the Ghost Mark Clan are the True God Realm experts. If you face them directly, it's almost impossible to win."

"Ghost Mark Clan?" Zhu Yi's eyes suddenly got colder. "You know their identity?"

Although Zhu Yi and Yue Ying were the noble characters of the Radiant God Cult and the Spirit Treasures Sect, they didn't know much of these ancient races. Having heard Shi Yan say so, they were cheered up and hurried to urge him.

"I know a little bit," Shi Yan nodded then frowned. "Anyway, we can't stay here any longer. I think those two sages will come here shortly. We should leave first."

Zhu Yi and Yue Ying were frightened. They nodded continuously.

They feared for it.

It wasn't that they were cowards; it was because of the big gap between them and the two sages. Along with the change of earth and heaven energy, the gap was extending. The longer they waited, the worse the situation could be.

"We should leave the Shady Firmament Old Mound first then we will plan the next step."

Shi Yan didn't linger, taking back the War Devil and the Ghost Hunter into the Blood Vein Ring, he left directly.

After this time of comprehending space power, he had vaguely touched the threshold of space power. Now he could use space power to create a space slit and guide all the attacks of his enemy into that slit, saving himself from harm.

He had just tried the ability, and it didn't fail him. He was

overjoyed that the space slit could even swallow a True God Realm's attack. This meant he had another precious way to save his life.

At the same time, after the washing of space power, the Essence Qi in his body had blended with a small amount of space power, which helped him trigger space power and that he could tear spaces as he pleased.

Of course, his current understanding of space power was far behind the realm Zhu Yi had thought of.

However, he had made an encouraging step. Together with the increase of his realm, the ability to control space would become more fluent. At that time, he could make it change more magically.

"You don't want to find him?" The Nine Serenity Soul Devouring Flame talked to him from deep inside his soul with a feeble voice.

"Its original seal had been divided and dragged into different spaces. Although it can't be eradicated with only that, its power had been damaged badly. As its original seal can't be joined again, it can't restore the power. At this moment, it isn't a threat anymore."

Shi Yan beamed a faint smile. "Don't worry. It can't hide. I know the space nodes of its parts of the original seal. Wait until my cognition of space power can leap another step, I'll go get it."

"You can take this chance to find the thing that can restrain that flame. At that time, you can subdue it directly!" said the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

"There's something that can restrain that flame?" Shi Yan's eyes brightened.

"Of course, everything in this world has a nemesis. They promote and constrain each other. Nothing is an exception or an absolute. Even though its thunder and lightning power is special, there's something that it can't harm even a bit. As long as we can find

them and forge a treasure, of course, we can capture it. Harrumph, people don't know how to deal with it, but I know it pretty clear!"

"Excellent! Seems it can't escape my hands."

"If one day you can collect all the nine heaven flames, you will..."

"Will what?"

"You'll know at that time. Anyway, this is really hard. Almost impossible."

"What if I can do it?"

"Then the mysteries you will perceive will be as profound as what God knows! Every creature will admire your fortune!"

Shi Yan was frightened.

Until now, this Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame had ignored everything.

Secret treasures or magical materials couldn't get into its eyes of God. As a person who sat on a summit and had experienced everything, it seemed to not put into its eyes anything. Except for Shi Yan's Blood Vein Ring, it disregarded everything else.

This was the first time this flame said something with a solemn voice. It astounded Shi Yan. Collecting nine types of heaven flames...

This thought rooted in his head. He couldn't help but think about it. The more he thought about it, the bigger the feeling he had about the existence of something really magical was.

The nine heaven flames included the the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, the Immemorial Demonic Flame, the Purgatory True Flame, the Yin Spirit God Flame, the Vermillion Bird True Flame, the Ice Cold Flame, the Vanishing CorpseFlame; among these nine heaven flames, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring

Flame, the Ice Cold Flame, the Purgatory True Flame, and the Vanishing Corpse Flame had appeared.

Shi Yan had the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame and the Ice Cold Flame; Ye Chang Feng had the Purgatory True Flame; and the Vanishing Corpse Flame stayed with Qing Ming, the Master of the Corpse God Sect.

If things went well and he could get the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, it wouldn't be tough to get the Vanishing Corpse Flame from the Corpse God Sect's Master Qing Ming.

However, since Ye Chang Feng was his friend, it was hard to collect the Purgatory True Flame.

But if he could find something equal to exchange with Ye Chang Feng, it didn't sound impossible.

Heaven flames could detect each other. As long as the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame, Immemorial Demonic Flame, Yin Spirit God Flame, and Vermillion Bird True Flame existed in the Grace Mainland, perhaps he could meet them in the future and that he could have the opportunities to get them all...

Thoughts moved across his head. Shi Yan's eyes brightened. His complexion was solemn as though he was considering the possibility.

The uniting of the nine flames that the Nine Serenities Thunder Flame had mentioned was the greatest enticement. He couldn't help but want to carry out the plan immediately.

"We got out!"

Zhu Yi screamed then stormed out of a gloomy cave underground. He swung his arms and shouted. His sorrow seemed to be washed away.

"Ah!" Yue Ying screamed, facing the high sky. Suddenly, she shouted with fear. "Why does the sky look like that?!"

Shi Yan got out, lifted his head to look at the sky. He was stunned.

The sky was deep blue just like a vast sea. However, the sun, the moon, and the stars were there altogether. Stars scattered in the entire immense sky.

Under this blue dome of the sky, earth and heaven energy was floating like thick milky mist as though it had some wonderful changes. Countless unknown energies stormed out from different spaces, filling the whole sky.

# Chapter 593: Changing

---

Shi Yan, Zhu Yi, and Yue Ying gawked. They didn't know what happened out there that made the sun, moon, and stars appear in the sky at the same time.

"You are from the Divine Great Land. Do you know what's going on?" Shi Yan asked the two precursors with a silly face.

Zhu Yi and Yue Ying shook their heads.

"Forget it. We should get to the Sect first. From this current situation, I can say the Grace Mainland is having some great changes. We don't know what's going on here. Perhaps, there're some books in the Sects that mention it. We should study carefully," Zhu Yi said uncertainly.

Shi Yan and Yue Ying forced a smile then nodded.

The three of them left together.

They had been running at fast speed for a while, but the sun, moon, and stars in the sky seemed to have no new changes as though the Grace Mainland would be like this from now on.

Leaving that quiet and immense wasteland area of the Shady Firmament Old Mound, the three of them then accelerated to the fastest speed to reach the Wonderful Stone City. All warriors in the Wonderful Stone City were scared by the great change of the sky. They didn't know what was going on there, so they were all longing for Zhu Yi.

As Zhu Yi was the city master of the Wonderful Stone City, right when he got back, he had checked out the situation of the city first. He got to know that Yun Xiu had brought the four juniors, Luo Xiao, Luo Meng, Li Mu Yu and Bai Hui Quan back to the city earlier.

Zhu Yi sighed discreetly.

"What did you meet in there? Where's Ye Xiong?" Yun Xiu took the four juniors. After they came back, she hurried to ask for the details.

Yue Ying and Zhu Yi immediately put on the sorrowful countenance, groaning insufficient details.

Yun Xiu felt her heart sinking. From their expressions, she guessed the Ye Xiong was more unfortunate than lucky. However, she didn't have a deep relation with Ye Xiong or had witnessed that scene, so she wasn't too upset.

"Elder Yue, Elder Yun, I think you guys should come back to the Radiant God Cult and report what we'd experienced in the Shady Firmament Old Mound to Master Yun Hao." Ye Xiong's brows slammed together. "I'm going to send the information immediately to tell them the details so as we can have a proper preparation."

Yue Ying nodded.

Although Yun Xiu didn't know the situation clearly, she didn't ask much. She knew that thing that happened in the tombs area wasn't good.

"Shi Yan, you certainly had some big harvests this time. After you get back to the Radiant God Cult, you should always be alert. I've always felt that the changes in the sky are somehow related to you..." Zhu Yi mused then talked in a somber tone.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu looked at him with fright.

Shi Yan was also surprised. "I think you misunderstood something? What does it matter to me?"

Shaking his head, Zhu Yi said, "I can't say it clearly. I just have that feeling."

Shi Yan beamed a forced smile, but he still talked indifferently. "Alright, I'll be more cautious. See you later when we have time."

Now as he got the Ethereal Crystals, he was a little bit agitated.



He wanted to build the massive-scaled Teleport Formation to form the connection with the Endless Sea.

Immortal Island also had a Teleport Formation. However, the distance it could teleport was relatively short. When he left the Endless Sea, he got to know about the space nodes from Yang Tian Emperor. The space nodes were the directions of movement between Teleport Formations. As long as he could get the precise space nodes, his Teleport Formation could perform its functions.

Of course, he wasn't so sure that the Teleport Formation he was about to build could connect to the Teleport Formation in Immortal Island using space nodes.

Anyway, the Teleport Formation in Immortal Island was a low-level one.

"Where is Ye Chang Feng?" Shi Yan hesitated for a while, but couldn't help but ask. After he had known about the uniting of nine heaven flames, which would give him a new magical destiny, from the Shady Firmament Old Mound, he kept thinking about it.

Ye Chang Feng had the Purgatory True Flame in his body, which was one of the heaven flames. He wanted to know if Ye Chang Feng knew about these mysteries. It could be a good preparation for him in the future.

"He went with Li Zheng Rong to the General Sect of the Spirit Treasure Sect. He won't come back shortly. If you don't have any important business to do, you can go there. Anyway, the current situation is a little bit special..."

"Alright, I got it. If Chang Feng comes back, please tell him to visit me at the Northern Gem Mountain."

"I'll definitely do it for you."

Since Zhu Yi had found Shi Yan's specialties in the Shady Firmament Old Mound, he decided to create a good relationship with Shi Yan.

Shi Yan's potentials were too intimidating. Not only his strong fighting competence, but he also had some attainment in using space power.

To young Spirit Realm warriors like him, Zhu Yi always appreciated. He was clear that he had to count on Shi Yan in the future

"Then I'm going to leave first."

Shi Yan wasn't lengthy. After bidding farewell to Zhu Yi, he left with Yue Ying and Yun Xiu to the Radiant God Cult.

Along the way, Yue Ying, the one who had been hostile to him, suddenly became so friendly. She often asked him about his cultivation as though she was his real precursor guiding him step by step to help him kick away the obstacles in his cultivating path.

Yue Ying's changed manners made Yun Xiu, Li Mu Yu, and Bai Hui Quan surprised a lot. They had a vague thought in their hearts.

"What happened? When we first arrived, didn't you hate him a lot? Why do you seem to turn into another person after getting out of the Shady Firmament Old Mound?"

Yun Xiu used a secret technique to talk to Yue Ying because she couldn't reason why.

"Yun-mei, later on, you should be more polite to Shi Yan. Don't make grudges against him..." Yue Ying answered her, her beautiful eyes sparkling.

"Why?"

"He, how can I say. His competence is really formidable. I can't tell you the details. Anyway, listen to me, you should treat him as if he's the Grand Elder. At some point in the future, you have to beg him for his favor, perhaps."

"Me? Begging him?"

"Wind changes. We don't know what earth-shaking

transformation will happen in the Divine Great Land. I always feel that Shi Yan will be one of the most outstanding warriors in the Divine Great Land in the near future. Creating a good relationship with him shouldn't be a bad thing for you later."

"Yue jie, are you sure?"

"I'm sure!"

Yun Xiu didn't say anything, but waves were rising in her heart. Her sight lay on Shi Yan with a different feeling.

"Mu Yu, from now on, you have to treat Shi Yan as your brother. Do not provoke him. You have to establish a good relationship with him!"

After giving advice to Yun Xiu, Yue Ying looked at her apprentice Li Yu Mu, talking to her with a serious complexion.

"Why? Teacher, what happened to you?" Li Mu Yu was full of grievance. "Why do you have to support him? What does he have? Isn't he just a person who depends on external forces to be stronger than the others? Teacher, are you afraid of him?"

"Stupid!" Yue Ying cursed under her breath. "Don't babble. You just need to remember that. Even if you have to offend the Grand Elder, you can't offend Shi Yan! We can't provoke this man, understand?"

Li Mu Yu was more frightened. She had never seen her teacher angry that much. She immediately shut her mouth, didn't dare to talk more.

Along the way, Yue Ying and Yun Xiu had treated Shi Yan with a magically changed manner. They were friendly and caring as if Shi Yan was their long lost relative. However, this irritated Shi Yan.

He understood the reason why these two women had changed their attitudes to him was that she had found his secrets.

To the change in their manners, he just enjoyed it naturally.

He always thought about taking his relatives and friends in the Endless Sea to the Divine Great Land. Although Yun Hao had treated him well, the Radiant God Cult didn't have only Yun Hao. Even if Shi Yan wasn't afraid of the elders like Yue Ying, the power of his friends in the Endless Sea was much weaker than them. If Yue Ying, Yun Xiu, and the others wanted to trouble them, it would be really difficult.

Shi Yan wasn't a narrow-minded person. When he found that Yue Ying and Yun Xiu started to establish the relationship with him carefully, he also put away his arrogant manner, proactively talking with them.

As Yue Ying and Yun Xiu could sense the changes in his manners, they felt happy, and suddenly they thought that he wasn't too bad. They were getting along well now.

After they got to the Northern Gem Mountain, Yue Ying pondered then talked to Shi Yan. "Earth and heaven spiritual Qi in the Northern Gem Mountain is too thin. I didn't know that. That's why I'd arranged you to stay here casually. Yeah, if you agree, I will arrange a better place for you, which is much better than the Northern Gem Mountain. What do you think?"

"Thank you. You don't need to bother. I appreciate you, precursor, already," Shi Yan smiled and denied.

The Northern Gem Mountain had dilute spiritual Qi, but its location wasn't bad. It was pretty far from the center of the Radiant God Cult, but it was close to the Spirit Treasure Sect.

To warriors, a place with thick spiritual Qi was good for them, but if they had abundant Essence Qi, they didn't need to be dependent on spiritual Qi of earth and heaven.

Shi Yan had the Holy Spirit God who had an innate talent of gathering spiritual Qi from everywhere. If he could arrange the Northern Gem Mountain better, with the Holy Spirit God's assistance, he could still make some changes.

And, the most important thing is, this place was far from the Radiant God Cult. He could do things easily without being sensed or spied on. For example, building a massive-scaled Teleport Formation.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu didn't know why he denied their offer. They thought that he didn't want to form a connection with them. They were distressed a little bit. However, after he had explained, they felt better.

"What do you want to do in this remote area? Ah, yeah, does the Cult Master know what you want to do?" Yue Ying was worried, couldn't help but ask.

"I want to keep it on the down low for a while. I think, with his wide vision, he won't mind it," Shi Yan smiled, not considering it important.

Well, Yun Hao didn't even care about the fact that he could fuse the Flaming Sun power. Building a Teleport Formation to transport some warriors from the barbarian area wasn't something he would ask about.

Yun Hao was a friendly and straightforward man. If Shi Yan could bring his family from the Endless Sea, they could be of assistance. As Shi Yan was a disciple of the Radiant God Cult, his force was considered the Radiant God Cult's. It should be a benefit to Yun Hao though.

Shi Yan used his train of thought to predict the others'. He thought that if he were Yun Hao and he didn't care about the other matter, he wouldn't bother with this small thing.

Yue Ying and Yun Xiu didn't know what he wanted to do. But since he didn't want to talk more, they wouldn't inquire further. They bid him farewell and hurried to report to Yun Hao on what had happened in the Shady Firmament Old Mound.

As they had left, Shi Yan didn't talk more, starting to prepare to

build a big Teleport Formation inside a mountain of the Northern Gem Mountain.

# Chapter 594: Legend

---

He had thoroughly learned the method to build the Teleport Formation in the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success. Now he just needed to practice.

After the trip to the Shady Firmament Old Mound, he had another deep level of understanding of using space power, which boosted his confidence in building a Teleport Formation.

He'd continuously stayed around ten days inside the mountain, using the materials he got from Ye Xiong and Zhu Yi. He carefully refined them to meet the requirements then inlaid them into a massive formation he had prepared beforehand. Step by step, he added the crystals with different functions, which were to pour energy into the Ethereal Crystals.

With the Earth Flame, the work that needed a lot of time to other people was so smooth to him. He didn't meet any obstacles.

The ores and crystals had extremely high melting points, but the Earth Flame could turn them into strange liquid substances and purified it to get the final form of the purest materials.

While building the formation, he had wholeheartedly focused his mind, using his understanding of space power. He was neither hurried nor arrogant, just searching for possible problems to solve.

After his last time of comprehending power, his Soul Consciousness had a magical change. When he urged it, it could cross spaces miraculously.

At the same time, since his body had been washed with space power and the strenuous refining of the Immortal Rebirth Secret, it became more tenacious.

He was sure that warriors at the same Spirit Realm couldn't have the degree of a strong physique like him. Even the Third Sky of Spirit Realm experts couldn't have this morbid degree of physique.

From the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame and the Ice Cold Flame, he knew that the warriors in the Antiquity Time had made physical training crucial to trigger the potentials of their bodies. With only the strength of their bodies, they could have an endless source of power.

Antiquity warriors, even if they didn't have a beam of Essence Qi, they were much stronger than ordinary people.

Without the Essence Qi, Antiquity Warriors could still hunt demonic beasts. They had valued physical training a lot as if it was as important as cultivating their souls.

Shi Yan understood that there should be a reason for those ancient people to do so.

From this thought, he had used the method to refine secret treasures to train his body to become more tenacious and maximize his body's potentials.

Half a month later.

Magical symbols flew out from Shi Yan's eyes, forming the spiritual formation in the void, illuminating the massive-scaled Teleport Formation in front of him. Magnificent space waves surged from his body as if they had established a connection with the formation in front of him to urge the energy of the Ethereal Crystals.

After those symbols had entered the big Teleport Formation it began to sparkle. Countless refined translucent crystals were reflecting and illuminating the vague concept of the void. Beautiful rays and light spots shone and flashed gloriously.

Shortly, Shi Yan spat out beams of crystal light energy pouring into the altar in the center of Teleport Formation. He then began describing some strange space nodes inside a ring.

The massive round Teleport Formation glowed vigorously like a fiercely bright lamp, releasing intense space fluctuations.



Shi Yan walked toward the sacrificial altar.

Standing on the altar made of Ethereal Crystals, Shi Yan scanned around the altar with clear lines of the formation everywhere. He took a deep breath. He was a little bit nervous before he activated the Teleport Formation.

Waves of space power covered him. Inside the light curtain of space power, Shi Yan was struck as his soul sublimated!

It works!

He had put forth a lot of effort with many sleepless nights. At the moment he saw the light curtain, he seemed to fall into a new Intent Domain. His Sea of Consciousness surged when the space Upanishads in his host soul began heating up.

In this big joy, his host soul gained another benefit as its fusion with space power was having another step forward.

Standing inside the space light curtain, his face was brightened as he was filled with wisdom. Shi Yan disappeared.

-----

Immortal Island.

Around ten warriors of the Yang family were frightened, gawking at the small Teleport Formation.

"He... Who is he?"

"Never met before? Why does he appear in the Teleport Formation?"

"That man... Hey, I've heard about him before... He is..."

"Who?"

"He looks like Young Master Yan!"

"Young Master Yan?"

Everybody was astounded. They suddenly got excited, screaming loudly.

The name Shi Yan in the Endless Sea was a legend. His existence in the Yang Family was the unsurpassed glory.

With the manpower of only himself, he had saved the Yang family from the abyss, making the Yangs the strongest force of the Endless Sea...

His stories were exaggerated and bragged around the Endless Sea. No matter they were newcomers or the younger generations of the stronger families, they all admired and respected Shi Yan.

—— especially the Yang family.

"Are you sure he's Young Master Yan? I heard that he had crossed the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist to the Divine Great Land, didn't he?"

"So what? Couldn't he come back now?"

"Ah, right, right, right. I'm going to report now!"

The juniors watching the Teleport hurried to report to their seniors, leaving only one behind to watch over the place. He now looked at Shi Yan with large admiration on his face.

Shi Yan stood emotionlessly inside the Teleport Formation.

Long afterwards, he opened his eyes, his face overjoyed.

He'd never thought that at the moment he had activated the Teleport Formation, he somehow received God's help, which sublimated his soul once again!

He vaguely felt that as long as he had accumulated enough Essence Qi, he could break through to the Second Sky of Spirit Realm.

While he had been building the massive-scaled Teleport Formation, he had a deeper understanding of space power, using the meanings and power he had comprehended to sublimate his soul, leading to the increase of his realm.

He laughed contentedly. Opening his eyes, he looked at the young

man in front of him and smiled. "This place is the Immortal Island, right?"

That young man was around seventeen or eighteen years old, and he had an Earth Realm cultivation base. He was thrilled hearing Shi Yan's question. He nodded, "Yeah, Young Master Yan. This is the Immortal Island. I'm the external disciple of the Yang family. My name's Zhu Tao."

"Zhu Tao. Yeah, can you tell me a bit about the Endless Sea's current situation?" Shi Yan smiled and walked with Zhu Tao to the center of the Immortal Island.

He hadn't noticed that he had left the Endless Sea for several years. What happened to the Endless Sea during this time, he had no clue.

"Since you've left, there were not many big changes. The Yang family's still the overlord of the Endless Sea. The House Master had broken through the Second Sky of Spirit Realm one year ago..."

Zhu Tao had fulfilled his responsibilities wholeheartedly, telling him all what he knew.

The Endless Sea stayed the same, and the Yang Family was still the sole overlord. Tang Yuan Nan of the Three Gods Sect also had a breakthrough. Thanks to their alliance with the Yang family, the Three Gods Sect had benefited, too. They've become one of the strongest forces in the Endless Sea.

Ouyang Luo Shuang of the Three Gods Sect had disappeared not long after Shi Yan left the Endless Sea. No one knew where she had gone. Xia Qing Hou of the Xia family had brought his family back to the Kyara Sea. They said that he had reached the Third Sky of Spirit Realm now.

The Cao family and the Spirit Martial Palace had remained their force, but they weren't as strong as the forces in the Kyara Sea. For

the Sea Tribes undersea, they submitted to the Yang family. Sea Tribes hotshots in the Barren City had to depend on the Yang's materials to cultivate.

Although Zhu Tao was just an external disciple, he had the general picture of the Endless Sea. Shi Yan felt satisfied with his narration, discreetly nodded.

Shortly, Shi Yan arrived at the Meeting Hall of the Yang family. Old men of the Yang family and the Shi family had arrived earlier. They were waiting for him in joy. They were all astounded as they knew Shi Yan had reached the Spirit Realm. They then acclaimed Shi Yan's terrific cultivating speed.

Shi Jian and Shi Tie were at the Sky Realm. The open resources of the Yang family had given the Shi family of the Quiet Cloud Land some big advantages.

Soon, Di Shan, Yu Rou, and Yi Tian Mo had come.

Yang Tian Emperor had completed his patrol route; he arrived after the pagans Di Shan and Yu Rou. They then prepared a welcome party for Shi Yan in the meeting hall of the Yangs.

However, Yang Tian Emperor, Shi Jian, Di Shan, and Yi Tian Mo all had a grim expression as if they had some big trouble that was weighing their hearts down.

"Great Grandpa, you guys seem to be having some trouble. Would you mind telling me about it?" Shi Yan took a swig of his wine, frowned then asked.

"A strange phenomenon has happened. I don't know what is going on. Little Yan, you've come back from the Divine Great Land, do you know anything about it?" Yang Tian Emperor sighed. "Half a month ago, the Sun, the Moon, and the stars have appeared altogether in the sky. The sky hasn't restored to its regular state yet. Demon Dwellers have started to gather again. I heard that some tremendous existences have appeared among them!"

Shi Yan was stunned. After a while, he beamed a forced smile. "Oh, that's it."

"You know the reasons?" Yang Tian Emperor sat upright. His face was grim as he had a murderous, heavy aura.

Shi Yan was scared in his heart, his face astounded. He gazed at the older man.

Yang Tian Emperor had only the Second Sky of Spirit Realm cultivation base, but the aura from him was more dangerous than that of a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior in the Divine Great Land.

Rumors said that Yang Tian Emperor and Cao Qiu Dao used to absorb the blood of a God King expert, which gave them an earth-shaking transformation. The power Yang Tian Emperor had just demonstrated could only be defeated by peak experts like Yun Hao in the Divine Great Land.

"Argh. I heard that this change of earth and heaven somehow relates to me. Of course, it's just a joke. I think the pagan tribes are trying to wreck us." Shi Yan smiled, looking at Yi Tian Mo. "I've been to the Shady Firmament Old Mound. This phenomenon has arisen from that place."

Yi Tian Mo and his team were struck. They stood upright to listen to him more attentively.

The Shady Firmament Old Mound was the ancestral land of the Demonic Sound Clan. They had always wanted to be there. Now, as they finally had a chance to get information about the place, they couldn't press down the urging from their emotions.

# Chapter 595: Refining corpses

---

After Shi Yan'd finished, Yi Tian Mo and his group kept silent.

They had always wanted to visit the Shady Firmament Old Mound to receive their ancestor's inheritance, taking the Yin Written Charm Scripture, which would help their clan thrive and be stronger.

However, from Shi Yan's explanation, they knew that the Ghost Mark Clan had been in the Shady Firmament Old Mound for quite a long time. And, they were a branch of the Ghost Mark Clan. However, after so many years, they had lost the ghost tattoos - the source of their power. Now they only had a weak physique and a strong soul.

Without the ghost tattoos, they were incomplete. It would be hard to be accepted by the Ghost Mark Clan.

According to Shi Yan, the Ghost Mark Clan hated all kinds of creatures. They would be taking action shortly to make blood rain over the Divine Great Land.

It wasn't what they wanted. The Ghost Mark Clan was extreme to them.

"This is the situation. The relationship between you guys and the Ghost Mark Clan is complicated. If you want to be recognized by them, you can go to the Shady Firmament Old Mound. I won't hinder you guys."

Yi Tian Mo and the other two kept silent.

After a long while, Yi Tian Mo said, "We want to think about it more carefully. And, the changes of earth and firmament energy seems to benefit us. Strong Yin Qi is diffusing. It accelerates our cultivating speed."

Shi Yan's complexion had a slight change.

"Not only them, we feel the same," said Di Shan.

Yi Tian Mo and Di Shan were from the alien tribes. The structure of their bodies and the ways they cultivated were different from that of humans. The changes of earth and heaven had facilitated their cultivation by providing a more suitable environment. However, this wasn't a good sign.

Yang Tian Emperor was sensitive enough to sense the danger. He darkened his face, and didn't say anything.

"The heave gate that connects to the Fourth Demon Area in the Yang Family had exploded. Devil Qi permeates from there is really thick. We can see a big space crack, too. Now, there's no barrier between the Endless Sea and the Fourth Demon Area. Their hotshots can easily enter our territory," said Yang Zhuo begrudgingly.

"There should be a big change in the Fourth Demon Area," nodded Yang Tian Emperor. "Not only the Fourth Demon Area, Tang Yuan Nan told me that the Seven-layered Underworld is the same. The heaven gate there is destroyed, too. And, Dark Qi is raising vehemently from the sea. Moreover, Tang Yuan Nan said that the Dark Sea of the Seven-layered Underworld had some terrifying change. The aura of the Underworld has been exuding from the downstream of the Dark Sea. Perhaps the bottom of the Underworld has been broken."

"The bottom of the Underworld? What's going on?" Shi Yan asked suspiciously.

"The Seven-layered Underworld has seven layers, of course. But only the four top layers are normally revealed. The three bottom layers are sealed. According to the Dark Dwellers, the three bottom layers of the Underworld are their paradise, where it has the strongest treasures and the soul inheritance of the Dark Clan. Perhaps some experts of the Dark Clan have still survived..." Yang Tian Emperor became stern.

Shi Yan's eyes sparkled. He took a deep breath then said, "Seems like the Endless Sea can't maintain its peace."

Yang Tian Emperor nodded.

"Although I don't know what is going on, from the signs we have now, the entire Grace Mainland is also having a great change. Great grandpa, the forces in the Endless Sea aren't strong enough to encounter that change. I think we should mobilize a part of our lower realm members to the Divine Great Land. I have a territory in the Radiant God Cult..."

Shi Yan tried to convince him.

It was beyond his expectation. Yang Tian Emperor nodded generously. "Kid, you're excellent. You can even build a Teleport Formation. Well done. Well done! Anyway, the Divine Great Land is the center where martial arts are spread wide with so many experts. I do want to take the Yang family there. Your intended deed suits my wish well."

Shi Yan was cheered up; he smiled then said, "Don't worry. Yun Hao – the Cult Master of the Radiant God Cult – isn't a narrow-minded person. He would welcome us all. Yeah, Great Grandpa, you should contact Tang Yuan Nan and tell him to move his Three Gods Sect there, too. The Three Gods Sect's a part of the Radiant God Cult. They will accept them easily."

"Okay, I'll arrange it," nodded Yang Tian Emperor, "Through many years, we've collected a big amount of cultivating materials from the Endless Sea and the Fourth Demon Area. Even if we move to the Divine Great Land, we won't be too poor. It's enough to give us a prosperous life. But yeah, I need time to prepare."

Shi Yan smiled. Next, he discussed with Yang Tian Emperor and Shi Jian about their family business. He had asked for Qing Ming's whereabouts then left quietly.

---



Qing Ming was in a burial area of the Corpse God Sect.

Since Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea had become the leaders of the Corpse God Sect, Qing Ming'd lost his power. The corpse slaves had been enslaved for many years now became the disciples, and their old masters were kicked out.

The burial place where Qing Ming was staying had many human disciples of the Corpse God Sect. Unfortunately, they didn't have the corpse slaves to use.

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea had defeated him in the game of power so now he had to bring his human disciples out of the center of the Sect to a remote area to survive.

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea then ruled the Corpse God Sect, making them raise up slowly, becoming the most peculiar force in the Endless Sea. They were just a little bit weaker than the Kyara Sea.

Today, Qing Ming with his wicked eyes was listening to the report from his elders in the burial area. The more he listened, the more irritated he felt.

"What did you say? Did you get it wrong? There're so many corpse slaves here. How could they all have intellect?" Qing Ming opened his eye wide, squawking.

Li Yue smiled bitterly. "It's true. I've received the news saying that the corpse slaves in the other burials areas have started to have wisdom. Their living forms seem to have made some changes quietly. Their soul fluctuations are even more special than ours..."

"How could it be!" Qing Ming was fierce. "The corpse slaves are made from dead bodies. Basically, they don't have souls. How could they have such a strange change? I thought only Corpse Sea and Corpse Mount got their intellect and soul through some f\*cking method, right?"

"I'm not sure," Li Yue was full of suspicion. "The method we use

to control the corpse slaves has started to lose its effect, too. We don't have any bind to the corpse slaves anymore. And, I tried to use the Corpse Control Technique from a distance, but I got backbite. My spirit got hurt badly!"

Qing Ming was dumbstruck.

He had never imagined that the corpse slaves that he had enslaved now all had the significant change. Not only the strong ones but even the lowest grade corpse slave also started to have wisdom.

This kind of change was far beyond his knowledge.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

From deep inside his pupils, green flames flickered like lightning flash. Then, a thought dispersed.

"Earth and heaven has had a great change. The energy of earth and heaven isn't the same anymore. The Corpse Clan is about to awaken. They will become stronger. This is unavoidable. You don't need to worry much." The Corpse Vanishing Flame's thought rose in Qing Ming's Sea of Consciousness.

Qing Ming was struck.

The Sun, Moon, and the Stars all appeared in the sky, and they hadn't moved yet. Qing Ming had observed this phenomenon.

From the way the Corpse Vanishing Flame talked, the corpse slaves getting intellect was related to the change of heaven and earth, which surprised him a lot. "What's happened?"

"Do you want to take control of the Corpse God Sect again?" The Corpse Vanishing Flame didn't answer but asked him instead.

"Retake the control? Do you have any means?" Qing Ming was stunned.

"You make yourself a corpse. At that time, you can fuse completely with me. Then, you will become a member of the

Corpse Clan. With my assistance, you will surpass Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea soon and become the chief of the new Corpse Clan's generation. How does it sound?" The Corpse Vanishing Flame guided him through the steps, trying to entice him.

"What? Making me a corpse?" Qing Ming discolored in fright. The light in his eyes scattered as he couldn't keep his mind calm.

"Yeah, you have to refine yourself to be a corpse. The Corpse Clan's one of the ten Antiquity Clans. They are much stronger than you humans. The energy of earth and heaven wasn't suitable for them to grow. But it has changed now. As long as you agree to do that, I'm sure you can take back the Corpse God Sect and even the entire continent. If only you become a corpse, you can fuse with me completely to promote my power to the acme. And, I know some supernatural Upanishads of the Corpse Clan. When you become a corpse, you can practice it."

Qing Ming was stunned. He was in a daze, and didn't move an inch.

The reason why he could become the Master of the Corpse God Sect was that he had barged into a random burial area and got the Corpse Vanishing Flame there. Afterward, he had practiced the Corpse Control Technique fluently, which made him, the smallest disciple of the Corpse God Sect, become a powerful Master.

He knew that all of what he got today was all because of the Corpse Vanishing Flame.

Unfortunately, until now, he hadn't completely fused with the Corpse Vanishing Flame. They just had a relationship of cooperation.

Qing Ming knew the secrets that had been passed through generations since the Antiquity Time. He knew that if he could fuse with the heaven flame, he could gain a greater benefit. He had thought about that, but he had no means to carry it out.

Today, the Corpse Vanishing Flame had suggested him to become a corpse, which would facilitate him to fuse with the flame and receive the inheritance of the Corpse Clan. He didn't know whether it was true or not. However, he was enticed, and he wanted to do that.

"Corpse Clan. Chief of the Corpse Clan... Unite the entire continent..."

Qing Ming muttered. Deep green light sparkled from deep inside his pupils. His Soul Consciousness and will were gradually affected. He was still pondering.

Slowly, he was in a state as if his soul was taken away. He strolled unknowingly toward the area which was used to refine the corpses.

Along the way, many disciples looked at him with fright. However, the green Corpse Vanishing Flame had covered them before they could come near Qing Ming. Not long after that, they became cold dead bodies. A bizarre aura diffused from them. Their soul didn't perish, but they were changing quietly as if they had a special transformation.

Disciples standing on Qing Ming's path all turned into corpses. Qing Ming walked lonely toward the refining area. He sat in a coffin and activated the formation to refine the corpse.

Corpse aura torrentially exuded from the ground. It burst out from the underground of the burial area. It was then collected and poured into his coffin through countless thin pipes.

Qing Ming sat there. He didn't even move an inch. The Corpse Vanishing Flame in his eyes were so excitedly as if it was taking in Qing Ming's soul to carry out the heaven flame's transformation.

The sky above the burial area had numerous silver light dots as earth and heaven aura was changing, shining on this place, overflowing Qing Ming's coffin. The strange, evil corpse refining

process started.

# Chapter 596: Corpse Clan

---

Shi Yan came back to the Endless Sea to move the Yang family to the Divine Great Land. Also, there was another reason for his visit. The Corpse Vanishing Flame.

The Corpse Vanishing Flame ranked last among the heaven flames. Qing Ming, the Master of the Corpse God Sect, had the flame but he was weak. He couldn't counter Shi Yan directly. Shi Yan thought that it would be easy to take the Corpse Vanishing Flame from him.

Shi Yan went to the burial area where Qing Ming was secluded alone. He released his Soul Consciousness to sense. His face changed immediately.

There's no aura of living people here!

According to Yang Tian Emperor, this burial area was the gathering place of human disciples in the Corpse God Sect. There should be many disciples of the Corpse God Sect, whom Qing Ming was managing as the Sect Master.

However, his Soul Consciousness could sense only dense Corpse Qi. The aura permeating the area was evil and gloomy.

It's the particular fluctuation of the corpse slaves.

His brows slammed together. He walked around the burial area. Indeed, he found many newly-created corpse slaves. They didn't have consciousness, just laid on the cold, hard ground. Their clothes looked shabby as if the wind had worn them out. Their skin glowed with strange phosphorescent light.

After the earth and heaven aura energy changed, it was full of Yin Qi and Corpse Qi, falling from the sky like the raindrops, scattering on the corpses.

Deep underground in the burial area, Yin Qi and Corpse Qi blended together. Dark green mist diffused, covering the newly

formed corpses.

Yin Qi, Corpse Qi, and the energy of earth and heaven had mixed all together, creating green threads that naked eyes could observe, crawling on the corpses' skin. Then, they moved in a special trajectory, entering the corpses. After that, those green threads fused with their bones and flesh and were starting to improve their functions.

A fierce fluctuation came from a place deep inside the burial area. The energy in the sky showered toward a direction like a heavy rain.

Shi Yan arched his brows, his face cold. He disappeared immediately.

Countless strange patterns were crawling on an ancient coffin. Beams of peculiar energy got into the coffin as though they were like a nest of spiritual snakes. The coffin then exuded an icy, devil aura that irritated the souls.

His Soul Consciousness moved swiftly like electric currents through the coffin. Shi Yan snorted, swinging his arm. Countless beams of light entangled the coffin lid and furiously lifted it up.

Corpse Qi overflowed from the coffin, revealing the writhed body of Qing Ming. He looked pale with no vitality. His sinister, green pupils gazed at Shi Yan.

"You are not him," Shi Yan sneered, nodded to the corpse. "Seems Qing Ming had fallen into your sinister trap. Yeah, it's okay, anyway. Even if you didn't take action, I would have done that. Well, since you've taken his home, we can talk then."

"Muahahahaha. What do you want to talk about?" The Corpse Vanishing Flame beamed a cold, wicked smile. The green flame inside the pupils of the distorted face shot out.

Outside the burial area, more than ten new corpse slaves slowly got up, circling Shi Yan.

Each corpse slave shot out a deep green light. More than ten beams interweaved, covering Shi Yan like a spider web. Dense Corpse Qi waves expanded. It seemed to form a big, ancient corpse refining formation.

Shi Yan wanted to talk, but now he had to change his face to a colder expression.

He could feel the Corpse Qi rolling toward him from everywhere, creating the magical great corpse refining formation, which affected his Sea of Consciousness and his soul. It started to erode his body, preventing him from moving his Essence Qi.

"This is the Corpse Refining Nine Revolution Formation of the Corpse Clan. In the Antiquity Time, the Corpse Clan had used this formation to refine the living creatures into their fellows and enslave them."

The Corpse Vanishing Flame was as calm as a cunning, experienced hunter. After it had arranged everything, it said casually.

"I know you have the Ice Cold Flame. Too bad, you didn't fuse your soul with it. That flame is ranked above me, but it had been damaged badly. It isn't as strong as I am now. Muahahaha. Let me take you."

The Corpse Vanishing Flame laughed evilly. Clusters of Corpse Clan's secret symbols sparkled in its deep green pupils then shot out like the starlight toward the corpse slaves out there.

After the corpse slaves received the power of the Corpse Vanishing Flame, they were stirred up. Magical soul fluctuations rippled from their tranquil heads as if they had just resurrected from death. This is really shamanistic.

The great corpse refining formation was formed by the corpse aura of the ten corpse slaves. However, when these ten corpses were awakened, the formation was complete. It then could release



the erosive soul aura, covering Shi Yan.

Flows of erosive Corpse Qi entangled him like the rough ropes. The aura of the refining formation affected his Sea of Consciousness. Corpse Qi had entered his Sea of Consciousness, stirring it up as if it was about to change.

In his Sea of Consciousness, flows of Corpse Qi started to dissolve his Sea of Consciousness. It was about to erode Shi Yan's host soul.

All of a sudden, the Inner World Five Devils stormed out from a deep place in his Sea of Consciousness. They then furiously swallowed all the Corpse Qi.

Shi Yan's countenance didn't change. Fiery flame burst out from his body. His pores became blazing hot. He looked like an erupting volcano, burning the intruding Corpse Qi into white smoke.

His Star Martial Spirit moved. The Big Dipper God Arrow was activated. The Big Dipper Bow was condensed in front of Shi Yan; he installed the Big Dipper Arrow, adding the flaming power and his Soul Consciousness energy.

The Big Dipper Arrow fired in the void, dragging a really long flaming tail. It crossed the space and exploded directly on Qing Ming's body.

Numerous rays of light and the flaming sun power covered Qing Ming's body, and the host of the Corpse Vanishing Flame. The flaming sun and the star energy burst off instantly, which damaged Qing Ming's body severely.

"Burn!"

Five flames shot out from Shi Yan's fingers. They coiled around Qing Ming immediately.

Fiery flames were the nemesis of corpses. Qing Ming's body hadn't been transformed into a complete corpse. Under the furious burning energy of the Earth Flame and the flaming sun, its cold Corpse Qi was dissolved quickly.

Not long afterward, Qing Ming's body was charred like a burned tree.

"Seems your lodging process isn't complete yet. And you haven't fused Qing Ming's soul altogether. Well, you're your bad luck though." Shi Yan said nonchalantly then continued to release his flaming sun energy. Clusters of sunlight fired from between his hands, bombarding Qing Ming.

The earth and heaven had a strange phenomenon where the Sun, the Moon, and the Stars all appeared at the same time in the sky. As a warrior with the Star Martial Spirit, he was sensitive enough to see the good opportunity.

The absorbing speed of the star, and the sun energy of his martial spirit was more than ten times faster. Anyway, after the earth and heaven had a strange change, his Star Martial Spirit seemed to change accordingly, which terrified him a lot.

In the past, he didn't dare to waste the sun energy in his body. But now he didn't need to care about that anymore.

Flaming sun energy balls, as big as the fist, bombarded and exploded in Qing Ming's body successively.

Whenever he released the flaming sun energy, his absorbing speed of the flaming sun would accelerate several times. The energy he had consumed was refilled shortly, condensing into the small sun in his heart.

In vague sensing, he knew that his Star Martial Spirit had evolved. However, unfortunately, he didn't know how they graded the Star Martial Spirit, nor the difference after it had developed.

Roar Roar!

The Five Devils were roaring, soaring out of his Sea of Consciousness. They looked like five gray tornadoes flying toward the different directions to deal with the corpse slaves that only had their intellect.

Shi Yan was struck. He could sense some changes in his Sea of Consciousness. At the same time, a clear, crisp cracking sound echoed from the Blood Vein Ring on his finger as if some barrier had been broken.

Qing Ming was burned into ashes. A gloomy green flame, as big as a palm, flew out from Qing Ming's body.

The Blood Vein Ring shot out five-colored beams, creating a cage imprisoning that green flame, slowly dragging it toward the ring.

"What's that?! No! Noooo!" The Corpse Vanishing Flame was terrified. It was continually releasing the soul fluctuations in an attempt to escape.

However, under the light of the Blood Vein Ring, it couldn't get what it wanted. The ring slowly pulled it away.

Shortly, the Corpse Vanishing Flame disappeared into the Blood Vein Ring. Shi Yan was struck hard. He immediately sensed a flow of memory flooding his brain.

-----

The Corpse God Sect.

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea were sitting in the middle of a white bone pile, opening their mouths to take in the phosphorescent light from the bones, their faces satisfied.

The white bones looked like jade with sparkling phosphorescent light. These bones had dense Yin Qi. Each of them was giant, around thirty meters long. Obviously, they weren't from humans.

No one knew where Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea had picked up those bones. While they were taking in the phosphorescent light, their bodies were exuding a faint white mist, which functioned like a net collecting the Yin Qi in the sky.

More than one thousand corpse slaves were surrounding Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea. All of them had the solemn countenance as

if they all had intelligence.

Around ten corpse slaves stood nearest to Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea. They were wearing snow-white armor, which was made of strange jade. They formed a group.

Another group of ten corpse slaves was discussing with each other, using a strange language. They all had a surprised look. When they looked at Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea, they were full of respect.

This group of nearly one thousand corpse slaves, at the moment the earth and heaven had changed, had gained their wisdom. Their path of life evolution had opened.

All of a sudden, Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea seemed to sense something. They both jolted up in the middle of the white bone piles. They frowned, looking in a general direction.

"It's our benefactor!"

"Yeah, it's him."

"We should go find him!"

"Okay."

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea exchanged some utterances then flew out, darting like lightning toward the burial area where Shi Yan was standing.

Many corpse slaves standing near the giant bones pile released their soul fluctuations, taking in the energy from those white bones.

While the corpse slaves were taking in the energy from the white bones, the energy in their bodies started to change. Their intelligence was increasing. Those corpse slaves started to understand simple language, and they could talk to each other.

It seemed, at the moment that they were awakened, they had turned into a kind of high-grade life form.

# Chapter 597: Heaven Flame Divine Refining Technique!

---

## Heaven Flame Divine Refining Technique!

The memory flow from the Blood Vein Ring flooded Shi Yan's brain. Surprisingly, it was an ancient technique, which was to refine the heaven flame. It was called Heaven Flame Divine Refining.

Refining heaven flames fused them to make the Fire of Life. This flame could light up the souls to create the Original Soul.

The Heaven Flame Divine Refining Technique was both profound and mysterious, developed a long, long time ago in the ancient times. Although he had the complete technique guidance, he couldn't learn by himself. He didn't know how to do it. Besides the heaven flames, this technique required three primary materials and more than ten admixtures.

He had heard about those dozens of auxiliary materials, but he had never known about the three key materials.

They were Thunder Witch Wood, Blood Soul Divine Water, and Five Element Crystal Marrow.

The electric current of that memory overflowed from the Blood Vein Ring when the barrier inside the ring was broken. It wasn't different from the Rampage or Death and Life Seal.

The Heaven Flame Divine Refining Technique crossed his head once, then became a soul seal, falling into the deepest place of his memory. Unless his soul was burned, he would never forget it.

Although he got the technique to refine them, without the heaven flames, the key materials and the auxiliary materials, and the comprehension of the meanings of the technique, everything would stay only in his thought.

Shi Yan evaluated the situation in silence. He couldn't help but shake his head, not wanting to overthink.

Only gathering the nine heaven flames would take an unknown time; and, he had never heard about the three key materials. All of a sudden, Shi Yan found that the path he'd chosen was an endless way.

However, this Heaven Flame Divine Refining Technique reminded him of one word – Original Soul.

At this moment, he didn't know what the Original Soul was. From his knowledge, he knew that after the Spirit Realm warriors had entered the True God Realm, they could create the God Soul. But he had never heard about the Original Soul, and whether or not it was related to the God Soul.

Shi Yan contemplated for a while, then stopped thinking about it. He let his mind sink into the Blood Vein Ring.

A dark green flame was confined inside a rainbow halo. Countless red lightning strikes were coiling around that flame, as though they were the chains that tied the flame tightly.

"Get off me! Damn you, low human! Your living form isn't qualified to co-exist with me!" The Corpse Vanishing Flame's soul fluctuation was strong. It was clamoring and threatening anxiously with a hot temper.

Shi Yan was cold. A flow of his soul formed a phantom to look at the flame in the Blood Vein Ring.

"You'd better stay here. Wait until you calm down and get contented with your lot, we will then talk. Harrumph, my living form's low? I don't know how high you are! Don't babble and lose your face!"

While he was talking with the green flame, the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame were approaching inaudibly from the other corners of the Blood Vein Ring. Then, they stared at the Corpse

Vanishing Flame.

The Blood Vein Ring was like a boundless world. In this place, it was just a space without any objects.

However, if the Blood Vein Ring wanted, it could create different sceneries to achieve its purpose.

The Blood Vein Ring had subdued the Corpse Vanishing Flame completely. No matter how much it struggled, the flame could never escape.

After the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame arrived, they released their unique life fluctuations, as if they were comforting the Corpse Vanishing Flame.

The Corpse Vanishing Flame was still raging; its life fluctuation was very fierce. It disdained the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame.

Shi Yan's soul observed the situation inside the Blood Vein Ring for a while. After he could confirm that the Corpse Vanishing Flame couldn't escape, he retreated his soul.

The five hazy gray silhouettes zoomed over from a far place, entering his Sea of Consciousness.

The Inner World Five Devils were the ones created by the negative energy. Unknowingly, they had a brutal and immense aura of the past, which gave him a strange feeling that they had been living for many years.

The Five Devils had their auras increased significantly, and their strange soul fluctuations were stronger. Unfortunately, their wisdom hadn't changed much. In this aspect, the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame had a better progress.

Shi Yan sensed them for a while. He was sure that the Five Devils had something changed about them. Otherwise, their auras wouldn't become so old and unpredictable. He thought that the Five Devils had acquired some new powers.

However, he couldn't find what the change was even after trying to analyze.

Qing Ming's body had become hard coke. The corpse slaves around him had lost their vitality, falling on the ground one by one. Even the cold Corpse Qi on their bodies had dispersed.

Shi Yan understood that the Inner World Five Devils had taken the feeble souls of these newly awakened corpse slaves. Without the soul, their energy had to scatter.

He vaguely felt that after each time the Inner World Five Devils absorbed strange energies, they would have some changes. But it wasn't very clear.

This time, the Five Devils had an ancient aura, as if they had collected the power from the Antiquity Time. This surprised him a lot.

He only knew that the Five Devils were the copies of his soul, created by refining the negative emotions. They were connected to his soul, and his soul could control them.

As the Five Devils got stronger, his host soul would be benefited.

However, the Five Devils getting strong enough to oppress his host wasn't something he wanted to see.

Thus, he discreetly paid attention. Sensing for a while, he found that the Five Devils couldn't threaten him. Eventually, he calmed down.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

Two silhouettes with thick Corpse Qi flew across the clear sky like lightning.

Shi Yan released his Soul Consciousness while smiling and standing at his spot.

Not long after that, Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea descended from the sky, standing steadily in front of him.



"Benefactor!"

After Corpse Sea and Corpse Mount arrived, they slightly bent their bodies, putting one hand on their forehead and the other hand on their chest. They greeted him with this unusual etiquette.

Shi Yan was surprised, looking at these two Corpse King, his eyes astounded.

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea were wearing bright silver clothing and accessories. Their garments looked like they were made of bone dust as they were sparkling. Thick gloomy Corpse Qi exuded from them. The phosphorescent light spots were too many, dewing on their clothes like drops of oil.

He focused on sensing for a while. His visage changed as he got more solemn.

That was the corpse toxin, the intimidating corpse toxin! Just with a drop, the victim's body would be eroded and gradually turned into a corpse.

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea looked indifferently as if they didn't have emotions. They stood upright naturally but with a gloomy vibe. Their auras were strange. Low-realm warriors standing in front of them would have their souls shivering under their imposing manners.

As Shi Yan had space power in his Soul Consciousness, he could sense the others' soul fluctuations faster and more precisely.

He sensed them discreetly, and the surprise he had grew bigger. He almost screamed out.

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea had a Sea of Consciousness in their heads with a strange host soul. However, their Sea of Consciousness wasn't similar to that of humans. The human Sea of Consciousness looked like a sea, but Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea had a Sea of Consciousness that looked like a gravestone. A black gravestone!

Each of them had a black tombstone in their heads, covered with magical symbols. Each symbol was taking in a kind of energy from heaven and earth.

There was a translucent spot in the middle of the black headstone, where lay Corpse Mount's and Corpse Sea's soul seal, which was a pale flame. Just like Shi Yan's host soul, it was their root of life.

Black tombstone... Pale flame host soul... They were the unique features of the high-grade living beings.

Corpse Clan...

A thought crossed his head. Shi Yan was frightened, as he seemed to get something.

"You... Something has changed in your heads..." He wasn't so sure, so he tried to probe them.

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea beamed a bizarre smile, which astounded Shi Yan.

"Yes, we had the second change when the Sun, the Moon, and the Stars appeared together in the sky. At that moment, we felt something like an inheritance. It was like a shower on our souls. It was the inheritance power of an ancient clan. Although it wasn't complete, it still changed us," Corpse Mount explained.

"Inheritance?" Shi Yan was surprised. He was disbelieving. "Where did it come from?"

"I don't know. It seems to come from the heaven and earth energy. I am unable to define it." Corpse Mount was hesitant. Later on, he continued, "This is the inheritance of the Corpse Clan. It has some secrets and the cultivating techniques of the Clan. Creating the life tombstone and the Corpse Soul are the foundation techniques that the Corpse Clan cultivates."

Shi Yan was terrified.

"Our Corpse Clan's inheritance seemed to be hidden somewhere between heaven and earth. After the heaven and earth changed, it created the memory fluctuations that each member of the Corpse Clan could receive. The stronger the members of the Corpse Clan are, the more inheritance we can receive. At least, we can use that memory fluctuation to gain consciousness and become the clansmen of the Corpse Clan officially..."

Corpse Mount told Shi Yan the secrets that discolored him. Shi Yan was frightened.

Inheritance, the inheritance that descended from the sky, conveying the secrets and the power Upanishads of the Corpse Clan that could awaken the corpse slaves and make them the clansmen of the Corpse Clan. It could even help Corpse Kings like Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea cultivate the life tombstone. What kind of an inheritance was that? Where did it come from?

Questions flew around Shi Yan's head as he was scared by the secrets Corpse Mount had told him.

Besides the Corpse, was there anything else as well? After all, how big were the effects the change of heaven and earth brought this time?

Shi Yan suddenly felt insecure. He begrudgingly felt everything was beyond his expectations.

"Benefactor, we have a place that you may be interested in." Corpse Sea suddenly said. He didn't stammer anymore.

"An interesting place?" Shi Yan arched his brows, secretly alert.

"You can come with us. That place's quite strange." Corpse Sea took the lead and flew towards the center of the Corpse God Sect.

"Benefactor, there's something that could help you," said Corpse Mount. Then he followed Corpse Sea.

Shi Yan was suspicious. He hesitated for a while, then flew towards the general direction of the Corpse God Sect.

# Chapter 598: The Gold Giant

---

The headquarter of the Corpse God Sect was situated in the Cold Wind Island, which had the cold Yin Qi and the thick Corpse Qi, pretty suitable to refine corpses.

There was a narrow, long space slit in the South-West corner of the island. Light shot rapidly inside that crack, as an old, decaying aura of the Immemorial Epoch exuded from it.

Not far from the space slit were piles of giant white bones. Those bones looked as if they were made of white jade, crystal clear and as white as snow. Energy fluctuations rippled from them.

Hundreds of the newly formed members of the Corpse Clan were surrounding those bones, taking in the energy from them. They really enjoyed it.

Shi Yan glared, but he was jolted with fright inside his heart.

The shortest bone was around ten meters, and the longer ones were dozens of meters long. They looked like beautiful white jade. No one knew how long they had been there, but the energy still remained in the bones. This was unbelievable.

"The two of us have collected these bones from that place," Corpse Mount pointed at the space crack. "There are so many of them inside. All are massive. It took us a long time to mobilize those bones. The energy in these bones is useful to us. We can absorb it directly."

Shi Yan gave them a slight nod.

Each of those white bones had beams and flows of severe Yin aura. The Corpse Clan members could take it in and convert it into the Corpse Qi in their bodies.

Shi Yan looked at the space crack. He pondered for a while and then asked, "Can we go there directly?"

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea nodded, then got into the crack right in front of Shi Yan.

Shi Yan was amazed. He chuckled and then got in.

The sky there was blood-red. Many giant skeletons were scattered here and there. This space had many signs of furious battles.

A heavy aura pressed down from the sky, as imposing as a mountain. Under this intimidating pressure, Shi Yan couldn't fly up, as if some mysterious force was tying him down.

This was a strange space. Giant skeletons were everywhere. Most of them were disintegrated, with many ash-gray spots on them. There were no energy fluctuations coming from them.

There were some snow-white bones, which still had feeble energy fluctuations.

Walking in between the giant skeletons and looking at the dark red soil, which looked like dried bloodstains under his feet, Shi Yan was more astounded.

This was an ancient battlefield!

Most skeletons here were from demonic beasts. Shi Yan had walked for around one thousand meters before he saw a beast skeleton that was more than five hundred meters long. It looked like a small mountain.

That skeleton wasn't decayed yet. Even though he hadn't approached it, a strange, solemn pressure had slapped his face, which suffocated him.

"This skeleton has strong energy. Unfortunately, we can't move it. It's too heavy. We have tried to cut it, but we couldn't break it..." Corpse Mount smacked his tongue with a begrudging regret.

Shi Yan was struck.

This skeleton was five hundred meters long and around one

hundred meters tall without flesh and blood. It only had the white bones, but it was intimidatingly giant. When it still had the flesh and everything else, Shi Yan wondered how imposing it used to be.

It was definitely a demonic beast skeleton. From this shape, he could confirm this fact. He walked through the skeleton, moving forward.

What level of beast it should be to have such a giant body like that? Level 9? Or level 10?

Shi Yan was in a confused state of mind. He realized that the situation here was beyond his knowledge.

All of a sudden, he stood dazedly at his spot. Looking at the neck of the skeleton, Shi Yan gawked and dropped his jaw, his face disbelieving.

The neck of this giant skeleton was as smooth as a mirror. A dragon skull was placed around ten meters in front of the neck part.

It seemed this mountain-like imposing dragon beast was beheaded by a sharp weapon...

Shi Yan's eyes were constantly sparkling, and his breathing was getting heavy. He walked around the beast's neck to observe, only to become more surprised.

Indeed, this giant dragon beast was beheaded within one strike. Someone had killed it instantly.

Coming to this conclusion, he was terrified. He didn't know what kind of formidable battles had taken place here, or what kind of existence it was that could have such earth-shaking powers...

God King?

Shi Yan beamed a forced smile.

"Ah!"

While he was still astounded, the Blood Vein Ring suddenly

glowed. A five-colored light snatched over the neck of that dragon beast.

Shi Yan was shocked. He couldn't help but pull himself together and observe. He found a dried puddle on the dark red ground near that neck, as big as a door. It had a purple-red hue, a little bit viscous, with magical energy fluctuation.

When the rainbow light of the Blood Vein Ring shone on that puddle, a thought flashed in his head.

Blood Soul Divine Water... Broken demon crystal of a level 10 beast. The beast soul and its blood had blended to create this water. It was one of the primary materials to fuse heaven flames.

It was a clear thought and Shi Yan immediately got it. He shivered, almost sitting down on the ground.

Level 10 beast!

Since he had come to this world, the most dangerous demonic beast he had encountered was just a level 8. A level 10 demonic beast was a tremendous living being that could be compared to a God King, the scariest existence he knew.

As far as he had known, there was no level 10 beast existing in the Grace Mainland.

A level 10 beast was beheaded and died here in silence for so many years. At what level was the one who had killed this beast?

Shi Yan suddenly felt a chill running down his soul. Looking at this strange space, his hair rose.

If there was even one creature still alive, would he, Corpse Mount, and Corpse Sea leave this place alive? If that thing came out of this place and went to the Grace Mainland, would it be a great calamity?

While he was still making assumptions in fright, the Blood Vein Ring shot out a beam of energy light, which covered the Blood Soul

Divine Water and stashed it away.

The Heaven Flame Divine Refining Technique required at least one thousand jin (500 kilograms) of Blood Soul Divine Water. This puddle wasn't more than ten jin. He still needed a lot to meet the refining requirement.

"If we continue to go further, there are more skeletons bigger than this one..." Corpse Sea muttered.

Shi Yan was like he got a bad hit. He trembled, turning around and shouting in a hoarse voice. "Bigger?"

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea nodded, speaking in unison. "Many."

Shi Yan was completely scared.

Long afterward, he took several deep breaths, pulling himself together. Next, he said with a grimaced expression. "Go. Goddamn it! Even if I have to die, we have to go there!"

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea led the way.

There were five more skeletons, which were more than five hundred meters long. They looked like the small mountains that were situated there forever. One of them was a beast skeleton that was one thousand meters long, and more than three hundred meters tall. Shi Yan gawked, dropping his jaw.

Shi Yan found the Blood Soul Divine Water near each skeleton. The Blood Vein Ring had collected around three hundred jin of the Blood Soul Divine Water.

This imposing scene had scared Shi Yan several times; afterward, he went numb. He collected the Blood Soul Divine Water along the way, entering deeper into this area.

All of a sudden, a big footprint appeared in his line of sight.

That footprint was bigger than him. It wasn't a beast's, but a human footprint. This footprint sank three meters deep into the



ground, which looked too exaggerating.

Shi Yan walked over, accumulated energy, and punched the dark red ground fiercely.

BANG!

The red ground was as hard as iron. His punch just left a small scratch on the ground, and it couldn't make the ground concave.

Shi Yan was moved. He immediately knew that the ground under his feet was really rigid. Now, he could imagine the owner of the footprint that sank three meters deep to the ground.

"Ahead. He's ahead of us..." Corpse Mount softly reminded him with awe.

"Ahead?" Shi Yan changed his face. He halted, his face solemn. "What do you mean? You mean the owner of this footprint?"

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea nodded.

Shi Yan didn't answer. Light sparkled in his eyes. Long afterward, he asked, "Dead or alive?"

"Dead," Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea answered in unison.

Shi Yan exhaled in relief and then said imposingly, "Go. We should go check it out."

A dead man, no matter how tremendous he was when he was still alive, couldn't give more threats.

Shi Yan had crossed some other giant skeletons and collected a small amount of Blood Soul Divine Water. He and Corpse Mount, Corpse Sea ultimately arrived at a fractured mountain.

That mountain was several thousand meters high, but it was cut off. Its peak was as smooth as jade. Gold light sparkled, releasing waves of heavy aura.

Gold light and heavy aura didn't come from this mountain, but from a gold giant sitting neatly on the mountain.

Even if this giant were sitting, he was around ten meters tall. He didn't have blood or flesh, but a golden skeleton. That sparkling gold light came from his bones.

It was a complete skeleton. Each bone was as if made of gold jade, with gold energy rippling inside.

There was no soul fluctuation coming from this golden giant. A fist-sized gold bead was placed in the golden skull, which was covered with mysterious ancient scriptures. Faint energy waves undulated from the scriptures on the bead.

At first glance, that gold giant was covered in a gold halo, as though he was made of gold. A Heavy and ancient aura diffused from him.

Shi Yan stood at the mountain foot, facing up to look at the giant gold skeleton. He was frightened.

The Giant Clan!

Since he had known about the Giant Clan in the Antiquity Time, he had imagined how the people of the Giant Clan would look like. From this skeleton, he could picture what physique and power the Giant Clan's members had in that epoch.

Among the ten Antiquity Clans, the Giant Clan had the strongest physical build.

This race had a supernatural innate power. From the day they were born, they would start to train their bodies. They could break a mountain with their bare hands. The Giant Clan had the smallest population among the ten Antiquity Clans, but they were the strongest.

This giant skeleton had been sitting here for so many years.

His soul soon perished, but his energy ad still remained in his bones. If he were still alive, how strong he would be was something Shi Yan didn't dare to imagine.

Perhaps he had killed the formidable beasts in this space?

A thought crossed his head. Shi Yan was struck as he was panicked.

The Blood Soul Divine Water was condensed from blood and soul of level 10 beasts after ten thousand years of settlement. Being able to kill the level 10 beasts, he should be a God King Realm expert. Perhaps, he was at the Second or Third Sky of God King Realm!

This existence existed only in legends, which people had told each other through generations. They had never appeared in the Grace Mainland.

Looking at that sparkling gold skeleton and the strange gold bead, he knew he had found a treasure, but he was irritated – he didn't know how to take it.

# Chapter 599: Wash the soul

---

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea stood next to him, looking at the gold giant in silence.

They had just received the Corpse Clan's inheritance not long ago; their knowledge of the Antiquity Time wasn't as much as Shi Yan. They didn't know of the importance behind this all, so they couldn't give him a useful reference.

Shi Yan scratched his head agitatedly. He forced a smile, looking at the gold giant in the peak and the mysterious gold bead, while his brain was working hard to find a method to take the bead.

Suddenly, he looked at the Blood Vein Ring on his finger, his eyes bright.

The Blood Vein Ring could convert the function of the Blood Soul Divine Water into waves of memory and impart it to him. Perhaps it could do the same to give him the related description of that gold giant and his bead.

With that thought, he quietly rose his arm, pointing the Blood Vein Ring to the gold skeleton. He gathered his soul and sent it to the ring. The Blood Vein Ring stayed quiet for a while. Suddenly, it shot out the rainbow light one more time, covering the gold skeleton and the bead.

"Golden Skeleton. A God King Realm member of the Giant Clan. Golden Soul Fluid – a rare treasure that can wash the host soul and purify it. It can increase sensibility..."

It was another wave of memory imprinted in his head to describe the origin and the features of the Golden Giant and the Golden Soul Fluid.

The so-called Golden Skeleton was the skeleton of the Giant Clan's members who had reached the God King Realm. The bones of their entire body changed into gold color, which came with the

greatest prestige power.

The golden skeleton was the unique feature of the Giant Clan's clansmen at God King Realm. Experts at this realm, even if they were killed and their flesh was decomposed, their golden skeleton would not be decayed with time. After ten thousand years, it still kept the golden hue with strange energy waves.

The Golden Soul Fluid was an essence feature that the soul of the experts of the Giant Clan at this realm condensed after they were killed. The Giant Clan in the Antiquity Time was special. This Clan always held up justice. They were all generous and frank. No member of the Giant Clan had any wild schemes. They were all kind people, born to be good persons.

That's why God favored this race. The members of the Giant Clan could perceive the power of nature easier than the other races.

It was a little bit strange here. This clan had no members with a cunning heart. They were all honest. But when it came to the point they needed wisdom the most – the time of comprehending the Upanishad power – they had God's favor with this great superiority. In the Antiquity Time, the Giant Clan had just this reward from the High Heaven for upholding justice.

When the God King Realm experts of the Giant Clan perished, their soul would vanish into earth and heaven. However, their superiority in learning the power Upanishads could be condensed into a liquid form to be preserved.

It was the Golden Soul Fluid. This Golden Soul Fluid was used to purify the host soul. It could help a creature have the magical advantage of comprehending heaven and earth powers of the Giant Clan, which increased the speed of comprehending the meanings of the power.

Even if it were in the Antiquity Time, the Golden Soul Fluid was the treasure that everybody dreamed of, the thing that they could only meet by chance, the precious treasure of this world.

After the memory of the Golden Skeleton and the Golden Soul Fluid had moved for a while in Shi Yan's head, he got a deep understanding of the Giant Clan's features.

His eyes were bright, looking at the golden skeleton on the mountain peak. His breathing became heavy.

Hesitating for a while, he sat down cross-legged. He simply advised Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea, then tried to use the technique he had just received to collect the Golden Soul Fluid.

The Golden Soul Fluid was inside the Golden Bead, and he couldn't touch it directly with his hand or any treasure. Or else, it would vanish into thin air, returning to the heaven and earth.

He could only let his host soul enter the Golden Bead and wash it there to receive the special ability of the Giant Clan.

Before Shi Yan carried out this operation, he was a little bit hesitant. He then summoned the Ghost Hunter, the War Devil, the Holy Spirit God, and the King of Demonic Insects, sending his thought to them before releasing his host soul.

The host soul left his Sea of Consciousness. A phantom of a tiny man slowly flew towards the Golden Soul Fluid on the mountain. The heavy pressure exuding from the Golden Skeleton seemed not to affect the host soul much. Shi Yan flew up, sensing the immense ancient aura. Shortly, he got to the skull of that golden skeleton. His host soul hovered for a while, then entered the Golden Bead.

A wonderful feeling flooded his soul...

His soul felt like it was sublimated. Layers of mist covered him. The Golden Soul Fluid had washed him, and his host soul became crystal clear magically. His sensitivity towards the heaven and earth power became more accurate. His understanding of the power Upanishads seemed to reach the most profound level of the real nature of his powers.

The host soul stayed inside the Golden Bead, and the Golden Soul

Fluid soaked it and purified it. Shortly, his host soul received the magical comprehending ability.

However, whether it was his space power or the martial techniques, he needed a special situation to trigger them, which would give him an opportunity for a new time of comprehension.

At this moment, the Golden Soul Fluid had given him a magical comprehending ability, but he didn't have a chance to try it. Shi Yan felt very irritated. The magical ability the Golden Soul Fluid had given him had a limit. If it continued this way, he would be wasting his time and the effect of the Golden Soul Fluid.

The most important thing was that once the host soul got in there unless the Golden Soul Fluid was consumed completely, it couldn't get out easily.

He had to find something to comprehend!

All of a sudden, he remembered the Blacksmith's Secret of Success. In the wonderful space inside the Blacksmith's Secret of Success, there were many complex and profound formations, which hid the deep meanings of refining and forging weapons. After he had spent a long time there, he could perceive only the Teleportation Formation. Except for that, he didn't dare to try the other great refining treasure formations.

However, the situation he was in now was unique. If he couldn't find something to comprehend, he would waste the Golden Soul Fluid for nothing.

He didn't hesitate at all. He condensed a flow of Soul Consciousness, directly entering the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success. It was inexplicably magical. The ancient formations he found so mysterious and complicated before suddenly became explicit. Spending a little time in an exquisite formation, he could get the basic features, structure, and the principles of the energy movement in that formation.

Abruptly, he found that the mysterious formations in the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success were the application of special power Upanishads.

The refining process was to use the materials to carve the nature of a kind of force in earth and heaven and to perform the original power of that force.

He was overjoyed, his soul shivered as if he had found a treasure. He focused wholeheartedly, as though each formation was a good dish for his soul which he was enjoying.

There were dozens of formations in the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success. Each formation could be carved on a secret treasure to enhance its power. Some formations could gather heaven and earth spiritual Qi, while the others could use wind, lightning, or thunder to attack. There were also formations that could create illusions which people couldn't escape...

Besides countless formations, there were hundreds of forging methods with thousands of unique written techniques.

Each technique could enhance the formation or be used during the refining process to maximize the treasure's ability.

Secret treasures were classified into five grades, including Mortal, Mystery, Spirit, Sacred, and Divine. Each grade had other different seven ranks.

The Blacksmith's Secret of Success didn't have the techniques to refine Mortal, Mystery, and Spirit Grades treasures. It just had a simple description of these basic techniques. The techniques that were focused were to refine and forge Sacred Grade and Divine Grade secret treasures. It explained clearly how to collect souls, and how to add admixture to the treasures. It even had the technique to cultivate spirit and soul. The ranks of Sacred Grade and Divine Grade were introduced pretty clear. It had a complete description of the difference between different ranks and grades of secret treasures, and even the simple tricks to differentiate the



Sacred Grade treasures and the Divine Grade treasures.

This book contained dozens of formations, hundreds of forging and refining methods, more than ten thousand written techniques, grades of secret treasures, different heating levels of flame used, small details in refining treasures, and what to pay attention to during a refining and forging process, etc.

All the knowledge which was related to a whole life of cultivation of a blacksmith was presented in this Blacksmith's Secrets of Success.

At this moment, Shi Yan finally understood that the old book of Blacksmith's Secrets of Success he had taken from a foreign land was the whole life essence of a Divine Grade Blacksmith.

He didn't know how time flew when he was in the book. He had used the Golden Soul Fluid to sink into the ocean of knowledge and comprehended the Upanishads of refining. He had made the refining methods into the deep marks in his head.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh!

The Blacksmith's Secrets of Success turned into smoke and dispersed, leaving no trace.

After a long while, Shi Yan's host soul flew out of the Golden Bead, returning to his body.

He was happy. Looking at the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success vanish, he didn't feel painful or sorrowful. He had a good grasp of the refining Upanishads of the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success. Of course, he understood that this book was a special treasure. It had demonstrated everything as a real space, which joined all sorts of formations. When someone had experienced every formation from the beginning to the end, the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success would disappear. The Blacksmith's Secrets of Success was the inheritance of a Divine Grade blacksmith, who had recorded his whole life experience of refining and forging secret treasures.

When someone had the inheritance, the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success didn't need to exist anymore.

The Golden Bead inside the skull of the golden skeleton had turned into a dark brown hue, and the Golden Soul Fluid was drained.

Although Shi Yan had never forged a weapon, thanks to the Blacksmith's Secrets of Success, he was now a profound blacksmith, even more excellent than Ke Da's team in the Precious Tool Valley.

The inheritance that he got was a true textbook from a Divine Grade blacksmith. If he could gather enough materials, he could even refine divine weapons!

His vision had been widened after this experience. Looking at the beast skeletons scattered everywhere in this space, his breathing became short and heavy, while his eyes brightened.

There were treasures everywhere!

# Chapter 600: Golden Marrow

---

Scattered everywhere in this strange place were skeletons of formidable beasts. Each snow-white bone contained fluctuations of energy. Those bones could become the main material of secret treasures. He just needed to find some auxiliary materials and he could refine the treasures.

Shi Yan's eyes brightened as he was looking at so many giant beast skeletons from afar. Smile filled his face.

But the thing that made him more joyful was the Golden Marrow inside the Golden Skeleton of the giant. The Golden Marrow of the Golden Skeleton was the best potion to treat the body. Refining the Golden Marrow and then soaked in that liquid, a warrior could have the tenacious skeleton of the Golden Giant, which was as hard as iron or rock.

The reason why the golden skeleton had the golden hue was because of the Golden Marrow. However, it was mysteriously difficult to refine the Golden Marrow. And, it required a blazing flame at the same time.

Shi Yan had the Earth Flame, which was pretty suitable to refine the Golden Marrow from the bones.

He determined the method, then notified the War Devil and the Ghost Hunter. He asked Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea to stay while he was going to that broken mountain alone.

The soul of the Golden Skeleton on the mountain had scattered, but the pressure it released was still heavy.

He had to resist that pressure continually along the way to the mountain peak. When he had reached the foot of the skeleton, he realized he was so small. Compared to this giant man sitting neatly there, he was just like a reptile.

Shi Yan squinted to observe. He hauled out the Sky Destroyer

and dug a ditch around the golden skeleton.

The rock of this mountain was hard. When his divine sword was working on it, clinks echoed.

Shortly, a round ditch was formed with his effort under the feet of the Golden Skeleton.

Closing his eyes and sensing the energy fluctuations inside the Golden Skeleton, Shi Yan was cheered up, his face joyful.

Shi Yan summoned the Earth Flame and pointed at the Golden Skeleton, sending it his thought. "Cover him. Burn him slowly to stimulate the Golden Marrow in his bones, then guide it to this ditch."

"Okay."

The Earth Flame replied. Next, it turned into many scarlet scorching flames like clouds tinged by the setting sun, enveloping that giant Golden Skeleton.

To the living beings like the Earth Flame, big volume didn't mean strong power. Their flame forms could resize according to the situation, but their power remained unchanged.

The Earth Flame's pure core power was a flame that was as big as a fist. However, if it wanted to release a furious fire, it could always expand its pure flame to a bigger and hotter form.

The scarlet flames looked like rolling lava. It had covered the entire Golden Skeleton with an intense heating aura.

Shi Yan put on a serious expression as he was gathering the power in his body. He was making different magical hand seals, which then turned into streaks of light, hitting on the Golden Skeleton.

To extract the Golden Marrow, besides the heaven flame, he needed to use a special method to soften the golden bones. If he hadn't had the wisdom of that Divine Grade blacksmith, he would

never have reached this step. However, it was a piece of cake to him at this moment.

Thousands of strange symbols and scriptures turned into differently patterned halos, flying towards the Golden Skeleton.

After three days, a gold mist started to exude from the Golden Skeleton. Gold fluid began to move inside the bones and seep through the cracks, pouring into the ditch Shi Yan had dug beforehand.

The first drop of bright gold liquid fell into the ditch, carrying strange, magical energy fluctuations with it. The strange gold raindrop fell, and the ditch seemed like it was drilled through, revealing a small bored hole.

Shi Yan's eyes brightened, and the smile on his face widened. He put forth his efforts to strike more techniques.

A sole drop of the Golden Marrow could pierce through such rigid ground. Shi Yan immediately knew that the power of the Golden Marrow in this giant's Golden Skeleton was plenty.

The Earth Flame was constantly increasing its heating flame. With his assistance, it was burning the Golden Skeleton.

Drops of Golden Marrow seeped through the bone cracks unceasingly, falling into the ditch.

Not long afterward, a faint gold stream appeared in that ditch. At the same time, due to losing the Golden Marrow, the radiant golden bones gradually turned white-gray with dark spots. They seemed to be decaying quickly.

The energy of the Golden Marrow had maintained the glorious golden hue of the skeleton. Without the Golden Marrow, the skeleton of a member of the Giant Clan would reveal its original shape.

Shi Yan watched the Golden Marrow drops falling into the ditch with bright eyes, his heart dancing with joy.

Eventually, when all the Golden Marrow was refined from the skeleton of a member of the Giant Clan, the skeleton turned into a giant white-gray skeleton. The heavy pressure was gone. The skeleton sat there with a decayed posture, as if it was about to collapse at any minute.

Shi Yan watched it for a while. He frowned, then urged his energy to create a massive hand, lifting the white-gray skeleton and taking it to the mountain foot.

After it lost the Golden Marrow, the skeleton became lighter, so it didn't take much of his energy.

He used his mind to control the divine sword to dig a big grave near the mountain. He put this rusty skeleton into the tomb. Finally, this man could rest in peace. Since he had taken the Golden Soul Fluid and the Golden Marrow from this skeleton, he cherished and was thankful for that. That's why he buried it.

After Shi Yan had arranged the grave properly, he smiled, walking into that ditch which was filled with Golden Marrow.

He felt like he had fallen into a lava pond. The scorching gold energy pierced his skin like a sharp weapon. Shi Yan wasn't surprised. He focused and relaxed his spirit. His pores opened to absorb the Golden Marrow into his body.

The Golden Marrow entered his pores, murmuring in his bones. The blazing fluid was burning his bones like a fiery fire, causing him an extreme pain. He had to get through this phase. If he wanted to absorb the Golden Marrow into his entire body, he had to endure this pain.

Shi Yan understood that, so he had just clenched his teeth and endured. He was taking in more Golden Marrow through his pores, as the amount of the liquid in the ditch reduced.

Just like when he had entered this continent, he had determinedly walked into the Blood Pond, using the Blood Pond to

transform.

A giant gold pupa enveloped him shortly. Now, he looked like a giant gold beetle which was about to eclose.

Corpse Mount and Corpse Sea looked up from the mountain foot. Later on, the two new members of the Corpse Clan finally recognized something. They hurried to get to the mountain peak and sank into that gold ditch.

At this moment, the amount of the Golden Marrow left wasn't much. They couldn't do anything more than laying down and rolling to get the Golden Marrow all over their bodies, enjoying it a lot.

# Table of Contents

[God Of Slaughter](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 501: A tetrad together to compute perfection](#)

[Chapter 502: Showing Goodwill](#)

[Chapter 503: Gold God Blood](#)

[Chapter 504: The Decline of the Family](#)

[Chapter 505: A humiliating condition](#)

[Chapter 506: Leading the wolf into the house](#)

[Chapter 507: All kinds of flowers bloom](#)

[Chapter 508: Good root, good fruits](#)

[Chapter 509: Put forth!](#)

[Chapter 510: Vanish Mind Smoke](#)

[Chapter 511: Frequency of Murderous skills](#)

[Chapter 512: The withering death](#)

[Chapter 513: The Third Sky of Sky Realm !](#)

[Chapter 514: One to resist three](#)

[Chapter 515: I was also virgin ~~~](#)

[Chapter 516: Try to be flexible](#)

[Chapter 517: Unlock Bloodline](#)

[Chapter 518: Join Soul](#)

[Chapter 519: Strong-bonded sisterhood](#)

[Chapter 520: Understand tacitly](#)

[Chapter 521: Tender aroma](#)

[Chapter 522: Icebound earth and firmament](#)

[Chapter 523: Seven-colored Poison Technique](#)

[Chapter 524: Desperate !](#)

[Chapter 525: Self-reliance](#)

[Chapter 526: Powerful purification](#)

[Chapter 527: Bathe in the brilliant sunlight](#)

[Chapter 528: Hidden danger](#)

[Chapter 529: Dead Soul Mountain](#)

[Chapter 530: The Alchemists' Center](#)

[Chapter 531: Spirit Hall](#)

[Chapter 532: Awakening](#)

[Chapter 533: Hunting dead souls](#)



[Chapter 534: Gigolo?](#)  
[Chapter 535: Precipitous](#)  
[Chapter 536: Unhurriedly enter the mountain](#)  
[Chapter 537: Li Zheng Rong](#)  
[Chapter 538: She's really great](#)  
[Chapter 539: Great changes are approaching](#)  
[Chapter 540: Soul Dividing](#)  
[Chapter 541: Waste more effort](#)  
[Chapter 542: Evil wind turbulence](#)  
[Chapter 543: Calamity](#)  
[Chapter 544: Provoking](#)  
[Chapter 545: Cousin?](#)  
[Chapter 546: One strike to rout](#)  
[Chapter 547: Comprehend](#)  
[Chapter 548: The second battle!](#)  
[Chapter 549: If it's a must fight, then fight!](#)  
[Chapter 550: Force meets force!](#)  
[Chapter 551: Blood Pupils](#)  
[Chapter 552: Self-torture](#)  
[Chapter 553: Repair rare treasures](#)  
[Chapter 554: Dark Spirit Clan](#)  
[Chapter 555: Space changes!](#)  
[Chapter 556: Virescent soul sea](#)  
[Chapter 557: Spirit Realm!](#)  
[Chapter 558: Radiant God Cult's Master](#)  
[Chapter 559: Exposed](#)  
[Chapter 560: Agreed](#)  
[Chapter 561: Wide gap](#)  
[Chapter 562: Evil reputation](#)  
[Chapter 563: Big Dipper God Arrow](#)  
[Chapter 564: Fusing light energy!](#)  
[Chapter 565: Wonderful Stone City](#)  
[Chapter 566: Heaven Thunder Beast](#)  
[Chapter 567: Shady Firmament Old Mound](#)  
[Chapter 568: The Subterranean World](#)  
[Chapter 569: Unforeseen event arises.](#)  
[Chapter 570: The Ancient Cave Mansion](#)  
[Chapter 571: Push through shoving and bumping](#)  
[Chapter 572: Sky Destroyer](#)

[Chapter 573: Seven-leaflet Soul Cutting Grass](#)  
[Chapter 574: Exceptionally envious](#)  
[Chapter 575: Earth Forbidden Technique](#)  
[Chapter 576: Touching](#)  
[Chapter 577: Ten Antiquity Clans](#)  
[Chapter 578: Divine Weapon!](#)  
[Chapter 579: Instigating](#)  
[Chapter 580: Counter-attack!](#)  
[Chapter 581: Fierce battle](#)  
[Chapter 582: Shake the God!](#)  
[Chapter 583: Fate fusion](#)  
[Chapter 584: Immortal body!](#)  
[Chapter 585: Molting!](#)  
[Chapter 586: Overdrawing](#)  
[Chapter 587: Bitter struggle](#)  
[Chapter 588: Cracks in the blue dome of heaven!](#)  
[Chapter 589: Burn the soul!](#)  
[Chapter 590: Aftermath](#)  
[Chapter 591: Mediocre!](#)  
[Chapter 592: Apprehending](#)  
[Chapter 593: Changing](#)  
[Chapter 594: Legend](#)  
[Chapter 595: Refining corpses](#)  
[Chapter 596: Corpse Clan](#)  
[Chapter 597: Heaven Flame Divine Refining Technique!](#)  
[Chapter 598: The Gold Giant](#)  
[Chapter 599: Wash the soul](#)  
[Chapter 600: Golden Marrow](#)